

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1001 – 1100

Chu Kongtong - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1001 - Chu Kongtong

MGA: Chapter 1001 - Chu Kongtong

The coffin was sealed, but the formation was still firing up. Chu Feng could feel that the formation was very powerful. However, at that instant, it hadn't been activated completely. It was still gathering power. Only when it finished could Chu Feng be sent away.

However, right now, what surprised Chu Feng wasn't the profound and mystical formation but the coffin itself.

Although it was made by Profound Stone, it was very special. If one looked from the outside, it could block off anything. Nothing could be seen; even if Chu Feng used the Heaven's Eyes, it was useless.

But at that instant, when the coffin was completely shut, it was the opposite. Chu Feng was actually able to see everything outside clearly through the coffin, as if it and the soil were transparent.

Right now, Chu Feng could see that the fear and uneasiness in the old ape's eyes didn't diminish at all. However, it was still doing its best to conceal it. Very soon, it acted as if nothing had ever happened. It turned the lantern in its hand to a pile of fire, and sat cross-legged by the flames.

The old ape's series of strange movements made Chu Feng know that something was going to happen. So, he really did hope this formation would take a little longer to fire up so he could learn what was about to happen that made this old ape so afraid.

hmm

Just at that moment, radiance shone in front of it. A blinding golden light appeared. It was too bright; it completely lit up this pitch-black land.

Before the golden light, Chu Feng could see that this place was truly gorgeous and great. There were many structures around, and every single one was

enormous. They were like mountain peaks that led to the skies, and as they were shone by the radiance, they were also incomparably brilliant.

Some were like crystals, some were like diamonds, some were like ice and snow, some were like flames... They were all made by special materials, and they were both grand and imposing. It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say these were the greatest structures Chu Feng had ever seen in his entire life.

But right now, Chu Feng wasn't in the mood to admire these buildings. Putting aside the fact that this place was too big, the place that the golden light shone was merely the corner of an iceberg. More importantly, however, when the golden radiance appeared, an extremely horrifying aura also descended.

That aura was extremely powerful. It was the most horrifying aura Chu Feng had ever felt in his entire life. Before such an aura, Chu Feng truly felt he was not even worth a speck of dust. He was so pathetically minuscule.

"Old Ape, you truly have quite the nerves!" Suddenly, a fierce and arrogant voice rang out amidst the golden light. That tone was very lofty, akin to a lord descending into this world.

After that voice rang out, quite a bit of the golden light was retracted. Finally, a person appeared in front of the old ape.

It was a very huge figure—a dozen or so meters tall. Its body shone with golden light and emanated an incomparable might. Chu Feng could only see his blurry outline also because the golden radiance was too blinding. He simply could not see this person's complexion; he couldn't even see their clothes clearly.

Everything was being separated by the golden light and Chu Feng could only feel its strength. He simply couldn't observe anything else. This person was a true nobility, so noble that commoners weren't even qualified to see his appearance.

But if Chu Feng were to judge, he would say this person seemed more like a warrior who won all battles and was unstoppable. Even the old ape was quite a bit weaker when it was in front of it.

However, even though this person was unimaginably powerful, the old ape was still very calm. There was no more fear in its eyes, and it simply didn't

even look straight at that person. It remained sitting and kept lightly poking at the firewood in front of it.

“Old Ape, who let you summon the statues without permission? You should know you are not allowed to use the things here!” The person who came was even more furious when the old ape used such an attitude to face him.

“Something that shouldn’t have appeared in the Heavenly Road appeared. It affected the order of things. I was just removing harm for those who pass and cleared some obstructions,” said the old ape calmly. However, it still didn’t look straight at the newcomer.

“Oh? Old Ape, when have you become a Good Samaritan? You use my clan’s power to help the garbage from this place?” said the person mockingly.

“When have you become so free? You always have your eyes on this place. When there’s just a slight bit of movement, you just rush over here. You’re simply more sensitive than dog’s nose,” said the old ape with also a mocking tone.

“Hmph.” The person coldly snorted. Then, with a thought, a boundless Spirit power was released and swept across everything.

“Crap,” Chu Feng cursed. He could feel how horrifying that Spirit power was. It was something several tens of thousands of times stronger than his own. Before that Spirit power, Chu Feng simply could not hide.

hmm

However, Chu Feng’s worry was redundant. When the Spirit power came attacking, the formation within the coffin changed slightly and blocked it for Chu Feng. The horrifying Spirit power was unable to cover Chu Feng’s body.

“Mm?” His Spirit power being blocked made the person aware that something was wrong. He raised his palm, and a golden light shot out and flew towards the coffin that held Chu Feng.

Seeing the incoming golden light, Chu Feng’s entire being was frozen. He felt a dangerous feeling he had never felt before. He could feel what sort of power was concealed within the golden light. Not to mention the light itself, even the remnants of the golden light could shatter his soul and he’d die instantly.

boom But just when Chu Feng felt he was dead, the old ape made its move. Not only did it stop the golden light, it even dispelled the remnants. It stopped the attack completely.

“Chu Kongtong, are you looking to die? You dare attack my young master’s grave?” the old ape furiously questioned after stopping the attack.

“There is movement within the grave. I suspect someone’s inside. And since you’re protecting it so much, it seems that you’re hiding someone.” Chu Kongtong was even more furious and he actually attacked the old ape itself.

hmm Golden radiance shone. Everything in his surroundings became incomparably minuscule, and that golden radiance became the only thing one could see within this world.

Before that light, the old ape made a painful expression on its face. It used everything it could to withstand that attack, but it was unable to and was forced to kneel onto the ground.

“Hahaha, Old Ape, you’ve gotten weak! And not just a little bit weaker either!” Chu Kongtong suddenly laughed smugly when he saw the old ape kneeling in front of him. His laughter was even quite mad.

MGA: Chapter 1002 - Who Gave You These Nerves

“Old Ape, to think how mighty you were back then. Clearly, you were only a foreign Monstrous Beast, yet in my Chu family, you held even a higher position than my family members. nove(LB-In

“Back then, just because my big brother spoke a few disrespectful words, you slapped him three thousand times in front of the rest of the family. The effect it had on him was so great he felt he had no more face so he destroyed his own cultivation, thus cutting off his future.

“Had you ever thought a day like today would come? Have you thought that you, who came from the Fighting Ape clan, would one day kneel in front of me?” said Chu Kongtong coldly. His words were extremely mocking.

“Chu Kongtong, twenty years ago, would you dare to speak to me like this?” shouted the old ape. At the same time, the fur on its body all stood on end. A boundless power burst from his weak body. The old ape actually stood up amidst the golden light.

“Kneel back down!” However, just when the old ape stood up, Chu Kongtong strengthened the golden radiance by several times and once again forced the old ape onto its knees.

“Hmph.” After doing that, Chu Kongtong coldly snorted and said, “Twenty years ago? Of course, I wouldn’t dare to speak to you like this twenty years ago, but it’s twenty years later now.

“Old Ape, if you must blame someone, you can only blame yourself. You can only blame yourself for following the wrong master. You wouldn’t have fallen to this state and be bearing this pain here right now otherwise.

“I know how arrogant you were. You came from the Fighting Ape clan, had extraordinary bloodline, overwhelming strength, so you thought even my Chu family’s forbidden land could do nothing to you.

“But now, you know you’re wrong, right? Your fallen cultivation and this powerless body have represented everything. This place can not only engulf my Chu family’s cultivation, it can also engulf yours.”

“Chu Kongtong, less rubbish! If you want to avenge your elder brother, then kill me. Why speak these inane words so indirectly?” the old ape shouted mockingly.

“Heh. Kill you? That would be too good for you! To think this master and servant were so arrogant in my Chu family... yet you want to die and end it all? In your dreams!

“I want you alive. I want you two to barely survive in this place until you become trash who don’t even have a trace of cultivation! Then, I’ll have you pay the price for your very action.

“As for now, I want to torment you. There’s movement in the grave. I know you must have concealed someone. You two can’t leave this place, so you want to access the outside to help you, right?

“Let me tell you this: as long as I’m here, you should never even think of playing any tricks! Stay here and receive the punishments for your crimes!” Chu Kongtong sneered, then some golden light left his body.

It became a hoe and shovel and arrived in front of the grave that held Chu Feng. He was preparing to break the coffin.

Seeing the incoming tools flying over, Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, on his face, there was an indescribable fury.

Chu Feng had heard everything that Chu Kongtong and the old ape said. Although they had only exchanged a few words, Chu Feng had still caught a few things: this person called Chu Kongtong seemed to be someone from the Chu family. Moreover, he held quite some resentment for Chu Feng's father and the old ape.

At first, since Chu Kongtong had insufficient strength, he didn't dare to do much to them. But now, they had clearly suffered in some way and thus their strengths were far inferior to before. So, this despicable and shameless Chu Kongtong was taking this chance to deal with Chu Feng's father and the old ape.

Although Chu Feng didn't want to die, that depended on the situation. Chu Feng could not tolerate his father's dignity being challenged. So, when the golden tools were flying down into the ground, Chu Feng stood up and wanted to break through the coffin and leave. Even though he knew it meant certain death, he still wanted to fight that Chu Kongtong.

hmm However, what Chu Feng didn't expect was just when he stood up, the coffin's formation finished channelling. It was now activating.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt his vision swirl. Very soon, he lost consciousness.

boom—

Just at that moment, hoe and shovel made by the horrifying golden light fell down at the same time. With destructive power, it scattered the soil that buried the coffin, and also shattered the Profound Stone coffin lid.

However, after it was destroyed, Chu Feng wasn't inside. Similarly, there wasn't any formation. There was only a little child skeleton that lay within the enormous coffin.

The skeleton was covered with special cloth. It shone with golden light, but the skeleton itself wasn't all that bright. It was even a bit yellowed; clearly, its owner had died for quite some time.

“What? I clearly felt something before.” Seeing the coffin completely empty, holding only a child’s skeleton, Chu Kongtong was taken aback. He felt very surprised at that result.

“Chu Kongtong, you filthy animal! You dare take apart my young master’s grave and break his coffin? You don’t even allow his young soul to rest?! I’ll kill you!” the old ape furiously howled. The deafening sound made everything tremble.

This time, Chu Kongtong did not retort. Instead, he said without much confidence, “It’s just breaking the coffin. It’s not like the skeleton’s been damaged. Besides, I’m doing official duties. I felt there was movement in this coffin, so it was reasonable that I checked it out. After all, this is my Chu family’s forbidden land. I cannot allow outsiders to enter.

“However, since there’s nothing abnormal within the coffin, I let you two off for now.

“In the future, you better guard this place well and don’t even think of having any unbefitting thoughts. Otherwise, even if I forgive you, they won’t.”

After speaking, Chu Kongtong retracted the golden light that oppressed the old ape. At the same time, the radiance surrounding him became strange. Layers of odd ripples started emerging. He was planning to leave.

hmm However, just at that moment, an invisible power suddenly came down from above and engulfed Chu Kongtong’s body.

“Ahh—”

The invisible power was really too terrifying. It could simply destroy everything. It was so indescribably powerful. Before such power, even Chu Kongtong let out a painful cry. Like mud, he lay on the floor and couldn’t even move.

“AHH—”

Moreover, this invisible power became stronger and stronger, causing Chu Kongtong’s cries to become more and more intense. Even when being suppressed by such power, the golden light on his body started twisting and changing. It gradually faded away, and it looked as if his body was being disintegrated.

boom

When pressed by this invisible power, an explosion finally rang out. The light on Chu Kongtong's body disappeared completely, and at that very instant, Chu Kongtong revealed his true appearance.

He wasn't a golden warrior some dozen meters tall. Instead, he was a gorgeously dressed middle-aged man who wasn't even a meter and a half tall.

Chu Kongtong was not only short, he was incomparably ugly. More importantly, his ugly face was filled with a fearful expression. In just that instant, large amount of cold sweat seeped out of his face and, like rain, showered down.

"Not only do you bully my person, you even dare break my son's coffin. Today, you even want to leave.

"Chu Kongtong, who gave you these nerves?"

Just at that moment, a voice as calm as a gentle wind yet could petrified one's soul suddenly rang out from the depths of this land.

MGA: Chapter 1003 - Chu Feng's Father

ta ta ta

After that voice rang out, footstep sounds resounded from the depths of this place. As the sounds neared, a person soon walked out from the darkness.

That man was not tall, nor was he well-built. He wasn't all that handsome either; he could be said to be extremely ordinary.

However, the feeling he gave others was that different. One could even say the feeling he exuded wasn't one of a person's.

Indeed, the feeling he gave others made him seem he wasn't a person. No matter how normal he looked, no matter how simple the clothes he wore, the unique demeanor emanated from his very being wasn't incomparable to an ordinary person.

"Chu Xuanyuan, you..."

Chu Kongtong's expression changed greatly. Within his widening eyes, there was indescribable fear. He said with a trembling voice, "How is this possible? How could your cultivation remain the same after being here for so many years?"

"Chu Kongtong, you truly don't understand this situation. Right now, what you should be worried about is your safety, not my cultivation." The corners of Chu Xuanyuan's mouth curled up as he walked over with somewhat of a smile. The old ape also stood up and walked behind Chu Xuanyuan.

"Wh-wh-what are you doing? There was abnormal movement in the forbidden land, so by orders I came down to investigate. If you dare to do anything to me, the people above won't forgive you!" Chu Kongtong knew this was bad. Gnashing his teeth, he wanted to free himself, but it was useless as he simply didn't have that power before Chu Xuanyuan.

"The people above? Hoh. Actually, I'm quite curious. Who exactly are 'the people above' who so impatiently want to deal with me? How about you tell me about it?" Chu Xuanyuan walked up to Chu Kongtong. With a thought, he made Chu Kongtong, who was kneeling, float in front of him, straightening him out in the process.

"Chu Xuanyuan, don't even think of using this to trick me! If you dare, attack me! I'll let you know the consequences of your actions."

A hint of resolution flashed into Chu Kongtong's eyes—resolution to remain silent even if death was imminent. So, at that moment, he had closed his mouth—very, very shut.

"Hoh. Consequences? I'll let you know the consequences of disturbing my son's grave." A chilly glint flashed into his gazes. Simultaneously, a blood-red light swept past Chu Kongtong's eyes and he started painfully howling.

At that very instant, blood filled his eyes. His eyeballs were gone already.

"You've seen my son's remains, so you should lose your eyesight."

Chu Xuanyuan slowly spread open his palm. On there were two complete eyeballs. However, he left his palm open for just an instant before closing them shut, crushing Chu Xuanyuan's two eyeballs.

“AH—” As if feeling them being squashed, Chu Xuanyuan cried even more painfully.

“Old Ape, I’ll leave the rest to you. Don’t be merciful. Just leave him breathing.” Chu Xuanyuan turned around and backed away to the side. The old ape walked up without saying anything else, and waved its sharp claws, tearing Chu Kongtong’s body.

whoosh— The old ape’s clawing was really merciless. It not only left bloody wounds on Chu Kongtong’s body, even his bones were snapped. His flesh was torn open, and organs were revealed. That was the degree of Chu Kongtong’s injuries.

But that was merely the beginning. The old ape did not leave the torture there.

That was truly just an appetizer because the further it went, the more bone-chilling the old ape’s torment became. Skinned and tendons extracted. Joints dislocated. In just a blink, nothing was the same with Chu Kongtong’s body as before.

But the most expected thing was before such torture, Chu Kongtong’s cries didn’t increase in pain. He endured it. In the end, he even started laughing.

“Haha... Old Ape, you’re truly old. Even your torturing methods are so mundane. This is just a physical body; I’ll give it to you for free! Do whatever you want with it. This doesn’t affect me at all. As for this tiny bit of pain, I, Chu Kongtong, can take it with no problem.” He not only laughed, he even smugly humiliated the old ape.

“You...” The old ape furrowed its brows slightly. It didn’t have too great of an expression. When one reached a realm like theirs, one’s physical body did indeed not matter all that much. It too knew, other than letting Chu Kongtong feel some pain, torture like this wouldn’t do much to him.

However, it couldn’t do anything. After all, Chu Kongtong was from the Chu family. There were definitely people who knew he came down here. So, it didn’t dare to kill him.

“Oh? Are you certain this is only a physical body?” But just at that moment, Chu Xuanyuan lightly smiled. Then, his palm moved slightly. A ray of light shot out and bore into Chu Kongtong’s body.

“AHH—”

Chu Kongtong's expression changed greatly. He couldn't endure it anymore, and he once again let out a painful scream.

Runes started appearing within his body. They started crawling around inside, and as they moved about, Chu Kongtong's body started collapsing. His physical body was being engulfed.

In the end, his body disappeared completely. His dantian changed into a strand of light, and that strand of light hovered in the air for a very long time. As it floated, it released a painful shriek. Only after an hour did it stop.

The body of light started stretching, becoming a rough humanoid figure. It was Chu Kongtong; his body was destroyed, and right now, only this Consciousness remained.

However, Chu Kongtong's current Consciousness was different from other people's. No matter how weak the brightness emitted from other people's Consciousness, at least they had a complete body. But Chu Kongtong didn't. $n--O(/V/(e(-l-/b/)l)n$

He didn't have eyes, and there was no undamaged skin all over his body. He didn't even have two legs, and only a single arm remained. Moreover, on that arm, only a finger remained. The most important thing, however, was that his cultivation rapidly fell.

“Chu Xuanyuan, wh-wh-what did you do to me?” Feeling the changes that had occurred to him, Chu Kongtong felt his mind crumbling.

Chu Xuanyuan merely gave a faint smile at his reaction. “If I were you, I wouldn't stay in this place. I would quickly return and find your boss to help you heal your injuries.

“But, of course, the precondition for this is that they are actually able to provide such treatment.”

“You...” Chu Kongtong's expression changed greatly again. He was furious and filled with hatred, yet didn't dare to say anything.

He knew Chu Xuanyuan's abilities. If this person's cultivation had decreased, then that would still be acceptable. But now, not only was his cultivation the

same, it was even unfathomable. There were no clues that pointed to the reason why that was the case. In a state like this, Chu Xuanyuan was very difficult to deal with.

Even if there was someone in the family who could heal him, they would still have to pay an enormous price. It would even affect their own cultivation. So, he didn't think anyone would do that for him.

But no matter what, he was left with no choice. He could only move his body slightly and lay a Teleportation Formation. While he still had cultivation, he had to quickly leave this place.

"That's right. Chu Kongtong, tell those people above this: if they have some opinion of me, they can come look for trouble themselves. But... only if they dare."

Chu Kongtong's body trembled after Chu Xuanyuan spoke those words. He didn't dare to stay behind, and immediately left through a Teleportation Formation.

MGA: Chapter 1004 - Chu Feng's Resolution

After Chu Kongtong left, the land returned to its original state. Completely pitch-black darkness; only the pile of firewood emitted a faint light, brightening up a small area.

hmm Chu Xuanyuan raised his hand slightly and repaired the broken coffin. The overturned grave also returned to its perfect state.

"Old Ape, sorry for the trouble," Chu Xuanyuan said with an apologetic tone as he looked at it.

"Xuanyuan, you're still being so formal with me? It's just a small thing. If it can motivate Chu Feng, then so what if I was wronged even more?" said the old ape at ease. It was entirely willing to go through all that.

"Old Ape, I'm not talking about that. It's just..." As Chu Xuanyuan looked at the old ape who looked as if it was about to die, the sorrow and self-blame increased in his eyes. He knew very well what sort of powerful existence the old ape was before.

“Ahh, I’m willing to do all of this. Besides, for things like cultivation, if it can be taken away, it can be taken back. Right now, I’ve just fallen slightly. Sooner or later, I can regain it all.” The old ape faintly smiled, then said, “Actually, Chu Feng’s talent is truly not bad. It’s already quite unbelievable that he has this cultivation in the Eastern Sea Region that lacks cultivation resources greatly. Besides, you did some things to his bloodline.”

“The suffering he’s getting in cultivation right now isn’t much, but it can lay a very good foundation for his future. But to be honest, Feng’er’s growth is better than I expected. Not only in terms of cultivation, but also in terms of a person.

“In all these years, I haven’t been able to stay by his side to protect him, look after him, or lead him.

“What I worry the most wasn’t how much his cultivation could be raised, but his character.

“Right now, my worries have vanished because his nature has been set. He’s a very spirited man. I feel very relieved knowing just that.” Chu Xuanyuan smiled with an eased face.

“The reason Chu Feng has such a firm nature must be because he has a father like you, right? After all, he’s your son.

“But right now, Chu Feng’s entered the Holy Land of Martialism. He, with that cultivation, is like a little fish that entered a vast ocean. Even if his aptitude is extraordinary and has a bloodline that surpasses all others, he hasn’t grown yet.

“At that place, all sorts of accidents can happen. As a father, are you not worried at all?” asked the old ape.

“I am. How could I not be worried? But what can I do about that? I can’t have him stay here and make him a useless person, then have him die from age, right? Rather than that, why not just let him go? At least, he’ll still be able to see the exciting world outside,” Chu Xuanyuan said very helplessly.

“Actually, what I’m worried the most really aren’t outsiders but instead the ones from the Chu family. Although they basically won’t interfere with this world, they have still sent people to monitor it.

“You’ve done a few things with Chu Feng’s bloodline, so the power he grasps will look different from your Chu family’s bloodline. Although it’ll look different, there will always be similarities.

“Chu Feng isn’t bound by this place. As long as he safely develops, sooner or later his name will spread throughout this world. If those who have some conflicts with your Chu family hear of his accomplishments, suspicions will unavoidably arise.

“So, that was why I urged you to change Chu Feng’s name when you had that person from the Eastern Sea Region take him away,” said the old ape.

“No matter how the Chu family’s treated me, we are still a member. The surname cannot be changed.

“As for his name itself, his mother chose it, so that absolutely cannot be changed.

“Besides, this world is big. There are countless people with the same name. If Feng’er truly falls to a disaster because of his name alone, then it can only be said to be fate.

“The road of cultivation has never been an easy path. As his father, I will definitely worry for his safety. I don’t want him to receive any harm, and I hope that he can be away from danger.

“However, for his future, I won’t protect him. I actually hope that he can face some perils alone.

“There are some things that should be personally experienced, such as tribulations. Experience is something even more precious than cultivation resources.

“Which famous expert in this world hasn’t gone through a million troubles and passed through the gates of hell countless times?

“In comparison to the Outer World, this world is simply like a greenhouse. If I, Chu Xuanyuan, have a son who can’t even develop within a place like this, then that only means he is unworthy to be my son.” The fatherly benevolence in Chu Xuanyuan’s eyes vanished, and replacing it was a hint of fierceness—ruthless fierceness.

“Ah...” The old ape didn’t say anything more. It heaved a long sigh as it felt complicated emotions.

At the same time, Chu Feng had awoken. He discovered he had left the coffin and entered a tunnel.

Inside the tunnel, Chu Feng’s body lost control. He could only go along with the flow and go forth with an indescribable quick speed.

He knew he had gone into the correct path. This tunnel was the true Heavenly Road, the true path that led to the Holy Land of Martialism. none. In

But at that instant, Chu Feng felt extremely complicated emotions. He had caught everything that happened before into his eyes. He couldn’t even be certain whether the old ape was still safe and whether his father was still being humiliated.

Chu Feng didn’t blame his father, nor did he blame the old ape. He could see from the scene before what sort of days his father and the old ape were having.

Chu Feng could also guess that his father had done quite a bit for him. The grave was his, but it was a cover. It was likely a lie that his father made in order to make everyone within his family believe that “Chu Feng” had died. The goal was to bring Chu Feng away from this land.

That land was detrimental. Otherwise, the old ape’s and his father’s cultivation wouldn’t have fallen. His father wasn’t just driven out from his family, he, and the ape, were bearing painful torture.

Chu Feng didn’t know what had happened within his family; however, he was certain his parents hadn’t been well. At least, his father hadn’t been very well.

From the old ape’s words before, Chu Feng knew there was a reason that his father acted that way, and that reason had an unshakeable relationship with him. One could even say that he, Chu Feng, harmed his father and put him in this state.

So, Chu Feng felt responsible. He felt very responsible, so much he nearly wished he were dead.

“Chu Feng, don’t hold burdens in your hearts. No matter what had happened, you weren’t able to do anything to it. What happened has already become reality. No matter who it is, they are powerless to change the past.

“However, you can change the future. Didn’t that old ape say it too? The one who deprived your father of his honour was you, but the person who can regain your father’s honour is also you. You can see how much expectation they’ve entrusted you with,” Eggy consoled when she felt Chu Feng’s downcast mood.

“I won’t disappoint their expectations. I will not only take back the honour my father lost, I will make those who stepped over my father’s honour pay the price. Even if they’re my family, I will not spare them.”

A hint of fierceness flashed into Chu Feng’s eyes. This expression was very similar to the one his father showed before; however, it was a bit different. This sort of fierceness was a much more thorough one.

Because this was Chu Feng’s resolution.

[I (FBT) am dropping MGA. It will, however, be picked up here on WXW. Here for more information.]

[Everyone, I am new translator YWL, please enjoy.]

MGA: Chapter 1005 - Mysterious Sealing Formation

Chu Feng had drifted through the vast and boundless Heavenly Road for a long time. Even he himself was unable to remember exactly how much time had passed.

That was because there was no sun in the sky within the Heavenly Road, the concept of time was indistinct within it. In this place, all Chu Feng could do was allow himself to be pushed adrift by that enormous force, pushing him forward.

It could be said that the current Chu Feng was equivalent to a speck of dust drifting within a hurricane, a leaf in a river. He was incapable of doing anything, all he could do was hope that he’d be able to arrive at his destination, or the shore on the other side, at an earlier time. That was because the shore on the other side was the place he had once yearned for, the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng had experienced an unforeseen event within the Heavenly Road. The Heavenly Road which he was in was originally not vast, it could only allow for Chu Feng himself to pass through, and would've been too much if there was another person.

However, the unforeseen event had caused the narrow Heavenly Road that Chu Feng was traveling on to enter into the vast and boundless Heavenly Road. In other words, the Heavenly Road now resembled more like a "Heavenly Road."

Although Chu Feng could only drift with the waves, his surroundings was not pitch black darkness. Instead, it was filled with brilliant lights and vibrant colors. It was like he was drifting through the boundless starry sky.

That sort of sensation was very unique. It even gave off a sensation of clearing one's spirit and brightening one's day; it was extremely comfortable.

Merely, before Chu Feng could enjoy this sort of special sensation, he was forced to leave. That was because a dazzling radiance had already appeared before him.

Following this radiance, Chu Feng saw a brand new world. He knew that place ought to be the place he wished to reach.

"Woosh."

Like an arrow leaving a bow, Chu Feng sped through the air. Due to the fact that he had been flying at a high speed for a long time, when he left the Heavenly Road, he grew accustomed to the speed and flew forward with great speed.

Chu Feng stopped his body, he discovered that he had completely left the Heavenly Road and below his foot was a boundless ocean. Turning around to look, the exit of the Heavenly Road was several miles behind him. nove(LB-In

The exit of the Heavenly Road was very similar to the entrance of the Heavenly Road, it could even be said that they were exactly the same - it was formed through the condensation of an enormous and majestic formation. However, Chu Feng knew that this place was not the Eastern Sea Region; it was instead the Holy Land of Martialism.

That was because the ocean here was even deeper, it was truly bottomlessly deep. As for the waves, they were even more ferocious. Even the smallest wave was several meters tall. As for the blue sky and the white clouds in this area, it too was higher and further away from the horizon.

However, what assured Chu Feng that this place was the Holy Land of Martialism was neither the deeper sea nor the higher sky. Instead, it was the formless yet visible energy that flew through the world.

Martial Power, the Martial Lord's powerful origin energy. In this world, this Martial Energy was even denser. In this place, Martial Power, Heavenly Power, Profound Power, Origin Power and even Spiritual Power was over several times denser than that of the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent.

Likely even those people who didn't practice martial arts would feel spirited and clear just by breathing in a mouthful of air. If one was able to breathe this sort of air everyday, then even ordinary people would be able to live many years longer.

"Jijiji~~" Right at this moment, the sound of birds started to echo. Furthermore, the sound grew closer and closer. Chu Feng raised his head and saw a flock of birds flying toward him from the horizon in the distant.

As for those birds, Chu Feng was familiar with them. Regardless of whether it was their appearance or the sound they emitted, they were, without a doubt, sparrows. However, that flock of ordinary sparrows, each and every one of them were as big as an eagle.

"The Holy Land of Martialism is truly a paradise; even sparrows are capable of growing this strong." Seeing the flock of sparrows, an expectant smile appeared on Chu Feng. He knew that this place would be a new journey for him.

"Woosh."

Right at this moment, several rays of light suddenly appeared in the empty sky. Like sharp blades, they flew above the flock of sparrows. As for the places that they passed, all of the sparrows ended up dying. A small area of blood rain, containing with it the limbs and feathers of the sparrows, fell from the sky.

“What is this?” Seeing this sudden slaughter without warning, Chu Feng was at a loss. However, the changes to his surroundings were merely the beginning.

The amount of light rays grew more and more. At the same time, they started to interweave with one another. In the end, an enormous net was formed, blocking this region of ocean.

“Formation? Who created this sort of formation at this place?”

At this moment, Chu Feng started frowning. He already recognized that the rays of light were actually a formation. Moreover, it was a very powerful formation. This formation had sealed off the blue sky to the top and sealed off the ocean to the bottom. Furthermore, its defensive power was extremely powerful. Even if it was Chu Feng, he wouldn’t be able to pass through it.

The formation had completely sealed off Chu Feng at this place. As for Chu Feng, he was incapable of breaking it apart. In other words, it was possible for the formation to trap Chu Feng till his death.

“Hum.” This formation was not as simple as it appeared. When Chu Feng started searching all around for the person that created this formation, ripples started to appear within it.

Slowly, the ripples condensed together. In the end, they formed a figure of light. That figure of light possessed the shape of a person. Although a figure of light, it possessed the same cultivation as Chu Feng - rank eight Martial Lord.

“Ao~~~~.” Right after this human shaped figure of light finished condensing, it emitted a strange cry, flew toward Chu Feng, and started attacking him.

That human shaped figure of light was extremely powerful. Furthermore, its battle power was extraordinary too. The attacks of it, which possessed the strength of rank eight Martial Lord, could be said to be world-shakingly powerful.

“Humph.” However, no matter how strong that figure of light was, it was worthless to Chu Feng. Chu Feng stood there motionlessly; he only coldly snorted. An oppressive might appeared as per his desire. While his clothes drifted, the oppressive might, like a formless hurricane, swept toward that human shaped figure of light.

Chu Feng's attack was too fast. Before that human shaped figure of light could react, it was already enveloped by Chu Feng's oppressive might. After that, it was forcibly crushed apart into pieces.

"Hum, hum, hum..."

However, before the first wave subsided, a new wave arose. After Chu Feng crushed that human shaped figure of light to pieces, before he could rejoice over it, ten more human shaped figures of light were condensed in his surroundings.

Looking from the outer appearance, these ten human shaped figures of light were exactly the same as the previous human shaped figure of light. Even their cultivations were the same - rank eight Martial Lord; but their battle powers were completely different. These ten human shaped figures of light, each and every one of them possessed strength infinitely near that of rank nine Martial Lords.

"Ao~~~~" After these ten human shaped figures of light appeared, they acted exactly the same as the figure of light from before. They roared and directly rushed to attack Chu Feng.

However, this time was the same as last time. Chu Feng did not even move. With merely his oppressive might, he beheaded all ten figures of light.

"Is this never going to end?" After beheading these ten figures of light, Chu Feng frowned once more. That was because at this moment, a hundred such human shaped figures of light appeared in his surrounding. Furthermore, the cultivation of these hundred figures of light were no longer rank eight Martial Lords and were instead rank nine Martial Lords.

MGA: Chapter 1006 - Battle Against Martial King

A hundred human shaped figures of light stood in all directions in the air.

Not only did their strength increase to that of rank nine Martial Lords, they were also no longer empty handed. Instead, each and every one of them held a spear of light.

As for the spears of light, they were no ordinary spears. They all contained powerful might, causing those figures of light's powers to greatly increase.

“Woosh woosh woosh woosh.” These hundred figures of light moved. However, they did not blindly attack Chu Feng. Instead, they actually created a slaughtering formation that surrounded Chu Feng.

These human shaped figures of light became more and more powerful. Furthermore, not only did their cultivation became more powerful, even their thinking had increased. It was as if an unsophisticated killing machine started to gradually gain extraordinary intelligence.

“I am unaware which senior it might be that have created such a formation in this place. This junior had just arrived at this place for the first time; I possess neither grievance nor hatred with you. Why must senior use such a formation to make things difficult for this junior?”

Seeing that these human shaped figures of light had once again started coming toward him to attack, Chu Feng determined that if this was to continue, it would be endless. Thus, he did not blindly fight back. Instead, he started to dodge and agilely avoided the attacks from these hundred human shaped figures of light.

However, not only did he not find a single person in the surrounding, likely, even if Chu Feng was to shout loudly there would still not be anyone to respond. The only things present were those hundred figures of lights that were roaring and attacking him.

“Very well, since you wish to play, then I shall play with you. I truly wish to see exactly what degree of evolution this formation of yours could evolve to!” Seeing that there was no response, Chu Feng grew angry.

The strength that he possessed was something he himself was most familiar with. Although Chu Feng was only a rank eight Martial Lord, there were practically no Martial Lords that could contend against him. It was so much so that he did not even put peak rank one Martial Kings in his eyes.

Thus, regardless of what sort of methods these human shaped figures of light used, regardless of how powerful that battle power was, before Chu Feng, they were unable to even withstand a single blow. Killing them was practically like killing an army of ants.

However, as Chu Feng had already been enraged, he decided not to kill them with a simple method of a single strike. Instead, he rushed into the group

of human shaped figures of light and, with his limbs as sharp blades, chopped those human shaped figures of light to eight sections one after the other.

It must be said that Chu Feng's methods were very ruthless, it was a bit inhumane too. Fortunately, these figures of light were not actual living things. Else, blood would've been splattered all over the place by now and limbs would've been falling from the sky. That scene would've been extremely frightening.

However, the current Chu Feng was enraged. For no reason, he had been trapped by someone. This had already angered him. However, on top of that, for no reason, he had been surprise attacked by someone. Thus, he became even more enraged. If Chu Feng did not respond with some appropriate methods, then he would truly be unable to contain the anger in his heart.

Although Chu Feng was killing and beheading those figures one after the other, the hundred figures of lights had all been obliterated by him in an instant. Not a single one remained, they had all been exterminated.

"Come, allow me to see what other methods you have." After killing all hundred human shaped figures of light, Chu Feng felt extremely unrestrained. While he was filled with enthusiasm, he also raised his head toward the sky and roared. For one, he had displayed his current state of mind. Secondly, he was also showing off to whoever it was that had trapped him here.

"Hum"

Just as Chu Feng expected, after those hundred figures of light were killed by him, another powerful force began to condense within the formation. Merely, this extremely powerful force ended up condensing into a figure of light with a nose, eyes and an outline -- a Martial King.

At this moment, a Martial King level human shaped figure of light appeared before Chu Feng. Although it was only a rank one Martial King, it was still, without a doubt, a Martial King.

"Yoh, it has truly grown interesting now." Seeing the Martial King level figure of light, joy flashed through Chu Feng's gaze.

Although Chu Feng had even killed Jiang Qisha, a genius Martial King, it was, nevertheless, only by relying on the cultivation of another. This was the first time he would use his own cultivation to face a Martial King level opponent.

The Martial King stage was completely different from the Martial Lord stage. Although Chu Feng possessed outstanding battle power, he still felt some pressure when facing that Martial King standing across from him.

That's right, Chu Feng, a Martial Lord, was incapable of achieving the ability to absolutely crush his foe when faced with a rank one Martial King. It was no longer as simple as killing and beheading a group of Martial Lords. However, Chu Feng still possessed absolute confidence, he knew that he was capable of surpassing his opponent.

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. Before that figure of light started to attack, Chu Feng already took the initiative to attack. Once he moved, he instantly caused the airspace to tremble. That was due to Chu Feng being unable to suppress his excitement in fighting against a Martial King for the first time.

“Boom boom boom boom.”

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. In merely an instant, he reached the Martial King level figure of light. Chu Feng did not use any Martial Skill, instead, he merely activated his Martial Power and, with empty hands and empty fists[1. empty hands, empty fists → unarmed.], started attacking the Martial King.

Chu Feng's attacks were extremely fast. It was so fast that one could only sense the might emitted from every attack and be incapable of seeing the attack itself.

As for that Martial King level figure of light, it, too, responded to Chu Feng's attacks with empty hands and fists, it, too, did not use any other skills and met with Chu Feng in a melee battle comparing their strength in close range combat and the toughness of their bodies.

A close range battle with no weapons put to test the toughness of one's body the most. If your body was as tough as steel whereas your opponent's body was only made of flesh, there would simply be no meaning for the two sides to battle. With merely the difference between the toughness of the bodies, the result of the battle was already determined.

Furthermore, a close range battle emphasized one's reaction speed. In a close range battle, changes were constant. Due to the fact that the distance

was too close, often, the techniques used by one's opponent would cause one to be unable to react in time, causing one to lose the battle.

Logically, it was simply impossible for a rank eight Martial Lord to fight against a rank one Martial King. This was especially true for a close range battle -- it was even harder. After all, the Martial Kings are different from Martial Lords. Even if the two were only separated by a single stage, the distance between the two was like heaven and earth. In normal situations, even if a Martial King did not put forth any defensive measures while facing a Martial Lord, it would still be extremely difficult for the Martial Lord to injure the Martial King -- the Martial King's body was that tough.

However, Chu Feng relied on his tough body tempered with his Divine Lightning as well as his extraordinary battle experience and his incomparable reaction speed to fight that rank one Martial King. Not only did he not give way in the battle, he instead held absolute dominance.

A grand rank one Martial King actually ended up being suppressed by a rank eight Martial Lord. If someone was to see this scene, they would definitely gasp in amazement.

"Puuu." $n \rightarrow O(\sqrt{e(-l/b)})n$

Suddenly, a surprise attack arrived from Chu Feng. Like lightning, he arrived behind the figure of light. With a feint, he caused the figure of light to protect its head. Then, he retrieved his feint attack back and pierced his hand into the figure of light's body like an unstoppable sharp blade.

As for the place that Chu Feng's hand pierced into, it was no ordinary location; it was the dantian of cultivators. Fortunately, this Martial King level human shaped figure of light was merely a false image formed by the formation, otherwise it would've been crippled without cultivation. Even if it abandoned its body and turned into a consciousness, its cultivation would still be greatly damaged.

After the surprise attack, the figure of light stopped fighting with Chu Feng. Instead, it turned into a mist of light before Chu Feng. Gradually, it dissipated and disappeared.

MGA: Chapter 1007 - Southern Cyanwood Forest

“Is it going to be ten rank one Martial Kings next? Or would it be a hundred rank one Martial Kings? Regardless, bring them all on! I, Chu Feng, have no fear.” Chu Feng laughed delightedly and loudly shouted.

After fighting the Martial King, Chu Feng managed to have an understanding of his own strength. Although his battle power was not as powerful as when he was a Martial King, it was more than enough against rank one Martial Kings.

If he was to use his Thunder Armor, even rank two Martial Kings would be nothing difficult. Thus, even if a hundred rank one Martial Kings were to appear now, Chu Feng would still be able to handle them.

“What? Are you not going to come anymore? Or could it be that you’re pondering about what sort of methods to use against me?” Seeing that there was no reaction after the Martial King level figure of light disappeared, Chu Feng once again loudly shouted.

As how things now stood, Chu Feng’s worries had lessened greatly. That was because this formation was very powerful. Judging by the defensive net, it was not something that Chu Feng could break through. With this powerful formation, it signified that his opponent was extremely powerful, so powerful that if he wished to kill Chu Feng, it would be extremely easy to accomplish.

However, his opponent did not have the intention to kill Chu Feng. Instead, his opponent wanted to slowly progress through constant condensation of human shaped figures of light to attack Chu Feng. Furthermore, Chu Feng discovered that although the killing intent of those human shaped figures of light were overflowing and that they were ruthless while they attacked, they would generally stop their attacks should Chu Feng be unable to defend against them.

This further proved Chu Feng’s guess - the creator of this formation array did not seem to be doing that to play tricks on him, instead, it seemed to be testing him.

Merely, Chu Feng did not understand who it was that used this sort of method to test him when he had just arrived in this place and was not familiar with anything yet.

“Hum”

Right at this moment, the enormous net that had sealed off the heaven and earth started to gradually dissipate. In the end, it completely disappeared.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly flew out of the range of that large formation. He only stopped when he felt that he had reached safety.

“Many thanks senior.” Chu Feng did not hurriedly leave the place. Instead, he turned around and cupped his hands in respect toward the location that the formation used to be in.

However, to Chu Feng’s surprise, although he was so courteous, the person who created the formation array not only did not show himself, he even did not give any sort of response.

“Rumble.” The exit of the Heavenly Road began to close. Soon, that area of ocean became the same as the remaining ocean - although the ocean was surging, it no longer radiated light all over; it had become much more ordinary.

However, this sort of ordinary sensation was even more strange compared to the formation from earlier.

“Don’t bother searching anymore. If that person who created the formation wished to see you, he would’ve already shown himself. For him to not show himself even now, it most likely means that he does not plan to see you. In my opinion, this formation was not intended for you.” After waiting for a while, seeing that Chu Feng was still looking around, Eggy laughed and said.

“I am not searching for the person who created the formation, I am searching for Tantai Xue.” When Chu Feng said these words, he was a bit worried. He feared that Tantai Xue was incapable of smoothly passing the Heavenly Road.

“So you’re actually worried about that girl. Well, this is very simple. There are only two possibilities. The first one is that she had encountered an accident in the Heavenly Road and did not manage to pass through it. Now that the Heavenly Road has closed, she would have no opportunity to pass through it anymore.”

“As for the second possibility, it is that she has already passed through the Heavenly Road. However, she was not worried for you and has already left.”

“Regardless of which possibility it is, it’s useless for you to wait here in vain.” Egg curled her lips and said.

Chu Feng naturally understood what Egg meant. Merely, he felt that the exit of the Heavenly Road was a bit strange. However, he was incapable of determining what was wrong with it. Thus, he could only continue to stubbornly survey his surroundings; he had even utilized his Heaven’s Eyes.

“Oi, there’s a formation over there.” Finally, Chu Feng discovered a special location; there was a formation located above the distant ocean.

“This...” Merely, after Chu Feng approached the place, he became rather speechless. This formation was extremely roughly made. It ought to be something that a Blue Cloaked World Spiritist made. Furthermore, this formation does not possess any substantial use; its only effect was that of creating publicity.

On the formation were several large words: “Welcome to the Holy Land of Martialism. As it is your first time here, you are definitely unfamiliar with this place. Five thousand miles to the north from here, the Magnificent Brocade City’s Zhao Family Banking House is willing to provide an answer to all of your questions free of charge.”

This formation ought to be prepared for people like Chu Feng, people who have just exited from the Heavenly Road. However, due to the fact that it was located at too remote of a region and a distance away from the exit of the Heavenly Road, if one did not carefully examine the surroundings like Chu Feng, one would not be able to discover it. Thus, the formation appeared to be somewhat meaningless. $n \rightarrow O(\sqrt{e(-l/b)})n$

After carefully examining his surroundings, other than this formation, Chu Feng discovered nothing else. Thus, Chu Feng stopped staying over here and started to proceed toward the Magnificent Brocade City as per the suggestion of the formation.

Actually, Chu Feng was skeptical of that Magnificent Brocade City. He felt that the person who created the formation seemed to be trying to avoid something as it was placed in such an inconspicuous location. To put it crudely, it felt like a stealthily affair.

This was especially true with that 'willing to provide an answer to all of your questions free of charge.' This gave Chu Feng an even greater sensation of trying to hide something. He kept feeling that it was a trap.

However, as he was currently stranded in the middle of nowhere where the only thing in his surroundings was the boundless ocean and did not know where he would find a place with people, he could only follow the suggestion from the formation.

If what was written on the formation was true, then he might be able to harvest from the journey. Even if the formation was only there to scam others, based on the ability of the person who created the formation, Chu Feng determined that that person would not be able to do anything to him.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng decided to proceed toward the Magnificent Brocade City, a scene appeared several tens of thousands of miles away from Chu Feng.

This was a vast and beautiful land. Strange trees that reached the sky had covered this land. These trees have truly grown so big and tall that they reached the sky.

Even the thinnest among them possessed a ten meter girth; even the shortest was several hundred meters tall. As for those that were thicker, their girth were several hundred meters and their height were nearly ten thousand meters. It was truly unimaginable.

However, the thing that attracted the greatest attention was definitely not these sky-reaching trees. Instead, it was the buildings above, among and on top of these enormous trees.

These buildings were truly beautiful; they possessed a luxurious aesthetics, while also possessing an ancient charm. These buildings and the vast ocean of trees complemented one another. They integrated perfectly with one another.

The vast ocean of trees was unfathomable. As for these countless amount of buildings, they too were unfathomable. And as for the people who lived within this vast ocean of trees, they were even more unfathomable. There was actually over a hundred million people living in this vast ocean of trees.

Over a hundred million people living among this vast ocean of trees. Furthermore, their living spaces were extremely well-off. Just from this, one could determine exactly how vast this ocean of trees was - it was simply like an entire nation. However, this vast ocean of trees possessed a familiar-sounding name: Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In the center of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a several thousand feet tall octagon building. A large group of people were gathered outside this building. They were all elderly people with extraordinary cultivation. Judging from their age and cultivation, one could tell that they all possessed extraordinary status within this Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, at this moment, all of these elderly people were standing up and looking at that octagon building with revered expressions; it was so much that they did not even dare to gasp for air.

Within the building, an elderly man with snow white hair was sitting cross-legged at the center of the building in a dignified manner,

A very mighty power was circulating through this building. That power seemed to have already fused with the elderly man. However, at this moment, that power seemed to be leaving the body of the elderly man and entering into the walls of the building.

Finally, all of the power was removed. Slowly, this elderly man opened his eyes.

At this moment, a joyous light appeared from the deep eyes of this elderly man. With a low voice, he laughed. "It is truly the blessing of the Heavens. Never would I expect to encounter such a talented individual in my lifetime."

MGA: Chapter 1008 - Chu Feng's Plan

The smile on the elderly man grew wider and wider. He was smiling so hard that his mouth had become agape.

After smiling for a very long time, he finally stood up and arrived at the entrance of the palace hall. With a light wave of his sleeve, the doors to the palace hall opened.

Upon seeing the elderly man, all of the people who stood outside of the palace bowed to him. With loud voices, they shouted. "We pay our respects to Lord Headmaster."

"Hahaha, the Heavens is blessing our Southern Cyanwood Forest." The elderly man laughed heartily.

"Lord Headmaster, what has happened for you to be this overjoyed?" The elderly people felt confused by his action. However, they knew that something joyful had occurred. Thus, they asked with a smile on their faces.

"Everyone, I ask you all a question first. For what reason does our Southern Cyanwood Forest station here and widely accept disciples?" The elderly man who was addressed as the Headmaster by the various people, instead of answering, asked a question.

"Lord Headmaster, the reason our Southern Cyanwood Forest stationed ourselves here and widely accepts disciples was to select the top quality talent so that we could dispatch them to the Cyanwood Mountain." The various elderly people replied in chorus.

"Our Southern Cyanwood Forest now possess a total of one hundred million one thousand three hundred and sixteen elders and disciples. As for talented individuals, we have also nurtured quite a few of them. However, for the top notch talents, we are still incapable of finding one. This caused our Southern Cyanwood Forest to be laughed at by the other three forests." said the Headmaster in a slightly helpless manner.

Hearing what the elderly Headmaster said, all the people present lowered their heads in silence. A sense of shame bubbled up in their elderly faces.

"Although we found it hard to accept, but upon thinking about it, it is also reasonable for them to laugh at our Southern Cyanwood Forest. After all, the three of them have indeed sent forth many top notch talents to the Cyanwood Mountain and possessed the qualifications to laugh at us."

"However, now, the days of them laughing at us is soon to conclude." Suddenly, the elderly Headmaster once again started smiling.

"Lord Headmaster, what do you mean by those words?" Hearing those words, the various people's eyes started to shine. Joyous shines were emitted from their dark and gloomy faces.

“In the past, the seniors of our Southern Cyanwood Forest had combined their strength and created a formation outside of the Heavenly Road’s exit. They have done all that for the hope of one day obtaining harvest from the Southern Sea Region, that place that did not belong to our Holy Land of Martialism.”

“After all these years, our Southern Cyanwood Forest did indeed manage to cultivate a large quantity of disciples from that Heavenly Road. However, not a single one among them could be considered a top notch talent.”

“However, the Heavens does not disappoint those with hope. Today, after so long of waiting, I have finally found a top notch talent.” said the elderly Headmaster in an extremely joyous manner.

“Top notch talent.” Upon hearing the words spoken by the elderly Headmaster, the various people became a bit confused. They all cast their gazes toward an elderly man amongst them.

Facing the gazes of everyone present, that elderly man’s expression instantly stiffened.

“Ma Qiang, you’ve actually returned.” Upon seeing this elderly man, that elderly Headmaster’s expression also took a huge change. Uneasiness emerged on his face.

“Reporting to Lord Headmaster, this subordinate had already returned for several days now. I have also already arranged people who passed the selection from the Heavenly Road.” While trembling with fear, that person by the name of Ma Qiang replied.

“Is there anyone else posting at the exit of the Heavenly Road?” The elderly Headmaster asked nervously.

“That..., reporting to Lord Headmaster, due to the fact that no one appeared at the exit of the Heavenly Road for multiple days, this subordinate felt that the Heavenly Road would definitely have not encountered a problem and that no one else would appear. Thus, this subordinate stopped staying there and led everyone back.” Ma Qiang appeared to be even more uneasy.

“Scoundrel!” Hearing those words, the elderly Headmaster instantly became enraged. He pointed to Ma Qiang and shouted. “Just right now, a proud child appeared from within the Heavenly Road. This child’s battle power is truly powerful. If we were to nurture him with care, he would definitely bring honor

to our Southern Cyanwood Forest after being dispatched to the Cyanwood Mountain. However, you bunch of rubbish actually left the place that you were supposed to guard, causing us to miss the opportunity for that child to enter our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Lord Headmaster, please forgive us. Lord Headmaster, please forgive us. It is not that we were trying to leave the place that we were supposed to guard, it is that this year’s Heavenly Road was truly strange. It remained open even after several days. Furthermore, not a single person appeared from it in that long period of time. This subordinate had truly thought that a problem occurred in the Heavenly Road and that no one else would be coming out. For the sake of not wasting time, this subordinate ended up deciding to lead everyone back.”

At this moment, Ma Qiang and the others knew of their mistake. At the same time, they became terror-stricken and hurriedly kneeled to the ground, admitting their mistakes and begging for forgiveness.

“Scoundrel! Truly scoundrel!” The Headmaster was so enraged that he started shivering from head to toe. However, he did not do anything to Ma Qiang and them. Instead, he raised his finger and drew at the air. In the end, he drew a portrait.

After the portrait was finished, it started falling in succession and landed in the hands of all the people present.

“Find this man for me within ten days and invite him over to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Otherwise, do not blame me for not holding myself back.” After he finished saying those words, the Headmaster’s body moved. He soared into the sky and flew toward a distant place.

And at this moment, the various people that remained were slightly startled. After that, they all cast their gazes toward the portrait given to them by the elderly Headmaster. As for the person on the portrait, it was naturally Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not know anything about the matters that had happened in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Instead, he was traveling toward the so-called Magnificent Brocade City.

On his journey, Chu Feng had once flown past a vast mountain range. That mountain range was very deep and possessed many monstrous beasts.

Moreover, a group of people were gathered there; they were conducting hunting within the mountain range.

These people ought to have originated from an influential place of power. Also, their methods of killing were extremely fierce; it wasn't just hunting the monstrous beasts, it was instead a sadistic slaughter.

Originally, Chu Feng planned to inquire them about some matters. However, Chu Feng couldn't determine whether the things that he wanted to inquire would be things that those people knew. Furthermore, Chu Feng felt that the characteristics of this group of people were problematic.

With Chu Feng's experience, if he was to suddenly appear while this sort of people was joyfully enjoying the slaughter, he would most likely provoke their anger.

Even though the strength of this group of people were only comparable to ants to Chu Feng,

he had just arrived at this location and didn't feel like creating unnecessary troubles for himself. As the saying goes, if another does not bully you, there was no need to bully them. Thus, Chu Feng gave up on inquiring these people and continued onward toward the so-called Magnificent Brocade City.

Fortunately, Chu Feng discovered the Magnificent Brocade City after just a short amount of further travel.

After arriving in the Magnificent Brocade City, Chu Feng hurriedly proceeded toward the Zhao Family Banking House. That was because he had a couple questions he was truly keen on obtaining answers to.

Actually, Chu Feng already had a plan before he entered into the Holy Land of Martialism.

Chu Feng wished to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to search for a person by the name of Hong Qiang.

That was because when Chu Feng captured the Ice Crystal Phoenix in the Eastern Sea Region, he encountered the consciousness left behind in the formation by Hong Qiang. That Hong Qiang appeared to be very appreciative of Chu Feng and told Chu Feng that he was located in the Holy Land of

Martialism. Moreover, if Chu Feng was to come to the Holy Land of Martialism in the future, he could go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest to find him.

However, merely by judging from the things that had happened then - how Hong Qiang was able to leave his consciousness in the formation for so long and was capable of talking with him from a distance so far away - Chu Feng determined that Hong Qiang was definitely no ordinary character. Chu Feng did not have extravagant hopes of Hong Qiang helping him, all that he wished was for Hong Qiang to give him some pointers.

After all, after seeing the Old Monkey, seeing Chu Kongtong and learning a bit about his father in the Heavenly Road, Chu Feng became even more eager to become stronger. Thus, Chu Feng had actually planned to ask Hong Qiang for assistance.

Although Chu Feng understood the logic of 'if you want to get something done, it's better to do it yourself,' possessed a strong moral integrity and did not enjoy asking others for assistance, he was willing to let go of his stubbornness and take the shortcut for the sake of his father.

He only wished to become stronger faster so that he could seize back the honor of his father and make those people who had trampled upon his father's honor to pay the price.

Moreover, there were a lot of things that Chu Feng wished to know. For example, his father had been expelled from their family. In that case, what about his mother? Was she the same as his father, suffering in that tomb? Or could it be that she was suffering in her family? Exactly what had happened back then?

All of these were things that Chu Feng wished to understand. It was as if a formless dagger was stuck to Chu Feng's heart. Before this matter was settled, Chu Feng would incessantly feel pain in his heart, causing him to be unable to sleep and eat well.

MGA: Chapter 1009 - Visiting the traveller

When Chu Feng arrived at the Zhao Family Banking House, he had deliberately concealed his aura. As for the people of the Zhao Family Banking House, they had enthusiastically received him. However, when Chu Feng asked about where the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was, the person who had received Chu Feng asked him to wait at the guest room for a moment.

Soon, that housekeeper reappeared. Merely, he was following a young man.

This young man had thick eyebrows, big eyes and fair skin. His appearance was that of a pretty boy. As for what he was wearing, it was extremely extravagant. Judging from his appearance, he should not have reached thirty years of age. Moreover, he was also a cultivator and possessed the cultivation of rank one Heaven Realm.

“I am the young master of the Zhao Family Banking House, Zhao Shaoqiu. May I know the renowned name of this brother?” After that young man approached Chu Feng, he said with a beaming smile on his face.

“I am Chu Feng.” Chu Feng said in a courteous manner.

“So it’s Brother Chu Feng. I heard that Brother Chu Feng wishes to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” asked Zhao Shaoqiu.

“Precisely.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest; I am not knowledgeable about that place. However, I know a person that is knowledgeable about the various places of the world; his knowledge is so vast that there is no place in the entire Holy Land of Martialism he doesn’t know. If Brother Chu Feng is willing, I can bring you to meet this person.” Zhao Shaoqiu said.

“Oh? The Holy Land of Martialism is that vast of a place, but there’s actually someone who knew of all the places in it? In that case, Young Master, this person you know possesses some truly amazing ability. May I know who exactly he might be?” Chu Feng smiled. He did not urgently set to meet this person; instead, he sat down.

Chu Feng had seen countless people. With a single glance, he was able to tell that this Young Master by the name of Zhao Shaoqiu was not a person of good character. He reckoned that this Zhao Shaoqiu might be planning to play a trick on him. Thus, he decided to observe him and see whether what he had said was true or false.

If it was true, then it would all be fine. However, if it was false, then Chu Feng would definitely make Zhao Shaoqiu pay. After all, what Chu Feng disliked the most was being deceived.

“Hey, Brother Chu Feng, you should also be a cultivator, right? I wonder what cultivation you might be in right now?” Zhao Shaoqiu asked instead of answering.

“I am indeed a cultivator. However, my cultivation is shallow and unworthy of being mentioned.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and said.

“That’s true. If my guess is correct, your cultivation would, at the very most, be at the Profound Realm. However, you ought to have treasures that conceal your cultivation, causing me to be incapable of seeing through your cultivation.” Zhao Shaoqiu strangely laughed and said.

“Young Master, you couldn’t possibly be having strange thoughts because of my possessions, right?” Chu Feng still had a smile on his face. However, his smile was extremely tranquil.

“Sigh, Brother Chu Feng, what sort of words are those. Although our Zhao Family Banking House cannot be considered to be a prestigious family with power, we could still be considered to be a first-rate large cultivation family within this Magnificent Brocade City. It’s merely a treasure that concealed one’s cultivation; our Zhao Family does not lack such a treasure.”

“I merely wished to let you know how extraordinary the person that I know is. He is no ordinary cultivator. Instead, he’s a strong expert with a cultivation of a Martial King.” Saying till this, Zhao Shaoqiu looked to Chu Feng with an expression containing some disdain.

He then said, “Martial King, that is not a stage of cultivation that you could possibly imagine. It is a stage that only people with extremely good talent could reach. Furthermore, one must go through countless suffering and be extremely lucky in order to reach the Martial King stage.”

“Brother Chu Feng, it is not that I am looking down on you. However, I reckon that in the continent that you are from, you’ve never even seen a Martial King, right?”

“Haha...” Regarding what Zhao Shaoqiu said, Chu Feng did not refute it. Instead, he shrugged his shoulders and chuckled. As for the meaning behind his action, that was something that only Chu Feng understood.

This Zhao Shaoqiu was naturally incapable of comprehending Chu Feng’s intention. Thus, he appeared even more complacent like a city folk seeing a

country bumpkin. He looked to Chu Feng and said, "Our Magnificent Brocade City has a long-established history. However, there are only a few Martial Kings that originate from our city. As for that person, he is the last Martial King from our Magnificent Brocade City. After him, our Magnificent Brocade City had never given birth to another Martial King."

"Although Martial Kings are powerful, I don't believe that they ought to know all about the Holy Land of Martialism, no?" Chu Feng questioned.

"Sigh, your words have landed on the main aspect. It is true that Martial Kings are powerful. However, not all Martial Kings know about the various regions and places of the Holy Land of Martialism. After all, the Holy Land of Martialism is truly too enormous. It is already problematic for one to remember the names of all the places."

"However, this Martial King that I know is no ordinary Martial King. His aspiration is not becoming an extraordinary cultivator. Instead, his goal is to become a traveller. The reason why he went through the bitterness of cultivation to reach Martial King stage was all so that he could travel through the Holy Land of Martialism."

"After over a hundred years of time, he had practically gone to all of the regions and places in the Holy Land of Martialism. Nowadays, we all address him as the Living Map of the Holy Land of Martialism. As long as the place that you've mentioned is truly a place within the Holy Land of Martialism and the name of the place is correct, he would definitely be able to give you the directions to the place." Said Zhao Shaoqiu complacently.

"In that case, I shall trouble Young Master." Chu Feng had been paying attention to the change in Zhao Shaoqiu's expression the entire time so that he could determine whether Zhao Shaoqiu was lying. To Chu Feng's surprise, what Zhao Shaoqiu had said was all true. It would appear that this Zhao Shaoqiu truly knew of an extraordinary person. none. In

"Sigh, Brother Chu Feng, how could there be such thing as a free lunch in this world?" Seeing Chu Feng's impatient appearance, Zhao Shaoqiu grinned and opened his hand toward Chu Feng. This fellow was precisely demanding for money.

"Young Master, didn't it say that the Zhao Family Banking House will solve one's problem for free? What might be the meaning behind your action now?" Chu Feng pretended to be puzzled.

“Hey, Brother Chu Feng, that person that I mentioned to you is not someone from my Zhao Family.” Replied Zhao Shaoqiu shamelessly.

“Very well then. Say, how much do you seek?” Chu Feng asked.

“Ten Heaven Beads. If you’re missing half a bead, I would not lead you to him.” Zhao Shaoqiu demanded for a sky-high price.

“Woosh.” To his surprise, Chu Feng immediately took out ten Heaven Beads and placed them in his hands.

“This...” Seeing the ten Heaven Beads in his hand, Zhao Shaoqiu’s eyes immediately shrunk. After his shocked appearance flashed past his face, he once again looked back to Chu Feng with an expression that appeared to be a bit strange.

“Young Master, I have already given you what you requested. If you are incapable of providing me with the things that I asked for, then you would have to take responsibility for it.” After handing over the ten Heaven Beads, Chu Feng said with a light smile.

“Haha, rest assured, rest assured. I guarantee you that you’ll be satisfied. Brother Chu Feng, follow me.” After he finished his words, Zhao Shaoqiu grabbed Chu Feng and started flying.

Soon, they arrived outside of the Magnificent Brocade City and stopped on top of a small hill. On the hill were a couple of shabby houses. On the outside of the houses were wooden fences. The fences formed a little courtyard. Inside the courtyard were some chicks and goslings.

“This is the location where the person that you mentioned lives in?” Chu Feng was astonished. That was because he had already covered the entire place with his spirit power and investigated it.

Chu Feng discovered three people’s auras within the little courtyard. The first was a little girl of six or seven years old. The other was a young woman with the cultivation of rank nine Profound Realm. As for the third person, it was an old man. His body was extremely weak and as for cultivation, he possessed none.

“Hey, that’s right. He used to be extremely powerful. However, he’s in dire straits now.” Zhao Shaoqiu said.

“What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“One time, he travelled to a certain place and offended someone he should not offend and ended up having his cultivation crippled.” Zhao Shaoqiu chuckled and then said, “Wait for me here. However, remember that you must definitely not mention to him that I’ve received the Heaven Beads from you. If he were to ask, just tell him that I have decided to voluntarily assist you.”

MGA: Chapter 1010 - Attitude of Disdain

After telling Chu Feng about these matters, Zhao Shaoqiu, without waiting for Chu Feng’s response, directly entered into the little courtyard.

Chu Feng was no fool. He was able to tell that there was something fishy based on the words Zhao Shaoqiu said. Thus, he spread out his hearing so that he could hear what was happening within the courtyard and decide on how to speak afterwards.

“Shaoqiu, what brings you here today?” The young woman said in a slightly surprised manner.

“Luo Lian, it’s because of this. A person had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. It is the first time that he had set foot upon our Holy Land of Martialism and is not familiar with any of the places in here. He wished to inquire about a place called Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. Seeing that it was very difficult for him to come here, I decided to bring him over to trouble Grandfather Luo so that he could know about the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.” Said Zhao Shaoqiu in a diligent manner.

“What, you’ve brought someone over to trouble my grandfather again? How could you do such a thing? Didn’t you promise me that you would not find my grandfather for these sort of things anymore?” After listening to what Zhao Shaoqiu said, this woman by the name of Luo Lian grew angry.

“Waa, is it someone from the Southern Sea Region? I wanna go see, I wanna see exactly what someone from the Southern Sea Region looks like.” Right at this moment, an innocent little girl suddenly shouted excitedly.

“Lil Ru, don’t go over there.” Luo Lian loudly shouted. However, it was already too late.

“Bang.” The courtyard’s gate door has been opened. Chu Feng saw an adorable little girl with a double ponytail, large, bright and intelligent eyes and an appearance like that of a doll running out from the courtyard.

“Waa, big brother, are you that person from the Southern Sea Region?”

“Exactly what sort of place is the Southern Sea Region? Is it fun? Can you tell Lil Ru about it?” The little girl was not afraid of strangers at all. Once she saw Chu Feng, her large black eyes immediately started to shine. After that, she ran over to Chu Feng, started to circle around him and began to ask questions incessantly.

“Southern Sea Region.” At this moment, Chu Feng was confused. He obviously came from the Eastern Sea Region, so why did they say that he was from the Southern Sea Region?

“Big brother, my name is Lil Ru. What’s your name? Let’s be friends, okay?” Although Chu Feng had yet to respond to her, the little girl immediately became more excited as she asked. She actually took the initiative and extended her chubby little hand so that she could shake Chu Feng’s hand.

“Hello Lil Ru. My name is Chu Feng. What do you think about calling me Big Brother Chu Feng?” Chu Feng felt that this little girl by the name of Lil Ru was truly adorable. Unable to contain himself, he held her up.

“Stop, put Lil Ru down.” A sharp shout sounded from far away, right after Chu Feng held Lil Ru up.

Raising his head to look, Chu Feng saw a woman standing in the distance. This woman wore ordinary looking clothes. Her appearance was pretty good. As for her cultivation, it wasn’t that bad either - rank nine Profound Realm. Without even thinking, she was definitely that Luo Lian.

“You can leave. My grandfather will not tell you anything. If there’s something that you wish to know, you can go and find the answer yourself. However, please do not come and trouble my grandfather.” After seeing that Chu Feng had placed Lil Ru down, Luo Lian coldly said to him.

Seeing Luo Lian’s appearance, Chu Feng frowned and a trace of displeasure appeared on his face. Chu Feng had seen all sorts of people. With a single glance, he could tell that this Luo Lian was a person who judges others by their strength.

Currently, Chu Feng had not displayed his strength. If he was to display his true strength of cultivation, that Luo Lian would definitely not dare to speak with him like so.

“Lil Lian, those who arrived are guests; how could you trust a guest like this? Allow that friend from the Southern Sea Region in.” However, right at this moment, an old man’s voice suddenly sounded from the house within the courtyard. It was likely the voice of that traveller, a former Martial King level expert.

“Grandfather...” Hearing that her grandfather actually allowed for Chu Feng to enter, Luo Lian’s long, shapely eyebrows condensed together. She appeared to be extremely annoyed with the world.

“Sigh, Luo Lian, since Grandpa Luo has already agreed to it, you shouldn’t bother with it anymore.” Seeing the situation, Zhang Shaoqiu who had profited off Chu Feng immediately went over to soothe Liu Lian. Moreover, he suddenly had an inspiration and turned his gaze toward Lil Ru. He said, “Lil Ru, didn’t you wish to go to the Alligator Beast Mountain Range to hunt Alligator Beasts? I’ll bring you over there today, what do you think about that?”

“Hunt Alligator Beasts? Yay, hurray!” Hearing those words, Lil Ru became overjoyed. She started nodding her head repeatedly. Furthermore, the intelligent Lil Ru hurriedly extended her little hand and grabbed Luo Lian’s hand. Like a spoiled child, she swayed back and forth, saying, “Big Sister, come together with Lil Ru, okay?”

After hearing those words, Luo Lian also displayed an expression of anticipation. It seemed that she wanted to go and hunt the so-called Alligator Beasts very much too. Thus, in the end, she feigned a reluctant expression and nodded her head.

“Is the Alligator Beast Mountain Range that you all spoke of the mountain range to the south of the Magnificent Brocade City?” However, Chu Feng spoke.

That was because he remembered that he flew past a vast mountain range on his way here. There were many different yet identical looking monstrous beasts within the mountain range. Those monstrous beasts ought to be a special clan of monstrous beasts.

However, at this moment, there was a group of people within that mountain range. They were currently sadistically killing those monstrous beasts without restraint. Furthermore, based on the methods of those people, one could tell that they were definitely not good people.

“That’s right, what about it?” Luo Lian cast a cold glance at Chu Feng. Her gaze was extremely ill-intended.

“If that was the place, then I suggest that it would be best for you all not to go there for now. That’s because there is a group of uninvited guests at that place. Those guests seemed to be people that shouldn’t be provoked.” Chu Feng said truthfully.

“Truly funny. Do you know of the cultivation of my Big Brother Shaoqiu? Here, let me tell you; my Big Brother Shaoqiu is a Heaven Realm expert. Within the Alligator Beast Mountain Range, he is definitely someone who can go wherever he wishes to.” Luo Lian gave Chu Feng a fierce side eye. Her gaze was filled with disdain.

“Hehe, Lil Lian, let’s go. Those friends from the Southern Sea Region are unfamiliar with the methods of us, the people from the Holy Land of Martialism.” Seeing that Luo Lian was this confident in him, Zhao Shaoqiu laughed complacently. Without responding to Chu Feng, he waved his sleeve and brought Luo Lian and Lil Ru with him. After that, the three of them flew through the air and disappeared toward the southern horizon in the blink of an eye.

Seeing this, Chu Feng merely lightly smiled. He was not angered by the disdainful manner displayed by Luo Lian and Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because for him, it wasn’t worth being angry at those sort of people.

Thus, Chu Feng started walking and entered into the house. At this moment, he discovered that there was an elderly man within the house. This elderly man was currently cooking food. This elderly man was wearing an extremely ordinary outfit, it was even filled with patches. Although he appeared to be a bit impoverished, his smile was extremely benevolent.

“Friend from the Southern Sea Region, you can go and wait for a bit in the room. I still have another dish here that is almost done. If there is something that you wish to ask, we can talk about at the dining table later. What do you think about that?” Said the elderly man with a light smile on his face. His attitude was extremely gentle.

“Senior, sorry for troubling you.” Chu Feng did not refuse and directly walked towards the room pointed out by the elderly man.

After entering into the room, Chu Feng found out that this room wasn’t huge and its decorations were extremely plain and simple. However, it was extremely tidy. In the center of the room was a round table. Surrounding the round table were three chairs.

At this moment, there were already a couple of dishes on the table and a jar of aromatic wine. It was rather captivating.

Chu Feng directly sat on one of the chairs and began to wait for the elderly man to finish cooking his final dish. That was because he could tell from the reaction of this elderly man that, although he no longer possessed cultivation now, he was definitely someone who had gone through gales and billows. That elderly man might truly be able to provide some assistance to him.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1011 - Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1011 - Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers

MGA: Chapter 1011 - Three Palaces, Four Clans, Nine Powers

Not long after Chu Feng sat down, the elderly man brought over a bowl of delicious soup and placed it on the table. Moreover, he courteously poured a cup of wine for Chu Feng and asked. “Friend, what is your name?”

“Junior is called Chu Feng. How should I address Senior?” Chu Feng asked respectfully.

“This old man is surnamed Luo. Little friend Chu Feng, based on what that boy Zhao Shaoqiu said earlier, it seemed that you have sought for me to ask about a matter? Might I know what matter it is that you wanted to ask?” The elderly man asked with a smile.

“Senior, have you heard of the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest?” Chu Feng asked honestly.

“Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest.” Hearing those words, the elderly man was slightly startled. He began to ponder and then suddenly laughed. “Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, I’ve been to that place before. It is a beautiful piece of

land that possesses a rare beautiful scenery. Little friend Chu Feng, might you be preparing to go to that place?”

“Yes, that is right.” Chu Feng nodded.

“Since little friend Chu Feng wishes to go there, I am able to tell you where it is. Merely, that place is rather distant, you must be prepared.” While the elderly man spoke, he went and brought back a map and began drawing a route on the map. The route he drew was very detailed. Moreover, he spent a long time drawing it before handing it over to Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng saw the map, even though it was Chu Feng, he became stupefied. That was because this map was truly too big. This was truly a world that surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination, it was so large that it would cause one to gasp in admiration.

The most important matter was that the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest was extremely distant from the location that Chu Feng was currently in. It could be said that when one saw the distance between them, one would begin to consider giving up the journey.

However, the aspect that had surprised Chu Feng the greatest was that, other than the Holy Land of Martialism, there were four other places listed on the map. They were four Heavenly Road exits; the Southern Sea Region exit, the Northern Sea Region exit, the Eastern Sea Region exit, and the Western Sea Region exit. As for the location that he was in now, it was the Southern Sea Region exit.

This allowed Chu Feng to know why they said that he had come from the Southern Sea Region. However, he had clearly come from the Eastern Sea Region.

“Could it be that Senior Old Monkey had done something and caused me to enter the Southern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road from the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road?”

“That’s right, it’s very likely for that to be the case. After all, I had spent that much time in the Heavenly Road. Furthermore, the tunnels when I entered the Heavenly Road and the one when I exited was different to some extent.” After Chu Feng pondered for a moment, he determined a possibility.

“Senior Luo, this junior has just arrived at this location. Might senior be able to introduce the powers of the Holy Land of Martialism to this junior?” Suddenly, Chu Feng asked the elderly man.

That was because Chu Feng discovered that the map the elderly man provided to him was truly comprehensive. Not only did it list the various regions, it also listed countless amount of powers of those regions. However, the names and colors of those powers were different. Among them, a couple of names of those powers were written in gold paint. It gave off an extremely sacred feeling.

As for among those powers written in gold paint, the Cursed Soil Sect’s name was included. Moreover, Chu Feng discovered that although the Cursed Soil Sect was located very distantly away from him, it was located extremely close to the exit of the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road.

Recalling the grudges that he had with the Cursed Soil Sect and then recalling about Tantai Xue, he determined that it was likely that she had already returned to the Holy Land of Martialism from the Eastern Sea Region’s Heavenly Road exit. Thus, Chu Feng wished to learn a bit more about the matters of the Holy Land of Martialism.

“That is of course doable. The Holy Land of Martialism is a sacred place to cultivate. The number of experts here are innumerable. As for those people that possess the abilities to defy heaven, they are numerous too. As for the powers that are located in various places, their number is comparable to the stars in the sky.”

“Since there are too many powers, I am incapable of introducing all of them to you. Thus, I’ll tell you about the few largest powers within the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“People generally address them as the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers.”

“The Three Palaces are respectively: the Heavenly Law Palace, Underworld Palace and Mortal King Palace.”

“The Four Clans are respectively: The Dongfang Imperial Clan, Ximen Imperial Clan, Beitang Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan.” [1. The names of the four clans are all two character chinese surnames with one character being the directions, east, west, north and south.]

“The Nine Powers are respectively: The Cyanwood Mountain, Jadewater Temple, Firerain Hall, Cursed Soil Sect, Golden Armor City, Eight Desolate Mountain Range, World Spiritist Alliance, Sword Crafting Villa, and the Ten Thousand Flowers Garden.” [2. The first five powers respectively have an element in their name. Wood, water, fire, soil(earth), and gold(metal).]

“Each one of them are led by experts at the Martial Emperor level. Especially the Three Palaces and the Four Clans, their backgrounds are extremely deep. No one knows exactly how immense the power that they contain are.”

“Of course, other than these powers formed by human, there are also some monstrous beast clans. Those monstrous beast clans all live in their own independent worlds; it is extremely rare for outsiders to see them. However, they are most definitely also a group of powerful and formidable existence.”

“In short, you must remember that when you walk about the Holy Land of Martialism in the future, if you were to meet people related to the Three Palaces, Four Clans or the Nine Powers, regardless of how slim their relationship to them are, you must not offend them. Else, you’ll bring about a calamity upon yourself.” Warned the elderly man attentively.

“Senior, thank you for the warning.” Chu Feng gratefully offered his thanks. Due to the fact that he was able to chat with this elderly man, Chu Feng did not urgently leave the place. Instead, he started drinking and chatting with the elderly man. They ended up talking about many things.

In the process, it could be said that the elderly man would answer all of Chu Feng’s questions. As for the things he asked Chu Feng about, Chu Feng would also answer all that he could without hiding the truth.

Being thankful for the elderly man’s assistance, Chu Feng had asked about how his cultivation disappeared. Chu Feng knew that a person’s cultivation would not disappear for no reason; generally, one would be crippled by others.

As the elderly man treated him so well, Chu Feng knew that he would not have been an evildoer when he had cultivation. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to help the elderly man attain revenge. However, to no avail, the elderly man merely smiled lightly and did not answer him. Seeing that, Chu Feng felt that it was not good for him to continue prying deeper into the matter.

From the following conversation, Chu Feng came to know that the Holy Land of Martialism was an extremely unique continent. There was a layer of powerful energy that had splitted this originally intact continent into multiple continents. If one wished to pass through that layer of powerful energy, one must possess the ability to answer it. Otherwise, it was completely impossible for one to pass through it.

This had also greatly increased the difficulty for Chu Feng to go to the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest. However, the elderly man had also informed Chu Feng that there are powers that controlled the ability to pass through that layer of energy. For example, one such power was the Cyanwood Mountain that ruled over the continent they were on.

Not only does the Cyanwood Mountain control the ability to pass through that layer of separation energy, they would even, once every three years, provide convenience to the people who lived in this continent and open the separation energy, allowing those who wished to go to a different continent to pass through.

Merely, other continents also possessed different powers that controlled and occupied them. For some, they would be like the Cyanwood Mountain and open up the separation energy at regular intervals to allow for others to pass. However, the times in which they would open the separation energy were all different. That was also one of the reasons why it took this elderly man so long to travel the Holy Land of Martialism.

After hearing what the elderly man said, Chu Feng became a bit discouraged. This was truly too troublesome. If it was to be how the elderly man had said, then even if Chu Feng managed to arrive at the Fallen Leaves Bamboo Forest, it would require him many years for sure. Chu Feng didnot have that much time to waste around.

“Grandfather, grandfather, it’s bad, it’s bad.”

However, right at this moment, a weeping and extremely terrified sound echoed from outside. That was Luo Lian’s voice.

“Lian’er.” Hearing this voice, the elderly man immediately became unable to sit still. He hurriedly exited the house. As for Chu Feng, he too followed the elderly man.

When they arrived outside the house, they saw three figures. These three figures had already landed in the courtyard and were currently walking toward Chu Feng and the elderly man. These three people were precisely Zhao Shaoqiu, Luo Lian and Lil Ru.

Zhao Shaoqiu's expression was extremely unsightly, it was as if he had eaten a dead rat. As for Luo Lian, her face was filled with tears, her crying was so bad that it could be described with one word: 'miserable.' The domineering attitude that she displayed earlier had completely disappeared. After seeing Lil Ru who was being held in Luo Lian's chest, Chu Feng's expression immediately took a huge change.

The current Lil Ru had already lost consciousness. Her two eyes were tightly closed, they were swollen and purple in colour. Moreover, two streams of blood were flowing out from her eyes. Lil Ru's two eyes have been scooped out by someone.

MGA: Chapter 1012 - Seeking an explanation

"Lil Ru!!" Seeing Lil Ru's appearance, the elderly man immediately started to panic. With quick steps, he rushed over and took Lil Ru from Luo Lian's bosom. After he carefully inspected her, he asked angrily, "Exactly what happened? Who is it that scooped out Lil Ru's eyes?"

"Grandfather, it's people from the Occult Blood Church." Luo Lian said while weeping.

"What? Occult Blood Church?" Upon hearing these three words, the elderly man's expression immediately took a huge change once again. Anger and restlessness that could not be concealed rushed forth from his eyes. He then asked, "How did you all ended up provoking those from the Occult Blood Church?"

"We came across them at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range. Originally, the three of us planned to hunt Alligator Beasts at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range; never did we expect to find out that those from the Occult Blood Church were also hunting there. We originally planned to mind our own business and hunt Alligator Beasts ourselves while they hunt theirs. Thus, we moved around the location where they had occupied so that we would not bother them."

“However, never would we expect that the people from the Occult Blood Church would be that demented. A group among them saw us and then refused to let us leave. Then, a demonic woman among them said that Lil Ru’s eyes were actually more good-looking than her own. She said that she was incapable of tolerating such a thing and then, before Lil Ru, she used her fingers and scooped out Lil Ru’s eyes.” Luo Lian said while crying, the more she cried, the more she regretted.

“You’re truly foolish. Could it be that you still do not know what sort of thing the Occult Blood Church is? It’s simply a demonic church! When you encountered them, not only did you not flee right away, you actually continued to think about hunting?” Upon hearing what was said, the elderly man started shivering from head to toe. However, more than the shivering, he was pained because of Lil Ru.

Lil Ru’s age was so young. Yet, she had already experienced such a thing. This was simply unimaginable. It was very possible for this trauma to affect her entire life.

“I have only heard from you that the Occult Blood Church was a demonic church. I never expected them to lack any trace of humanity. Moreover, Shaoqiu was with us too. No matter what, he was a Heaven Realm cultivator.” Luo Lian said.

“Shaoqiu? Humph, what was your Shaoqiu doing then?” Upon hearing those words, the elderly man sneered. At the same time, he cast a glance at that Zhao Shaoqiu.

“I...” At this moment, Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression became even more unsightly. He seemed to want to say something but was hesitating, it seemed that he didn’t know how to explain. That was because at that time, he watched everything unfold before his eyes without daring to do anything to stop them. He was so scared that he did not even dare to say a single word.

“This really cannot be blamed on Shaoqiu. That’s because this time, not only ordinary disciples of the Occult Blood Church were there. Moreover, their cultivation is not as simple as only being that of Heaven Realm. They ought to all be Martial Lord level experts.” Luo Lian hurriedly explained. She had seen for herself how powerful those people were.

“What? They are all Martial Lord level experts? In other words, they are all the core disciples of the Occult Blood Church?” Upon hearing those words, the elderly man became even more shocked.

“Regardless of who it might be that had done this, the most important thing right now is treating Lil Ru. Senior Luo, please hand Lil Ru to me. I can help her recover.” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. While speaking, he walked over to the elderly man; he wanted to receive Lil Ru from him.

“Stop. Who did you think you are? You can help Lil Ru recover? Did you even know who was it that made Lil Ru like that?” However, before the elderly man could say anything, that Luo Lian had already stopped Chu Feng and fiercely questioned him. Within her eyes was a large word, ‘suspicion.’

“Shut up!” The elderly man grew extremely angry. Strictly, he berated Luo Lian. Then, he turned his face around and asked Chu Feng, “Little friend Chu Feng, in that case, I will leave Lil Ru in your hands.” While saying those words, the elderly man handed over Lil Ru to Chu Feng.

“Senior Luo, please rest assured. I would definitely allow Lil Ru to safely recover.” After Chu Feng received Lil Ru from him, he didn’t bother speaking any superfluous words and directly walked towards the house.

“Grandfather Luo, how could you possibly trust him? That kid’s from the Southern Sea Region. As far as I know, he seemed to only be at the Profound Realm. How could you hand Lil Ru over to him? Aren’t you afraid that he might cause harm to Lil Ru?” After seeing Chu Feng entering into the house, Zhao Shaoqiu immediately stepped forth and said.

“Don’t trust him? Then who should I trust? You? I left Lil Ru with you and look what happened; what sort of state is Lil Ru now?”

“A pair of eyes. Do you know how important that is to a little child? If I don’t hand Lil Ru to Chu Feng, could it be that you are able to help her attain her eyes back?” The elderly man shouted in anger.

“I...” Being asked by the elderly man in such a way, Zhao Shaoqin’s complexion turned blue and white. His expression was extremely ugly. However, he did not say anything. Instead, he turned around and muttered some unpleasant words.

At this moment, Chu Feng had already entered into the house and closed the door. The reason why he did such a thing was because what he would be doing next seemed to be cruel. He did not wish for the elderly man to see that.

Honestly speaking, it was merely a pair of eyes. Had it been a cultivator that had lost his or her eyes, then with Chu Feng's current methods, it was extremely easy for him to restore their eyes.

However, as it was Lil Ru, it was a bit troublesome. Lil Ru was too young and, much less about mentioning how powerful her cultivation was, she had simply not learned about martial cultivation at all. Thus, all she possessed was a body that cannot be more ordinary. n--0velb1n

Such a body possessed no spirituality at all. If one wished to recover such a body, it was extremely difficult. However, this was not something that could stop Chu Feng. Merely, the treating process was rather bloody.

In barely an hour, Chu Feng had completely restored Lil Ru's eyes. Furthermore, he could guarantee that her eyes would be even more beautiful and brighter than before and that she would not feel any pain after waking up.

After curing Lil Ru, Chu Feng walked out from the house.

"Little friend Chu Feng, how is Lil Ru?" Seeing Chu Feng walking out from the house, the elderly man hurriedly walked over. With a very worried tone, he asked.

"Senior Luo, you can rest assured, Lil Ru's situation is stable. I believe that she will wake up soon." Chu Feng said with a smile on his face.

"What? Lil Ru's situation is stable, are you certain?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, that Luo Lian had a face filled with suspicion.

Chu Feng had ignored that Luo Lian's superfluous words. Instead, he turned to the elderly man and asked, "Senior Luo, what is the strength of the Occult Blood Church? Among them, what level of cultivation is the strongest person?"

"Sigh, this Occult Blood Church's origin is pretty extraordinary. Their strength is very immense. There are a couple of Martial King level experts among them overseeing everything. Especially the founder of the Occult Blood Church, he

had reached peak rank one Martial King many years ago. I reckon that he would likely have reached rank two Martial King by now.”

“In that case, Senior, do you know the location of that Occult Blood Church?” Chu Feng asked.

“Little friend Chu Feng, why are you asking about these things?” The elderly man frowned. He seemed to have realized something.

Chu Feng knew that the elderly man was truly a person with experience. He had already determined that Chu Feng possessed some ability. Otherwise, he would not have left Lil Ru with him. Thus, Chu Feng did not bother to conceal anything. Instead, he truthfully said, “For them to be willing to put their hands on a child like Lil Ru, it is, without a doubt, a demonic church. I wish to seek an explanation for Lil Ru.”

“What? Seek an explanation? From the Occult Blood Church? With merely you? Your boasting ability is truly too huge, no?” Upon hearing Chu Feng’s words, that Luo Lian’s long, shapely eyebrows were slightly raised. She began to mock and ridicule him.

MGA: Chapter 1013 - The person who will destroy you all

“Haha. Oh how truly ignorant, oh how truly uneducated. Brother Chu Feng, that is what you are.” At this time, that Zhao Shaoqiu also spoke. However, compared to the cutting remarks from Luo Lian, this Zhao Shaoqiu actually started to laugh out loud. The contempt within his words was simply something that could be seen with one’s eyes.

“Earlier when you were before the Occult Blood Church, did you ever dare to speak like this to them?” Chu Feng lightly smiled and asked.

“You...” Once Chu Feng said those words, Zhao Shaoqiu immediately became speechless. Even the smile that he had on his face instantly disappeared. Replacing it was an expression like someone that had sniffed a pair of stinky socks.

That was because when he was before the Occult Blood Church, not only did he not dare to speak with them in the manner that he spoke with Chu Feng now, he did not even have the courage to open his mouth. His cowardice was to the extreme. n))O7eLb1n

“What sort of qualifications do you have to berate Shaoqiu? You must know that it is the Occult Blood Church that we’re talking about here. They are people that murder without blinking their eyes. They are vicious and merciless monsters!”

“It is only because now that they’re not here that you dare to speak such words. If the people from the Occult Blood Church were to truly appear before you, you would definitely be so scared that you’d end up pissing your pants and become unable to stand still.” Seeing Chu Feng actually insulting the person that she admired, Luo Lian was immediately enraged. She opened her mouth and angrily denounced Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s patience was limited. Earlier, he did not wish to bicker with Luo Lian because she was a woman and because he was giving face to the elderly man. However, with how she was unable to recognize others’ good intentions, Chu Feng was unable to continue to yield to her.

However, Chu Feng suddenly gave up on that idea and did not refute Luo Lian. That was because he had managed to sense something. Moreover, the matter that he sensed didn’t appear to be good. However, to Chu Feng, it might be something good.

“Humph. What is it? You can’t say anything now? You’re nothing more than trash from the Southern Sea Region. You simply do not even understand what the Holy Land of Martialism is.”

“Get away. Let me see exactly what you did to my younger sister Lil Ru. If something bad was to happen to her, I would definitely not let you get away with it.” Seeing that Chu Feng did not speak back, that Luo Lian became even more pleased with herself. She actually wanted to charge into the house.

“Boom~~~~~” However, right at this moment, a gale suddenly rose at the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City. A majestic oppressive might came crushing down toward them from the distant horizon.

“Wuuuwa.” Before this oppressive might, Luo Lian immediately lost her balance and fell to the ground, landing on her butt. Even that Zhao Shaoqiu’s foot slipped and fell to the ground.

However, Chu Feng’s movement was very fast. He immediately held Grandfather Luo before he fell. At the instant when Chu Feng’s palm caught Grandfather Luo, a flash of astonishment shined in Grandfather Luo’s aged

eyes. When he looked to Chu Feng again, his eyes were filled with radiance. He had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

Under the protection of Chu Feng, Grandfather Luo ended up being safe and sound. He who had already lost his cultivation not only did not fall, he did not even sway. Instead, he was steadily standing there without being oppressed by the might.

However, not a single person took note of the change that had happened to his elderly self. That was because Luo Lian and Zhao Shaoqiu's gazes were focused upon the scene in the horizon. Moreover, the two of them were terrified.

From the direction where the oppressive might have originated from, two figures rapidly flew over. Moreover, the two of them landed outside the courtyard.

They were two men. Both of them were middle aged and possessed the cultivation of level one Martial Lord. They wore black clothes and had strange things drawn on their faces. From a single glance, the two of them seemed like ghosts. Furthermore, they had sinister smiles on their faces and were currently walking toward the inside of the courtyard one step at a time.

"Hehehe, little beauty, earlier when our senior martial brothers and sisters were present, it was inconvenient for us to do anything to you. However now, you cannot escape." The two men had already walked into the courtyard. However, their gazes had been fixed upon Luo Lian the entire time. It turned out that the two of them were people from the Occult Blood Church.

"What, what are you two planning to do?" Luo Lian was no fool, she had already guessed the answer. But, she did not wish for that to be the reality.

That was because she had heard about the malicious methods of the Occult Blood Church. The women of the Occult Blood Church possessed hearts like that of serpents and scorpions. As for their men, they are inferior even to animals. Not only are they fond of defiling women, they would even, in the process of their defilement, break the women's arms and legs and even play them to death all so that they could provide themselves with excitement with this sort of frightening method.

“We’re not going to do anything, we’re merely planning to play with you.” One of the two men started laughing. However, he gave Luo Lian an answer that caused her to collapse.

“No, Big Brother Shaoqiu, bring me away. Quickly, bring me away.” At this moment, Luo Lian was truly frightened. She immediately got up on her feet and rushed into Zhao Shaoqiu’s bosom, begging him to bring her away.

“Mn, it would appear that the relationship the two of you have are beyond the norm?” Seeing Luo Lian actually rushing into Zhao Shaoqiu’s bosom, a flash of cruelty shined past the two men from the Occult Blood Church.

“No, I am merely acquainted with her. However, we do not know each other that well.” Seeing the gazes from the two men, Zhao Shaoqiu was so scared that his trousers were wet. Moreover, in order to avoid responsibility, he waved his sleeve while he spoke and swung Luo Lian who was in his bosom aside.

“Shaoqiu, you...” Luo Lian was caught off guard by Zhao Shaoqiu’s action. At this moment, she was in a daze, unable to accept what had happened. The man that had displayed his affection for her, the man that she had admired, never did she imagine that he would treat her this way.

“Haha, that’s more like it. However, that’s not enough. If you wish to live, you must help us do some things.” One of the two men laughed.

“What, what is it that you want me to do?” Zhao Shaoqiu’s head was drenched with sweat. He had started to stutter even when speaking. He was truly scared of this group of devils from the Occult Blood Church.

“Go, go and strip all the clothes off that chick so that us two brothers could enjoy her.” Said that man while beaming with smile.

Upon hearing those words, Zhao Shaoqiu’s expression became even more unsightly. However, he still stood up and walked over to Luo Lian who was cast to the ground by him. Between his life and his lover, he had chosen his life without the slightest hesitation.

“Zhao Shaoqiu, what are you doing? Are you even human? F*ck, I have truly misjudged you.” Seeing that Zhao Shaoqiu had truly walked toward her, Luo Lian lashed out at him in anger.

As for Zhao Shaoqiu, he had completely ignored her. He first surrounded Luo Lian with his own oppressive might, causing her to become incapable of moving. Only then did he crouch down and extended his hands, grabbing onto Luo Lian's clothes. He truly wanted to rip apart Luo Lian's clothes.

"Yoh, is this the display you have when you are faced with those from the Occult Blood Church? It's even worse than what I imagined it to be." Right at this moment, Chu Feng's voice finally sounded.

"Who are you?" Hearing Chu Feng's words, those two men immediately cast their gazes toward him. With a tone filled with threat, they asked.

"The two of you wished to know who I am, right? Come, come closer, I'll tell you who I am." Chu Feng had a smile on his face and displayed a provocative gesture with his hand toward those two men.

"Where did this brat with hair come from? You've truly given up on living." Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to provoke them, the two men became enraged. The two of them set off together and, with their oppressive might of Martial Lords, rushed toward Chu Feng.

"Wuuoh~~~~~"

Seeing this scene, Luo Lian immediately closed her eyes. She did not dare to continue to watch. Only when a weird sound echoed did she become startled. That was because she had felt the entire time that the voice of that sound was not Chu Feng's. Instead, it sounded more like the voices of those two men from the Occult Blood Church.

Thus, with a trace of wishful thinking, she slowly opened her eyes. The first thing that she saw was not Chu Feng. Instead, she saw Zhao Shaoqiu. That was because Zhao Shaoqiu was located right before her.

The Zhao Shaoqiu at this moment stopped in the middle of trying to tear apart her clothes. His motion remained in the process of trying to rip off her clothes, however his gaze was cast behind Luo Lian. His mouth was wide open, he had an expression of total astonishment.

"Heavens, this..." Seeing this, Luo Lian also hurriedly turned her head around. Once she saw the scene behind her, her expression immediately changed too. Unimaginable shock rushed forth from her eyes.

At this moment, two men were lying on the ground not far from her. The arms and legs of those two men were snapped off. It was so bad that their bones were even showing. Moreover, even their necks have been twisted. At this moment, the two men were lying on the ground covered with blood in an extremely miserable manner. These two men were precisely the two men from the Occult Blood Church.

However, when she looked to Chu Feng, not only was he not harmed in the slightest, his expression remained unchanged. He was currently standing before those two dying men without the slightest concern. Moreover, he was even stepping on one of the men's arm with his leg. With a smile on his face, he looked to the two men from the Occult Blood Church and said, "Remember, I am the person who will destroy you all."

MGA: Chapter 1014 - Paying a debt of blood with blood

At this moment, other than the Occult Blood Church's men who were howling in pain with tears in their eyes; at this moment, other than Chu Feng who was standing there as calmly as ever and with a light smile on his face; regardless of whether it was Luo Lian, Zhao Shaoqiu or even Grandfather Luo, they all had their mouths wide open and astonishment was written all across their faces. They did not dare to believe what had happened before their eyes was real.

This was especially true for Grandfather Luo. That was because he could be considered as the person with the most knowledge, the person who had seen many events unfold all over the world.

However, in reality, he too did not see Chu Feng's movements. That was because Chu Feng's movements were truly too fast. By the time he managed to react, those two men from the Occult Blood Church were already in this sort of appearance.

Just by recalling the fact that those two men were experts with the cultivation of Martial Lords and then recalling Chu Feng's frightening strength, it was not hard for Grandfather Luo to determine exactly what Chu Feng's cultivation was.

"Do you all wish to die or to live?" Suddenly, Chu Feng asked those two men.

"To live, to live." Without the slightest hesitation, those two men from the Occult Blood Church shouted. At this moment, the two of them did not

possess any trace of arrogance anymore. It could be said that they were completely scared of Chu Feng.

The two of them understood exactly what had happened earlier better than anyone present. The two of them had experienced how powerful Chu Feng was with their own bodies.

Thus, the two of them had already determined that Chu Feng was an extremely fierce character. Before such a character, one must comply. Otherwise, the only result waiting for them was death.

“Very well then. Regardless of what sort of methods the two of you are to use, you are to quickly bring over all of your Occult Blood Church’s members on the Alligator Beast Mountain over here; especially that woman who had scooped out Lil Ru’s eyes.” said Chu Feng.

“This...” Hearing these words, those two men were startled. They started hesitating. The two of them were no fools, they were able to guess what it was that Chu Feng was planning to do.

However, their Occult Blood Church was extremely tight in their rules. If the two of them were really to do such a thing, then it was no different from betraying the church. If this thing was spread out, then their deaths would likely be even more miserable.

However, after considering the situation before them, one of the two men endured the pain that he was feeling and asked Chu Feng. “Is it that as long as we do as you say, you’ll let us live?”

“All I know is that if you do not do what I say, then the two of you will undoubtedly die.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and a bone-chilling, ice cold killing intent flashed through his eyes.

Seeing his gaze, the two men immediately started shivering. An indescribable fear spread out from the depths of their souls and engulfed their entire being.

As the disciples of the Occult Blood Church, what sort of fierce and malicious characters had the two of them not seen before? After all, the entire Occult Blood Church was a devil’s nest. At that place, there was not a single good person, it was the dwelling place of evil people.

However, someone like Chu Feng who was capable of causing them to be so afraid with only a single gaze, it could be said to be very few; it could even be said that it was rarely seen.

The two of them did not understand why they would be scared to this extent by a single gaze from Chu Feng. However, they were able to clearly recognize exactly how terrifying Chu Feng was. This youngster was several times more frightening than those people with an appearance of viciousness on the surface.

This time around, they had truly provoked someone that they shouldn't provoke. They did not dare to have any hesitation and immediately took out special title plates, using them to send out help signals so that they could coerce those from the Occult Blood Church to come over. Even if they were betraying their church and would cause those from their church to be killed, the two of them still had determined to save their own lives.

"Woosh." At this moment, that Zhao Shaoqiu finally managed to react. He realized that the situation wasn't good. Thus, without saying anything, his body immediately moved; he started flying toward the direction of the Magnificent Brocade City. n).01**E**l**b**ln

"Chu Feng, have you gone mad? How could you allow them to call for the remaining people of the Occult Blood Church over here? What exactly are you trying to do?" Luo Lian spoke. Compared to her tone of speech from before, her current tone of speech was greatly different. It was no longer a person who thinks herself to be in higher standing than another and filled with disdain. Instead, it was a tone filled with worry and confusion.

"Is there even a need to ask about this? It's naturally to pay a debt of blood with blood." Replied Chu Feng indifferently.

"What? Pay a debt of blood with blood? Do you know how many people they have? Do you know what level of cultivation the strongest among them was? Do you know how frightening that woman that had scooped out Lil Ru's eyes was?"

"You don't even know anything at all. Could it be that you planned to rely on yourself to eliminate all of them at a single stroke?"

Luo Lian felt Chu Feng to be unbelievable. It was so much that she could not even understand him. Although she had experienced Chu Feng's ability, she

did not believe that Chu Feng could, by himself, defeat all those core disciples of the Occult Blood Church.

“What? Are you afraid?”

“You people of the Holy Land of Martialism, is this all that you’re worth? Greedy for life and afraid of death, timid and afraid of getting into troubles; with merely this bit of ability, you actually have the nerve to look down on us, people from outside of the Holy Land of Martialism? What allowed you to do it, what sort of qualifications do you have?” Chu Feng cast a fierce side eye toward Luo Lian who was still worried and slightly shivering. His gaze was filled with disdain and contempt.

“I...” Having been talked to by Chu Feng in such a manner and looked at by Chu Feng with such a gaze, Luo Lian felt angry. However, she was speechless. That was because it was exactly like what Chu Feng had said, she was scared.

“If you’re scared, then go and hide somewhere far away. I shall help Lil Ru take her revenge. You can just stay at the side and watch.”

“However, I suggest you that it’s best for you to not run around as I do not have the time to bother saving you.”

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, he turned his gaze toward the other two men from the Occult Blood Church. With a wave of his sleeve, those two men were lifted to the air. After that, they fell. Ruthlessly, they were smashed to the outside of the courtyard.

At the same time, Chu Feng waved his sleeve once again. An invisible layer of ripple covered the entire courtyard. Although they’re in the courtyard, Luo Lian and Grandfather Luo did not notice what Chu Feng had done.

However, at this moment, if one stood outside of the courtyard, they would not be able to see Chu Feng and them anymore. The courtyard as well as the house within it had completely disappeared. They were concealed by Chu Feng.

“Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh.”

After Chu Feng finished these preparations, the distant horizon started to vibrate. Soon, several figures started flying over. One by one, they landed. All

of these people looked like fierce fiends. From the way they dressed, one could determine that they were all from the Occult Blood Church.

Seeing this many people from the Occult Blood Church and how there were more and more people coming in succession, Luo Lian was once again scared shivering. Involuntarily, she hid herself behind Chu Feng.

Merely, at this moment, the people from the Occult Blood Sect were unable to see Chu Feng and them at all. All they could see were the two men lying on the floor, filled with wounds, covered with blood and painfully howling.

“Haha, these two guys, why are they in such a miserable state?” Seeing these two men, those from the Occult Blood Church did not urgently proceed to inquire them what had happened. It was so much that they did not even go forward to help treat their wounds. Instead, they were filled with evil smiles while they enjoyed the pain displayed by the two of them. The demonic nature of a demonic church, it was clearly manifested.

“Yoh, who was it that did this to you two?” Finally, the voice of a female sounded. When that voice sounded, a passage was soon formed from the people who had surrounded them, enjoying the show. From the other end of that passage was an enchanting middle aged female with a face filled with makeup. The amount of makeup caused her appearance to be like that of a ghost. She walked out from the crowd.

This woman’s appearance was extremely ugly. She emitted a threatening, murderous aura from head to toe. From a single glance, one could tell that she was a person whose hands was filled with an immeasurable amount of blood, someone who had killed countless people.

However, the most conspicuous thing on her was the necklace that she wore on her neck. It was a necklace dripping with blood. The reason for the blood was a pair of human eyes on the necklace.

MGA: Chapter 1015 - Who’s the devil? n))Ov_eLb1n

“It’s her.” Upon seeing this woman, Luo Lian’s expression took a huge change. Her frail body started to violently tremble and nearly fainted. From this, one could tell exactly how scared she was of this woman.

In reality, not only her, but even the numerous core disciples of the Occult Blood Church were acting extremely respectful towards this woman and had

fearful expressions in their eyes. That was because in terms of strength, this woman could be considered to be the strongest among all the disciples of the Occult Blood Church. She was a rank seven Martial Lord.

“It’s her? She’s the one who scooped Lil Ru’s eyes out?” Upon seeing this woman, killing intent rushed out from Chu Feng’s eyes. He turned to Luo Lian and asked her, wishing to confirm this matter.

“It’s her, she’s the one.” Although she was very scared, upon recalling the scene of this woman scooping out Lil Ru’s eyes, Luo Lian started gnashing her teeth in anger. While shivering, she started to raise her hand and pointed towards that woman.

“Senior Luo, the two of you stay over here. Do not come out.” After saying these words, Chu Feng walked out from the courtyard and shouted loudly, “I am the one who did this to them.”

“Who are you?”

For a person to suddenly appear; moreover, for this person to say that he was the one who had beaten their Occult Blood Church’s people to such a miserable state, caused the various people of the Occult Blood Church to frown deeply. They did not rush to attack Chu Feng. Instead, they moved backwards and began to carefully inspect Chu Feng.

That was because while Chu Feng’s age was very young, his cultivation was deep and immeasurable. At the very least, among all of them who were present, not a single one was capable of seeing through Chu Feng’s cultivation. Adding on Chu Feng’s unchanging expression and the imposing manner of not putting them in his eyes at all, caused them to realize that Chu Feng might not be someone ordinary.

After all, the Holy Land of Martialism was extremely big. In this place, the amount of genius cultivators was innumerable. Although the Occult Blood Church was extremely evil and barbarically savage, they knew exactly what sort of character they were within the vast Holy Land of Martialism. In this vast Holy Land of Martialism, their Occult Blood Church was merely a bottom feeder existence. When compared to those powers that were truly powerful, their Occult Blood Church was so pitifully weak.

Thus, they possessed restraining fear towards a stranger that suddenly appeared like Chu Feng. That was because their church founder had warned

them tens of thousands of times not to offend those famous major powers. Even if it was only a disciple from those powers, they should not provoke them.

“I am he who will kill you all.” Chu Feng narrowed his eyes and concealed a lot of his killing intent.

“What? Kill us? You truly have a boastful mouth.” After hearing these words, although the people from the Occult Blood Church possessed restraining fear for Chu Feng, they were still deeply angered by him. One after the other, they started displaying killing intent in their eyes.

“Ah, a boastful mouth? Who was it that said these words?” Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly lightly smiled. He turned his pair of narrowed eyes into two brilliant crescent moons. While speaking, he cast his smiling gaze toward the people of the Occult Blood Church.

“This...” To one’s surprise, although Chu Feng’s gaze was that brilliant and gentle, not a single person of the Occult Blood Church dared to look him face to face. Instead, all those who were seen by Chu Feng’s gaze started to subconsciously lower their heads and slowly move backwards. Even that rank seven Martial Lord woman who had scooped out Lil Ru’s eyes acted in such a way.

“What... what exactly is happening?”

Seeing this scene, the person who was most shocked was none other than Luo Lian. That was because she suddenly recalled the words that Chu Feng had said to Zhao Shaoqiu earlier.

At that time, Zhao Shaoqiu was sarcastically berating Chu Feng. Not only were the words he used unkind, he even burst into loud laughter. The insult he had toward Chu Feng was extremely obvious.

At that time, Chu Feng had asked Zhao Shaoqiu whether he would dare to speak in such a manner before those of the Occult Blood Church.

Zhao Shaoqiu did not respond. That was because before the Occult Blood Church, Zhao Shaoqiu did not even have the courage to speak. However, at that time, Luo Lian understood Zhao Shaoqiu. After all, she had seen the people of the Occult Blood Church alongside Zhao Shaoqiu.

She was able to sense exactly how frightening those people of the Occult Blood Church were. That sort of bloodthirsty killing intent, that sort of vicious gazes, caused her to be scared from the bottom of her heart. She had truly felt that those people of the Occult Blood Church were devils, they were things that should not live in this world.

However, at this moment, the people of the Occult Blood Church, those frightening existences that she had believed to be devils, was forced to such a state by Chu Feng. It could be said that before Chu Feng, those people from the Occult Blood Church no longer appeared like devils. Instead, they became existences that feared Chu Feng.

Had it been before, she would never believe such a thing. That was because ever since she first saw Chu Feng, ever since she knew that Chu Feng came from the Southern Sea Region, she had an innermost feeling of disdain toward Chu Feng.

Thus, she had ignorantly spoken words to attack and insult him many times in a row. That was because she did not fear Chu Feng. So what if Chu Feng grew angry because of her words? She did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to match her.

However, now, she discovered she was wrong, that she was gravely mistaken. Oh how stupid and ignorant she was. In fact, the Chu Feng whom she had been insulting and despising before, was actually an existence even more frightening.

This youngster who appeared to be amiable and kindhearted was actually an existence that could bring about fear even to devils. It could be said that he was an existence even more frightening than devils.

At the very least, based on him being able to remain calm, question with cold tones and loudly laugh when faced with those from the Occult Blood Church, it already signified how powerful Chu Feng was. This sort of matter was not something that any ordinary person could do. At the very least, she was incapable of doing it.

It must be said that, at this very moment, she had a complete new level of respect for Chu Feng. She had finally realized just how stupid she was before.

“What’s wrong? Your Occult Blood Church have done all those malicious things, yet it would appear that, in the end, you are still nothing more than a

bunch of cowards. Do you all not even dare to admit to the words that you've spoken before?" Chu Feng asked again. His words were filled with insult.

"It's your daddy, I, who said that. What could you possibly do to me?" Suddenly, a man stood out and shouted while slapping his chest.

He appeared to be extremely angry. That was because he was humiliated by Chu Feng before all these people; it had caused him to feel that he had lost all of his face. That was because regardless of where Chu Feng came from, he was such a young person. No matter what, he could not allow a person this much younger than him to humiliate him like so.

However, right after this man said those words, he instantly regretted. He regretted so much so that his intestines had turned green. That was because at the second when he finished saying those words, Chu Feng's gaze had shifted to him. Before that gentle looking yet extremely ice-cold gaze, he sensed a single word - death.

"Wuuwa~~~"

Suddenly, the man screamed. That was because his body actually exploded. While a ripple scattered in all directions, during the moment when a large amount of blood fluttered in the air, his body had surprisingly become badly mangled. His limbs, his internal organs have all disappeared. Other than his torso that was composed of white bones, only his bloodied head remained.

MGA: Chapter 1016 - The Stance of the Strong

"Woosh." The sudden explosion greatly alarmed all of the people present. As for the thing that shocked them the most, it was that man's body after the explosion.

That body could be said to be the body of a dead man. After all, in normal circumstances, when one's body was damaged to such a state, they ought to have died.

However, at this moment, that man's body was still living. Even his cultivation remained. It could be said that other than his flesh, everything else from that man remained intact.

This caused the people present to be even more fearful because this wholly displayed how terrifying the person who did such a thing to him was. The

person who did that, had intentionally let him survive. His goal was to have him endure so much pain that he would rather want to die than live.

“Wuuuaaa~~~~” Suddenly, that man with the badly damaged body actually started flying to the sky. Then, he slowly floated over to before Chu Feng.

“You now know what I can do to you, right?” Chu Feng still had a light smile on the corner of his mouth. His smile was devoid of evil. However, to the people of the Occult Blood Church, his smile was extremely sinister. It was simply a smile that no human should have.

“Don’t, don’t kill me. Don’t kill me.” At this moment, the man’s gaze was flickering. His expression was twitching. He had truly been scared.

He did not even have the time to scream and whine, instead, with a face filled with tears and snot, he was weeping and begging for forgiveness. How does the current him even seem like a disciple from a demonic church? He simply looked like an extremely pathetic person.

“You’ve regretted?” Seeing this man, Chu Feng’s smile became even brighter. However, his expression suddenly turned cold in a flash of an eye. With an extremely ice-cold tone, Chu Feng said, “Too late.”

“Woosh.”

Once he finished saying those words, Chu Feng abruptly lifted up his palm and then smashed downward. Before everyone present, he ruthlessly smashed that man into a meat patty. His consciousness had been exterminated, he was dead beyond dead.

“Damn it.”

Seeing this scene, the faces of all those from the Occult Blood Church instantly turned ashen. They were able to determine with certainty that this youngster who did not conceal his face must be someone who should not be trifled with. He was likely some major power’s genius, an existence that they could not provoke. Now that they had already provoked him, there was only a single thing that they could do -- run.

“Trying to flee? Are you all capable?”

However, when faced with those people of the Occult Blood Sect who were trying to run away in scattered directions using all sorts of methods where some even flew to the sky and dug into the earth, Chu Feng merely coldly smiled. After that, a cold light shined in his eyes and a boundless oppressive might that contained a dense killing intent swept out from his body.

“Boom.” Chu Feng’s oppressive might was extremely violent. Moreover, its speed was extremely fast. After it appeared, it covered the entire area in an instant. While wreaking havoc, it was simply capable of crushing everything and causing this place to enter into primal chaos.

The most important matter was that this region that was covered by his oppressive might, after it sealed off the escape of those people from the Occult Blood Church, it actually turned into formless sharp blades. Those formless sharp blades, like sickles, started to ruthlessly cut down toward the bodies of those from the Occult Blood Church.

“Wuuuwa~~~~~”

“Eeeaaaaa~~~~~”

“No~~~~~” n).0V**E**l**b**ln

“Help~~~~~”

“Ahhhhh~~~~~”

Before the ruthless sickles formed by Chu Feng’s oppressive might, the screams of the people from the Occult Blood Church continued to sound. However, they were incapable of obtaining the slightest trace of pity from Chu Feng.

The only thing that could be seen was the rain of blood that covered the sky, the arms and legs that had been chopped off and the bloody internal organs. One after the other, as the number of lives ended was executed, this region of space had also turned into a purgatory.

Finally, the curtains of carnage dropped. Everything returned to normal. The only difference was that, at this moment, shattered bones and flowing blood had covered this piece of land. The reeking smell caused one to feel nauseous. As for the scene filled with blood, it brings about fear.

At this moment, practically all of those people from the Occult Blood Church that had shown up at this place was killed by Chu Feng. Only three people remained living.

Two among those three were the two men that had first arrived at this place. They were lying on the floor, shivering and were incapable of even speaking a single word.

As for the other person, it was that woman who had scooped out Lil Ru's eyes. She half knelt on the ground in a stupefied manner. Although her body was wounded, her wounds were not fatal. As for her gaze, they were flickering nonstop. Judging from her absent-minded appearance, one could tell that she had been greatly frightened.

Although they were all devils who murder without blinking an eye and had killed countless people with their ruthless methods, when death knocked on their door, when the ruthless sickles were pointed at her, she was incapable of remaining fearless.

"She is merely a little child; how could you have the heart to do such a thing to her?" Chu Feng walked over to that woman and asked.

"What?" The woman raised her head and asked as if she didn't know what Chu Feng was talking about.

"Woosh." However, Chu Feng did not answer her. He extended two of his fingers and pierced them towards that woman's eyes.

"Puchi." Chu Feng's fingers had pierced into that woman's eyes. He then scooped out her eyeballs. At the same time that happened, that woman emitted a sharp scream.

However, this was not the end. After he scooped out her eyes, Chu Feng's hand, like a blade, was turned toward that woman and chopped down. Her ears, her nose, her tongue, her mouth, as well as the flesh on her body were sliced off by him one after the other. It continued until the woman became completely mutilated. Only then did Chu Feng destroy her cultivation and took her life.

Not a trace of ripple appeared in Chu Feng's heart after killing this woman. Instead, he was extremely undisturbed. That was because he knew that this

woman was someone that he ought to kill. If he did not kill her, then who knows how many more lives she would injure in her life.

After killing this woman, Chu Feng cast his gaze toward those two men. That was because the two of them were the only survivors among the people of the Occult Blood Church that had shown up.

“Don’t kill us, don’t kill us. We have already done what you wanted us to do. You promised us that you would not kill us.” Upon seeing Chu Feng’s gaze that was filled with killing intent, the two men hurriedly shouted.

“I have never said that I would not kill you two.” After Chu Feng said those words, with a single thought, a layer of oppressive might swept towards the two men. Like a giant creature weighing over ten thousand catties crushing down from the sky, his oppressive might directly smashed those two men into puddles of blood.

Chu Feng did all of this like common occurrence. He had killed a greater number of people before and used crueller methods before. However, he would not have a trace of mercy in his heart. That was because all those that he had killed were people that ought to be killed.

Although Chu Feng was used to these things, that Luo Lian was evidently not used to it. Seeing the bloodied scene outside of the courtyard, she was so scared that her heart nearly jumped out from within her chest. At this moment, she was vomiting unceasingly and incessantly crying.

She no longer dared to raise her head up now, no longer dared to watch the scene outside. Moreover, she no longer dared to look at Chu Feng anymore. The impression she had of Chu Feng had already taken a hundred eighty degree turn. At this moment, in her heart, Chu Feng was definitely not a human. Instead, he was a devil that would kill without blinking.

“Pop.” Suddenly, an aged palm landed on Luo Lian’s body. When she turned around to look, it was her Grandfather Luo.

“Grandfather, I’m so scared.” Upon seeing her grandfather, Luo Lian appeared like a startled little rabbit. She hurriedly rushed into his bosom and began crying even more desperately.

“What are you scared of? They all deserve to die.” Grandfather Luo asked with a smile.

"I know that, but, but..." Luo Lian's crying became even more desperate.

"It's that you cannot accept what had happened, right? You did not expect that a youngster who appeared that amiable was actually able to kill people like slicing grass, how he could be so ruthless and cruel in his methods. It was so much that his killing methods would cause one's hair to stand up on end. Isn't that right?" Grandfather Luo asked with a smile.

Luo Lian did not answer him. Instead, she started nodding her head repeatedly.

"Oh Lil Lian, this is why you're so small and weak. You only know how to take advantage of good people and are afraid of evil people. You possess an unstable frame of mind. Although you appear to be strong and mighty, you are actually extremely weak and feeble. Although you are born in the Holy Land of Martialism, your sincerity is inferior to those who were born outside of the Holy Land of Martialism whom have already grown accustomed to the carnage of blood."

"That Chu Feng, he is completely different from you. When treating good people, he is like a saint. As for his treatment towards evil people, he is like a devil. Treating those who are good to one well and use violence to curb violence, that is what a true strong person is. That is what the stance of the strong possesses."

[1. Xima: GO Chu Feng!!! Kill them all!!! No more pointless chapters]

MGA: Chapter 1017 - I will certainty do this for you

"Oh Lil Lian, today, it could be said that you've broadened your horizons and gained experience. You now know the methods the strong possess."

"I wish that you would be able to learn this lesson and not judge a person by their appearance in the future. You must not think that because someone appeared to be a good person that they would be easy to bully. Furthermore, you must not think that just because the background of others is inferior to your own that they would be weaker than you."

"Today, you were fortunate that the person that you had encountered was Chu Feng and that he was not fond of arguing with you. If it was instead a narrow-minded person that you encountered, then merely based on those

rude remarks that you had said in the past, your bones would be among the piles of bones outside.” Advised Grandfather Luo in a low voice.

Upon hearing Grandfather Luo saying these words, Luo Lian’s body began to shiver even stronger. Once she thought that she was nearly going to be among those miserable piles of flesh and bones outside, her lingering fear became even greater.

“Creak~~~”

“Big sister.”

Right at this moment, the door to the house suddenly opened. At the same time, a clever voice of a child sounded from the half-opened door. That voice was Lil Ru’s voice.

“Lil Ru, do not come out.” Upon hearing this voice, Luo Lian’s complexion changed once again. She hurriedly shouted in alarm.

That was because at this moment the outside of the courtyard was a sea of blood. That scene was truly frightening. Even she, a cultivator, was unable to withstand it. Thus, how could a child like Lil Ru be able to?

However, once she thought about it, Luo Lian’s expression became one of great joy. Why would she be so doubtful, why would the first response that she had be stopping Lil Ru from coming out? Lil Ru’s eyes had already turned blind. How could she possibly have such steady footsteps? All of this meant that Lil Ru’s eyes had likely been recovered - Chu Feng had cured her eyes.

“Big sister, why won’t you let me out? Could it be that you’re trying to go play without bringing me? No, I don’t want that, Lil Ru wants to go play too.” However, upon hearing Luo Lian’s voice, Lil Ru actually became extremely happy. Not only did she not go back into the house, she instead hastened the speed at which she opened the door.

This caused Luo Lian to become completely panicky. She stopped caring about the situation at hand and hurriedly stood up from Grandfather Luo’s bosom. Then, using all of her martial skills, rushed to the front of the house so that she could block Lil Ru from opening the door.

“Lil Ru, there’s nothing happening. Quickly, come out here.” However, at this moment, Chu Feng’s voice suddenly sounded. The matter that caused Luo

Lian to be shocked the greatest was that when Chu Feng's voice sounded, Chu Feng had already appeared before the front of the house. Moreover, he had already opened the doors.

"You." Seeing this, Luo Lian's little face that was already panicky took a greater change. She quickly turned her gaze towards her grandfather. However, once she turned around, she was completely stupefied.

When she looked outside the courtyard, the scene of blood had completely disappeared. Replacing it was the same appearance as before. Not only did the arms, legs and blood that covered the entire ground disappear, even the smell of blood had completely disappeared.

This sort of methods simply surpassed Luo Lian's imagination. In merely an instant, he had completely concealed everything. Wasn't this truly a bit too powerful?

After being stupefied by Chu Feng's methods, Luo Lian couldn't help herself from casting her gaze at Chu Feng. Only at this moment did she discover that Lil Ru was already in Chu Feng's bosom. Not only were Lil Ru's eyes undamaged, they were even brighter than before. At this moment, Lil Ru was fooling around and laughing joyfully with Chu Feng.

"Oh, Big Brother Chu Feng, Lil Ru had a beautiful dream earlier." Lil Ru said innocently.

"What did Lil Ru saw in her dreams?" Chu Feng asked while beaming with smiles.

"In my dream, I was hunting at the Alligator Beast Mountain Range with my big sister. However, we ran into a very scary group of bad people. One of those bad people even wanted to scoop out Lil Ru's eyes." Lil Ru narrated while moving her hands and legs.

"Mn, how could this even be considered to be a beautiful dream? It's obviously a nightmare." Chu Feng shook his head in a confused manner.

novel(1n

"It's a beautiful dream. Later on, Lil Ru's protector show up. He fought back all of those bad people and even kissed Lil Ru's eyes saying that Lil Ru's eyes would be even more beautiful like this."

“After that, right after Lil Ru woke up, I immediately ran to check out her eyes in the mirror. I discovered that my eyes were truly more beautiful than before. Hey, Big Brother Chu Feng, you looked a lot like that protector of mine.” Suddenly, Lil Ru pointed to Chu Feng and said in a serious manner.

“Is that so? In that case, just consider Big Brother Chu Feng as your protector, okay?” Chu Feng asked.

“Okay, okay! It’s great! Big Brother Chu Feng would be Lil Ru’s protector! Yay! ~~~” After hearing Chu Feng said that, Lil Ru started laughing and dancing in joy. [1. Xima: apparently little girls with no cultivation can dance in joy while in someone else’s arms...] She was extremely happy.

When seeing Chu Feng patiently chatting with Lil Ru with a face filled with brilliant smile, Luo Lian started to sink into a deep reflection. She suddenly thought of how correct the things that her grandfather had said earlier were.

If it was to be said that she was someone who takes advantage of the good people and fear the evil, possessed a strong and fierce appearance yet have a weak and frail heart, then Chu Feng would be a person who rooted out the strong and supported the weak, had an amiable appearance yet possessed a strong heart. When comparing herself with Chu Feng, she felt that she truly does not possess a single good point and was nothing more than trash.

Not long after Lil Ru woke back up, Chu Feng suggested for Grandfather Luo and them to move. As for Grandfather Luo who had also experienced the greater world before, he knew that Chu Feng’s suggestion was for their sake. Thus, he naturally did not refuse it.

Chu Feng’s movement was truly fast. On the same day that he said that, he immediately moved Grandfather Luo and them to another city. He purchased a very decent mansion house for them in the new city. Lil Ru loved this new house of hers greatly. As for Grandfather Luo, he was also extremely satisfied with it. Only Luo Lian was somewhat sulky.

That was because they had passed through the Magnificent Brocade City enroute. When they passed through it, they discovered that the Magnificent Brocade City was in complete disorder. Its streets were filled with corpses. Moreover, those who died were killed in an extremely miserable manner. Among them was a youngster that was tied on top of a gate. His death was the most miserable. That person was Zhao Shaoqiu.

It was not hard to imagine that this miserable scene was definitely caused by the Occult Blood Church. They were truly too ruthless and did not possess any humanity. They refused to even let off those who are innocent. To them, killing people was a joyous activity.

After seeing that miserable scene, Luo Lian began to feel more and more that what Chu Feng did was correct. Chu Feng truly ought to exterminate all of those from the Occult Blood Church. Otherwise, they would only bring about harm to even more people.

“Oh Chu Feng, I have a question that I wish to ask you. I wonder if you’re available for me to ask?” Suddenly, Grandfather Luo seemed to have something awkward to say.

“Grandfather Luo, what questions do you have? Ask away.” Chu Feng had a very good impression of Grandfather Luo. It could be said that Grandfather Luo was the first person that gave him a good impression after he arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“If my guess is correct, your cultivation is definitely very powerful. When you’re at the Southern Sea Region, you must be a peak expert. However, I wish to know whether your cultivation have reached the Martial King level.” Asked Grandfather Luo.

“Truth be told; junior’s current cultivation is merely that of a rank eight Martial Lord.” Chu Feng replied truthfully.

“Rank eight Martial Lord.” After hearing these four words, a flash of disappointment flashed through Grandfather Luo’s eyes.

“It is not that Chu Feng is being arrogant and boasting, but although I am merely a rank eight Martial Lord, I possess definitive abilities. Even if I was to encounter an ordinary rank two Martial King level expert, they would still be no match for me.” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Are you certain?” Upon hearing these words, Grandfather Luo’s face that originally had a disappointed expression instantly shined. It was like he had fallen into a deep valley of darkness only to suddenly reach the dazzling light.

“Grandfather Luo, if there is something that you need, you might as well tell me what it is. As long as I, Chu Feng, could achieve it and it is not an act of bloody atrocities, then I, Chu Feng, would definitely help you.” Guaranteed

Chu Feng as he patted his chest. It turned out that he had already determined that Grandfather Luo had something to request of him.

MGA: Chapter 1018 - Grandfather Luo's past

"Since this is the case, then I will speak frankly too. Indeed, I have a personal matter that I wish little friend Chu Feng would be able to assist me in doing." Said Grandfather Luo.

"Senior Luo, what might the matter be? There is no harm for you to tell me about it." Chu Feng asked.

"Sigh, this is a long story. It's better for me to tell you from the beginning." Grandfather Luo took a long sigh. He then gradually straightened his mood and, after quite a while, began to speak.

"Back then, I had wandered throughout the entire Holy Land of Martialism. Although with my cultivation, I was unable to enter many restricted areas. However, for all those places that I could enter, I had traveled through them."

"It could be said that I have given my entire life for this dream of mine and given up on my great prospects for cultivation. However, because there are countless opportunities in the Holy Land of Martialism, for me to travel around in such a manner, I naturally obtained some unexpected harvest. Among them was a time when I obtained a treasure box from the western region of the Holy Land of Martialism."

"This treasure box was extremely special. Just judging from its outer appearance, I knew right away that the things that it contained were most definitely not ordinary items. Instead, it was a treasure that contained great opportunity."

"Thus, after that, I ended up cherishing this treasure box as my own life. I would even hug it in my sleep and would never mention about it to anyone else in fear that they would have ideas for my treasure box."

"But unfortunately, there was no such thing as a wall that doesn't allow air to pass through in this world. That treasure box of mine ended up being swindled away from me by one of my most trusted friends. Not only did he swindle away my treasure box, he even seriously injured me and then crippled my cultivation."

“Actually, had I not escaped quickly back then and had he not been injured by me, he would’ve caught up to me. I would not only have my cultivation crippled, but I’m afraid I would have likely lost my life.” Saying till this, Grandfather Luo had a face filled with sorrow.

“Grandfather Luo, who is this person?” Hearing till this part, although Chu Feng looked calm, rage had already pierced through layers upon layers of his heart.

Chu Feng had already guessed that Grandfather Luo’s cultivation would not have disappeared without a cause. He had already thought of helping Grandfather Luo attain his revenge. However, never did he expect that Grandfather Luo’s cultivation was actually crippled by his brother. Moreover, that person had also swindled his most important treasure.

Chu Feng was a person who valued his brothers as much as his own life. He was someone who placed utmost importance in the relationship with his brothers. Hearing that there was actually such a treacherous person, Chu Feng felt extreme disgust. Hell, even if this wasn’t related to Grandfather Luo and wasn’t related to him, Chu Feng would still go on a murder spree if he encountered such a matter.

” Sigh, that person is the current church head of the Occult Blood Church.” Grandfather Luo once again deeply sighed.

“It’s actually him? That makes the matter a lot simpler then.” Upon finding out that the person who had plotted against Grandfather Luo back then was actually the church head of the Occult Blood Church, a cold smile appeared on the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth. He then asked, “Grandfather Luo, where is the Occult Blood Church located at? Tell me where it is and I’ll go and bring back the head of that Occult Blood Church’s church head right away.”

“Chu Feng, you must not underestimate him. Not only does he possess a very powerful strength, he was also extremely treacherous and cunning. Moreover, he knew many methods of dealing with things. Furthermore, the Occult Blood Church is his base, he possesses the upper hand from the favorable location. Thus, you cannot treat him as if he is only an ordinary rank two Martial King. You must be extremely careful.” Grandfather Luo warned.

“Senior Luo, please rest assured. As long as he’s in the Occult Blood Church, much less a rank two Martial King, even if he is a rank three Martial King, I would still take back his head for you.” Chu Feng was not boasting. He was

able to fight against rank two Martial Kings with only a cultivation of rank eight Martial Lord. If he was to use the Thunder Armor and increase his cultivation to rank nine Martial Lord, he would naturally be able to fight against rank three Martial Kings.

Furthermore, other than his own cultivation, Chu Feng still possessed his Lady Queen. This Lady Queen's battle powers were many times more ferocious than Chu Feng himself. Thus, as long as he had Queen Eggy with him, then as long as his opponent was not a heaven defying genius, he would be able to deal with them even if they're rank three Martial Kings.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I am not joking around. I am the person most familiar with the church head of the Occult Blood Church. He is not someone that's easy to deal with. Are you truly planning to, for my grievances, risk your life?" Grandfather Luo had a very apologetic expression in his eyes.

"Senior Luo, even if there was no relationship between you and the Occult Blood Church, I would still proceed toward the Occult Blood Church. Although I, Chu Feng,[1. Chinese people often refer themselves in third person when making promises, being humble and such. It actually doesn't sound that weird in Chinese... Here's a list of Chinese honorifics that might come across in novels that might be hard to translate accurately without sounding weird. https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Chinese_honorifics

ps. Chu Feng actually refer to Grandfather Luo with 'nin' instead of 'ni.' Both means 'you.' However, 'nin' is the more respectful version of you. 'Essentially, it would be like this if translated literally: Senior Luo, even if there was no relationship between your respectful self and the Occult Blood Church...' Yea, that sounds super weird.

Another very common one that comes around in wuxia/xianxia novels is 'Zaixia.' which literally translates to 'underneath/below' and means 'this one beneath you.' It is a respectful way of lowering your own status when referring to yourself. I generally translate it to 'this one.' You find this very often when characters meets new people and inform each other of their names, generally toward someone superior or someone older.] am not a person of justice that eliminated evil and defend the good, I, Chu Feng, am unable to tolerate such a demonic church to continue to exist, which harms ordinary people and injures innocent children."

"Senior Luo, since you have such a relationship with the Occult Blood Church, it means that I, Chu Feng, have even more reason to not allow this evil church

to continue to exist. That is because I, Chu Feng, loathe those who break apart faith and abandon the right the most. To this sort of people, I, Chu Feng, will kill all that I encounter and not leave a single one alive.”

“Besides, I, Chu Feng, is no fool either. When doing things, I will act within my abilities. Since I said that I could deal with that church head of the Occult Blood Church, it means that I would be able to deal with him.” Chu Feng patted his chest and guaranteed.

Seeing Chu Feng whose eyes were filled with confidence, Grandfather Luo stopped trying to stop him. Instead, he said, “Little friend Chu Feng, this old one trusts you. However, I wish to see that bastard die with my own eyes. Thus, I hope you can bring me with you. I believe that with your strength, it would not be a burden for you even if you were to bring me along.”

“Secondly, I know that little friend Chu Feng is a righteous and benevolent person. Otherwise, it would be impossible for you to help me with such a major task even though we had just met each other for the first time. However, the more righteous and benevolent little friend Chu Feng is, the more reason that I, Luo, cannot allow myself to be unrighteous. As long as you can get back my treasure box, I shall gift that treasure box to little friend Chu Feng so as to repay the grace you’ve given me.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, trust this old one. That treasure box of mine is of extraordinary origin. I reckon that it would be greatly useful to even you. Of course, the prerequisite is that you’ll be able to open that treasure box.”

“Senior Luo, you’ve already spoken to such a manner. If I, Chu Feng, am to refuse, it would appear that I, Chu Feng, would be the one in the wrong. Since this is the case, let’s set off right away.” Chu Feng had an expression of impatience. He was not concerned about that so-called extraordinary treasure box. Instead, he was impatient about beheading that church head of the Occult Blood Church.

“Very well.” Upon thinking that his greatest vengeance would still be attained, his piece of heart disease would still be settled, Grandfather Luo also became extremely energetic.

Thus, under the guidance from Grandfather Luo, Chu Feng started to fly toward that so-called Occult Blood Church.

The Occult Blood Church was a genuine demonic church. They had done all kinds of malicious deeds. Not only would they kill, pillage and burn everything down, they would even use living people as cultivation resources. It could be said that they're devoid of all conscience. In this region, they possessed an extremely infamous repute.

However, although the Occult Blood Church was extremely infamous, the location of their headquarters was a secret. Much less for outsiders, even ordinary disciples of the Occult Blood Church did not know where the church's headquarters was located in.

The reason why the Occult Blood Church was so hidden was naturally because they had done all sorts of evil acts and feared that other powers would come to wipe them out. n).0V**E**bln

Unfortunately for them, their headquarters that no one knew about was a place that Grandfather Luo knew very well of.

The headquarters of the Occult Blood Church was constructed in a ravine within a mountain range. This ravine was extremely hidden. However, it was a purgatory within the human realm.

A very dense smell of blood filled the air here. The walls and the grounds were all dark red in color, they were dyed to that color by the human blood. It was so much that there would be bones hanging everywhere on the buildings here.

Even the people at this place were like fierce fiends. What they ate was actual human flesh. What they drank was actual human blood. One must not judge them by the fact that they wore clothes like humans, they were inferior to even animals.

At this moment, a large group of people surrounded the Occult Blood Church's altar. All of them were high standing characters within the Occult Blood Church, the majority of them were at the peak Martial Lord level. There were even a few that had stepped into the Martial King level.

Standing before the altar was a red haired elderly man. He possessed the cultivation of rank two Martial King. He was the church head of the Occult Blood Church.

At this moment, the various people of the Occult Blood Church were gathered before the altar. This was because there gathered over a thousand virgin males and virgin females on the altar. Of these children, the oldest among them were nine years old. As for the youngest, they were only two.

At this moment, they were cowering with their naked bodies above the altar. As for what awaited them, it was the numerous sharp blades and an inhumane bloodbath. Their blood and flesh would soon become the cultivation resources for the various high standing characters of the Occult Blood Church.

As they looked at the children on the altar that were loudly crying and shivering with cold, those high standing characters of the Occult Blood Church not only lacked even the slightest amount of pity, instead ruthless gazes appeared in their eyes.

They had done this sort of thing truly too many times now. They were extremely accustomed to it. However, they were unaware yet that a massacre meaning to punish their crimes was quietly approaching them.

MGA: Chapter 1019 - Sweeping the Occult Blood Church flat

“Wuuuu~~~~”

The children were weeping on the altar. They were crying their hearts and lungs out. When those rays of flickering light that appeared like sharp blades started to fly toward them, these children started crying even more ferociously.

However, when faced with this scene, not only did the higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church not have the slightest amount of pity, gazes of anticipation appeared in their eyes. It was so much that there were some people unable to contain themselves and extended their disgusting tongues to lick their lips, almost as if they were unable to contain themselves from engulfing upon this group of children’s blood and flesh.

“Wuuuya~~~”

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~~”

At the moment when they were preparing to enjoy this banquet, screams suddenly sounded from outside the altar. When they looked over to the

direction of the sound, the only thing they saw was a boundless ripple. Like a hurricane, it was wreaking havoc unceasingly.

Any location where that hurricane ripple passed through, all of the Occult Blood Church's disciples would be disintegrated. As for the buildings, they too would be destroyed into dust. It was simply sweeping past everything and destroying everything in its path. At this moment, half of the entire Occult Blood Church had been destroyed.

"What is that?" Seeing that scene, even those higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church started to grow panicky. They were able to sense how terrifying that ripple was. And now, that frightening power was approaching them.

"Who is it? Why did you attack our Occult Blood Church?" Finally, the church head of the Occult Blood Church spoke out. However, he did not attack. Instead, he was only watching the scene before him, watched as that frantic hurricane ripple continued to swallow and kill the disciples of the Occult Blood Church, watched as that frantic hurricane ripple destroyed the buildings one after another.

That was because he was uncertain about who it was that had shown up. However, with his shrewd and ruthless experience, he knew the person that had arrived, based on the strength and courage that he had displayed, was absolutely not someone simple. Thus, he must be cautious.

"Hulalala" By the time the church head of the Occult Blood Church finished speaking those words, the hurricane ripple had finally reached the altar. It slowly dissipated before the numerous higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church.

At this moment, two figures appeared before everyone. It was Chu Feng and Grandfather Luo.

"Lin Xingde, do you still recognize me?" Seeing that Occult Blood Church's church head, Grandfather Luo shouted with a loud voice. His eyes were filled with rage. Even his aged body was involuntarily shivering.

"Luo Wancheng, I truly never would've imagined that you are still alive." Upon seeing Grandfather Luo, the Occult Blood Church's church head's eyes flashed too. After that, the nervousness that he had on his face disappeared and he burst into a loud laughter. He said, "What is it, could it be that you've

come here today to find me for revenge? You truly are courageous, you actually found such a small child to come avenge you?”

“Rank eight Martial Lord, that sort of cultivation is truly not bad, it’s stronger than even my Occult Blood Church’s most excellent disciples. However, unfortunately, I’m afraid that he’ll lose his life here today.”

“Hahahaha...” After hearing the words spoken by the church head of the Occult Blood Church, all of those high standing members of the Occult Blood Church burst into loud laughter. The gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with was now filled with disdain.

Their cultivations were all not weak. At this moment, Chu Feng was not concealing his cultivation. Thus, they were all able to determine Chu Feng’s cultivation level. As for Grandfather Luo, everyone was able to tell that he was a useless person without cultivation. Thus, they did not fear Chu Feng and Grandfather Lou anymore. Instead, they felt that the might that Chu Feng had displayed earlier was nothing more than false bravado.

“Lin Xingde, I have come here today for the purpose of seizing back all that you have snatched from me back then.” Grandfather Luo said one word at a time while gnashing his teeth.

“Oh? You wish to seize them back? Very well, come. Have this little child before you come at me. Regardless of whether it is the treasure box or my life, they are both on me. If you wish to take them, go ahead and take them. Of course, you must have the ability to do so.” The Occult Blood Church’s church head opened his arms and spoke in a very arrogant manner.

At the same time, the numerous higher echelons of the Occult Blood Church all stepped out in front of the church head, putting him behind them. Their intention was very clear. That is, if Chu Feng wanted to do anything to their church head, he must pass through them first.

“You...” Seeing this reaction from the Occult Blood Church’s church head, Grandfather Luo became even more angry.

“Pat.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s palm lightly landed on Grandfather Luo’s shoulder. With a low voice, he said, “Senior Luo, you need not get angry. You can just leave these scums to me. As for that Lin Xingde, I will leave him for you. Later, tell me how you wish to torment him. I shall help you do it.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Grandfather Luo was unable to contain his body from slightly shaking. He stopped saying anymore and moved two steps backward. That was because from the moment earlier, he had managed to obtain a kind of feeling from Chu Feng - the feeling of being at ease.

Right now, he firmly believed in this young man. He firmly believed that this youngster would be able to handle everything. It seemed likely that he would be able to obtain his revenge today.

“Buzz.”

After he finished saying those words, with an intention from Chu Feng, a gate appeared. Slowly, the gate opened. As the gate opened, a woman wearing a mini black skirt, with fair, beautiful legs and an amazing figure appeared. She was yawning. With steps like doing catwalk, she lazily walked out from the World Spirit Gate.

“This is?”

Seeing this woman before them, the eyes of everyone present began to shine. They were not only stunned by Eggy’s beautiful appearance; their attention was even more focused upon the special aura she emitted. That sort of aura seemed as if it had originated from the depths of endless darkness. The dreadfulness emitted by it was not something that they, people who reek with blood, could compare with - that was the true darkness.

“Eggy, help me protect Senior Luo.” As Chu Feng said those words, the Thunder Armor had appeared on him. In a flash, his cultivation was raised to rank nine Martial Lord from rank eight Martial Lord.

“Yoh? You’re actually using the Thunder Armor right away?” Seeing Chu Feng doing this, Eggy displayed an enchanting smile.

“I do not have the patience to waste time on these bunch of scum.”

“Boom.” Right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s body suddenly moved. He turned into a ray of light and, like a sharp sword, shot into the group of people above the altar.

“Wuuwaa~~~” Wherever Chu Feng passed, miserable screams ensued. Regardless of what sort of cultivation those upper echelons of the Occult Blood Church possessed, they were unable to resist Chu Feng’s might and

ended up having their body torn and their bones crushed by him. Even their consciousness was extinguished. They had thoroughly died.

“What’s happening?” Seeing the disciples that were protecting him being killed and beheaded by the powerful might displayed by Chu Feng, the calm and collected expression that the Occult Blood Church’s church head had earlier disappeared in a flash.

At this moment, he had finally realized how powerful Chu Feng was. As they say, one cannot judge a person by their appearance just as how one cannot measure the sea with a pint pot. This youngster before him was one such person that cannot be judged merely by his appearance.

However, the Occult Blood Church’s church head was, after all, a rank two Martial King. Thus, at the time when Chu Feng was charging toward him with the might that not even an army of ten thousand could resist, he merely flipped his palm and took out a half-moon shaped blade.

That blade was blood red in color. On the blade were all kinds of runes and symbols. Most importantly, when that blade appeared, the might of this Occult Blood Church’s church head instantly rose by several times. Even the ground that they were standing on began to violently tremble.

It turned out that what he had taken out was an Incomplete Royal Armament.

“Woosh woosh woosh.” Once the Incomplete Royal Armament was taken out, the confidence of the Occult Blood Church’s church master had rose dramatically. Not only did he not retreat, he instead began to brandish the half-moon shaped blade and slashed at Chu Feng.

“It would appear that the Holy Land of Martialism is different from what I imagined it to be. It turned out that the grand Occult Blood Church’s church master only possessed such level of weapon.”

Seeing the blood red colored light rays that had covered the sky and feeling the oppressive might displayed by this rank two Martial King, not only was Chu Feng not afraid in the slightest, a cold, mocking smile instead appeared on the corners of his mouth.

MGA: Chapter 1020 - Mysterious Treasure Box

“Arrogant child, you actually dared to ridicule this grand church head’s weapon? Today, I shall allow you to experience the might of my weapon.”

Seeing that his prided weapon was unexpectedly insulted, this caused the grand church head of the Occult Blood Church to become visibly angry. He waved the half-moon shaped blade in his hand from left to right and a burst of Martial King martial power was shot forth, engulfing everything. The Martial King martial power turned into tens of thousands of blood red colored light rays and, with sounds like that of wolves crying and ghosts howling, rushed toward Chu Feng.

That was a martial skill. Not only was it extremely profound and contained the power of evil, it also managed to perfectly combine with this Incomplete Royal Armament and gave off an extremely powerful might.

However, despite this, Chu Feng was still fearless. Only at the moment when the attack that gave off the sounds of wolves crying and ghosts howling were fast-approaching did he suddenly wave his palm. A large black sword appeared in his hand.

“Boom~~~~”

“Aooo~~~~”

Once the pitch black colored sword appeared, rising wind immediately started appearing and the earth started to tremble. The attack that the church head of the Occult Blood Church had cast instantly vanished like smoke in thin air. As this for large sword, it was naturally the king among Royal Armaments, the Demon Sealing Sword.

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, Chu Feng’s aura also completely changed. He was like a real God of War. As for the Demon Sealing Sword that he held in his hand, it was like a dragon that would devour everything. With its invincible might, the Demon Sealing Sword was thrust toward the chest of the Occult Blood Church’s church head.

“Damn it.”

At this moment, the Occult Blood Church’s church head had thought about using his all to defend the incoming attack. However, when he started to brandish the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand, he was shocked to discover that not only was the Incomplete Royal Armament in his hand

violently trembling, it even seemed to have lost control - it had already lost its ability to resist.

“Puchi.” At the split second when the Occult Blood Church’s church head hesitated, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng’s hand had already pierced into his chest and out his back.

“Wuuwa.” Having his chest penetrated by the giant sword, the Occult Blood Church’s church head gave off a miserable scream. At this moment, like a nail, he was pinned to the altar and unable to move at all.

“You, you, who exactly are you?” The church head of the Occult Blood Church started to panic. At the moment when Chu Feng took out the Demon Sealing Sword, he already realized that Chu Feng was definitely not of ordinary origins.

That was because he was able to sense the Demon Sealing Sword that Chu Feng had taken out was a Royal Armament. Furthermore, based on the might that it displayed, it seemed to be several times more powerful than the Royal Armaments that he had seen before. At the very least, the oppressive sensation that it had given to his Incomplete Royal Armament had greatly surpassed that of ordinary Royal Armaments.

This caused him to become certain that there was definitely a formidable power behind Chu Feng. Otherwise, with his cultivation and age, how could he possibly possess such a precious weapon?

“Senior Luo, how do you wish to torment this scum?” Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to the Occult Blood Church’s church head. Instead, his gaze was cast toward Grandfather Luo.

“This...” Although Grandfather Luo’s hatred for the Occult Blood Church’s church head was deep to the bone, but when asked about how to torment him, Grandfather Luo actually started to hesitate.

“No matter, since all torments are the same, allow this junior to help you with it.” Chu Feng lightly smiled and stopped waiting for Grandfather Luo’s response. While keeping the Occult Blood Church’s church head pinned by the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng extended his two hands. Like two large pincers, he started to pinch the body of the Occult Blood Church.

“Ahhh~~~~~”

Chu Feng's hands were extremely powerful. Anywhere he pinched would give off a 'kacha, kacha' sound of something being broken. As for the places that he pinched, not only would the flesh and blood be mutilated, even the bones would be broken. In merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng's hands had gone past the entire body of the Occult Blood Church's church head. This caused the church head's body to be covered in blood with broken bones all over. He had turned into a cripple.

After subjecting the Occult Blood Church's church head to the pain of having his entire body's bones broken, Chu Feng did not stop. Instead, he raised his hand and a dagger appeared in it. Once the dagger appeared, Chu Feng began to frantically pierce it into the body of the Occult Blood Church's church head. Relying on the sharpness of the dagger, Chu Feng began to pull out the tendons and meridians of the Occult Blood Church's church head one after another and then pierced holes through his organs.

"Ah~~~~ Stop, stop. Don't torment me anymore. The treasure box that you want is in my Cosmos Sack. If you want it, then take it. After all, it is merely a useless item that can't even be opened. I don't want it anymore, I'm giving it back, alright?"

"Please spare my life. Big brother Luo, I was wrong. Please spare my life." n-
.Ove**l**b1n

Unable to bear Chu Feng's torments anymore, the Occult Blood Church's church head began to beg for forgiveness. Seeing that begging to Chu Feng was useless, he cast his gaze toward Grandfather Luo.

Seeing Chu Feng tormenting the Occult Blood Church's church head like that, even Grandfather Luo who had experienced many large gales and waves started to deeply frown. His forehead was filled with cold sweat. As his age was old, he had also become unable to endure watching this sort of excessively cruel torment anymore. Thus, he opened his mouth and said,

"Chu Feng, you can stop. Take out that treasure box of mine and check it out first. See if what he had said is true or false. After all, his life is nowhere as precious as that treasure chest of mine."

Hearing Grandfather Luo speaking out, Chu Feng naturally stopped his torment. He went and picked up the Occult Blood Church's church head's cosmos sack. After inspecting it, he soon discovered an extraordinary item in it.

After taking out that item, even Chu Feng's eyes started to shine. That was because that was a treasure box.

This treasure box was a wooden box. Its color was a bit blackish purple. From a single glance, it appeared to be very shabby. However, those people with great eyesight were able to tell with a single glance that it was a treasure box.

This treasure box was very ancient. As for the runes and patterns on it, they too were extremely profound. The most important matter was when one held it in their hand, one would be able to sense an extremely powerful energy flowing through the treasure box. This meant that the treasure chest contained extraordinary items.

"Wow, it's actually a treasure box. Chu Feng, quickly open it and see exactly what it is that's inside." At this moment, even the great Lady Queen gasped in surprise. Unable to stop herself, she ran over to Chu Feng.

"Haha, open this treasure box? You can continue to dream! After I obtained this treasure box, I had painstakingly studied it for many years. However, I was unable to open it at all." The Occult Blood Church's church head sneered.

"Heh...." Toward the words spoken by the Occult Blood Church's church head, Chu Feng merely gave a laugh of disdain. He did not directly try to open the treasure box right away. Instead, his gaze flashed, activating his Heaven Eyes. Using that, Chu Feng began to carefully inspect the patterns on the treasure box.

After his inspection, he spread out his majestic golden spiritual energy and began to create a unique opening formation on the ground. Next, he placed the treasure chest in the opening formation and began to activate it.

"Buzz." As the formation was activated, light instantly engulfed the entire place. Layers upon layers of powerful runes, like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, started to attack the treasure box. Before that sort of attack, the treasure box actually started to slightly sway. Moreover, the runes on the treasure box also began to flicker with light. In the end, a popping sound was heard. That treasure box was indeed opened.

"Impossible. This is impossible. I have painstakingly spent all those years trying to open it to no avail, how could you possibly open it?"

Seeing the treasure box being opened before his eyes, the Occult Blood Church's church head was driven mad. Like a crazy man, he started to twist and wring his body and was trying to break away from the binding of the Demon Sealing Sword. At the same time, his eyes were emitting a gaze filled with greed and was fixed upon the opened treasure box. From this, one could tell how badly he wanted the things inside the treasure box.

In reality, not only him, even Grandfather Luo had an expression of shock. He was so emotional that his aged body was even shivering. If the Occult Blood Church's church head had spent many years in trying to open this treasure box to no avail, then the amount of time that Grandfather Luo had spent was several decades.

The treasure box that they had spent that many years trying to open with no avail, was actually opened after being in Chu Feng's hand for only a short moment. How could they possibly not be emotional?

At this moment, they realized an issue. It turned out that it wasn't that the treasure box was hard to open. Instead, it was that the methods they used to try opening the treasure box was far too inferior.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1021 - Three items - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1021 - Three items

MGA: Chapter 1021 - Three items

At this moment, both Chu Feng and Eggy's gazes were also fixed upon that treasure box. They were already deeply attracted by the items within the treasure box.

There was a total of three items within the treasure box. It could be said that every single one of them were invaluable treasures. It was so much that if one was to randomly take either one of those three items out, they would be able to create a carnage of blood.

The first item was a fruit the size of a walnut. This fruit was light blue in color. On the surface of this fruit was a scale-like layer. On the center of that scale-like layer were patterns. The patterns were emitting a light glimmer.

Other than the light glimmer, the patterns were also emitting a light aroma. The aroma was not very heavy. However, it gave off a fascinating sensation that was hard to resist.

The most important matter was that Chu Feng sensed an extremely powerful natural energy. That sort of energy was even stronger than the energy of the Natural Oddities that Chu Feng had refined in the past.

However, this fruit was clearly not a Natural Oddity. Instead, it appeared more like an ordinary medicinal fruit for cultivation, an ordinary cultivation resource. However, the natural energy that it contained within it was truly marvelous.

One must say that this first item had already caused Chu Feng's heartbeat to accelerate. It was not that Chu Feng had never experienced such a thing before, it was just that the amount of energy contained within this fruit was truly too terrifying. It was likely even possible for Chu Feng to make a breakthrough of a single rank using that fruit.

"Eggy, do you know what this is?" Chu Feng asked.

"No idea. However, I know that it's a good item that could allow your cultivation to increase."

"Other than that, judging from its appearance, it looks like a kind of fruit. Although the shape that it had condensed to is relatively complicated, it is absolutely not as complicated as that of Natural Oddities. If my guess is correct, there ought to be a lot of fruits like this one here. It seems like a fruit that was picked from a tree." Eggy said while blinking her large eyes.

"A lot more of these?" Hearing those words, even Chu Feng was unable to help himself from gulping a mouthful of saliva. If Chu Feng wanted to increase his cultivation, what was it that he needed the most? What he needed the most was cultivation resources!

Currently, just this mysterious fruit had caused Chu Feng to become this emotional. If there was truly a lot more of this kind of fruit, then what would it mean for Chu Feng?

"If my guess is correct, this fruit has yet to ripe. It could be said that it is an immature fruit. If it is half matured or fully matured, then the energy contained within it would definitely surpass your imagination even more." Eggy added with a smile on her face.

“Gulp.” When he heard that, Chu Feng once again gulped down a mouthful of saliva. His desire, the desire to search for this sort of fruit, had been completely evoked by Eggy.

“Perhaps that map might contain the location for this sort of fruit.” Said Eggy as she pointed to the second item in the treasure box.

That’s right. In this treasure box, the first item was this fruit that contained an extremely astonishing amount of natural energy. As for the second item, it was a map. Well, at the very least, it appeared like a map.

It was an extremely ancient map. It was made out of kraft paper. At this moment, it was folded and placed within the treasure box.

As for the final item, it was a completely dark golden colored little dagger. No, accurately describing, it was not a dagger. Instead, it appeared more like a cane. However, it was not a cane.

In short, this item was extremely beautiful. It emitted a light glimmer. As long as one took a glance at it, one would be able to tell that it was an extraordinary treasure. However, it was not a weapon. No one knew what exactly it was for. It could be said that it was a mystery.

Chu Feng opened the kraft paper and discovered that it was indeed a map. Furthermore, this map was extremely complicated and there were actually two versions of the map on the map. The first version was a version that everyone could see.

This version was located in a place called Cyanwood Mountain. On this version was a large tree. That large tree was filled with gorgeous fruits. When one carefully looked at it, the fruits on the tree were exactly the same as the fruit in this treasure box.

Moreover, a weapon was stuck underneath this tree. Next to that was an enormous treasure chest. This was simply a hint to everyone that there were treasures in the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only was there a large amount of cultivation resources, there was also an unknown treasure chest and a powerful weapon.

“It’s actually the Cyanwood Mountain? Never would I have ever imagined that the treasure recorded in the treasure box that I obtained at a location far away would actually be so close to my hometown.”

At this moment, Grandfather Luo had already come over. When Chu Feng opened the map, he too had carefully inspected it. When he discovered that the treasure was hidden somewhere in the Cyanwood Mountain, he became extremely emotional.

“Senior Luo, could that Cyanwood Mountain be one of the Nine Powers that you have spoken of, the strongest power within this region of land?” Asked Chu Feng.

Due to the fact that the Cyanwood Mountain on the map was extremely large, it meant that it was an extremely vast mountain range. As for exactly how vast it was, it would likely be something that Chu Feng had never experienced before.

Moreover, the location of the Cyanwood Mountain was very good. It was impossible for there to not have someone occupying such a place. Thus, Chu Feng felt that this Cyanwood Mountain was the same as the Cyanwood Mountain, one of the Nine Powers.

“That’s right. There is only a single Cyanwood Mountain in the Holy Land of Martialism. It is one of the Nine Powers.” Grandfather Luo nodded.

Upon hearing Grandfather Luo’s words, Chu Feng started to frown. He began to carefully inspect the map once again. He was using his Heaven’s Eyes to inspect the other portion of the map. This portion was a portion that Grandfather Luo cannot see. That was because this was the version that was hidden.

If the version that everyone could see indicated that the treasure was hidden within the Cyanwood Mountain, then the version that was hidden indicated the exact location of the treasure.

Chu Feng was able to determine from the hidden version that the treasure was hidden in a very vast world. That place was filled with traps and mechanisms and contained a lot of things that surpassed Chu Feng’s imagination. Moreover, some of those things were also hidden.

In other words, while this hidden version of the map had let Chu Feng know about some things, there were still things that were hidden from him. Even if Chu Feng was able to accurately find the location of this treasure, it was still extremely dangerous should he want to enter it.

Using his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng carefully inspected the map numerous times in succession. Only when he was certain that he did not miss anything did he move his hand and create a layer of flame on his palm. Using that, he burned the map into ashes.

"Little friend Chu Feng, have you remembered all the contents of this map?" Grandfather Luo was not very shocked by Chu Feng's action. That was because if it was him, he too would do such a thing.

These three items in the treasure box, if one was to say which one would cause others to covet for it the most, then it would definitely be that map. That was because anyone could tell that it was a treasure map. If one was to place this treasure map on them, it would be extremely unsafe. Thus, it was better for one to remember the contents of the treasure map in their head.

"I've remembered everything. Merely, this treasure is not as simple as it seems." While he said those words, Chu Feng had already placed away that cane-like yet dagger-like item. He was unable to be certain what use this item had. However, he was certain that it was definitely related with the treasure. Thus, it would definitely be of use for him to have it on him.

MGA: Chapter 1022 - Rank Nine Martial Lord

Towards Chu Feng's action, Grandfather Luo also nodded his head expressing his approval. After all, he had said at the beginning that he would present the treasure box as a gift to Chu Feng in return for helping him obtain his revenge.

In fact, he was very certain that the current him simply did not possess the ability to use these items. Even if he was to obtain them, they would be useless to him. Moreover, they might even cause others to come to kill him so as to steal the items. Thus, rather than being wasted in his hands, it was better for them to be used in Chu Feng's hands.

However, the moment when Chu Feng did his third action, he became puzzled by it. To be exact, he was greatly puzzled by it. That was because at this very moment, Chu Feng had placed that mysterious fruit into his mouth.

"Little friend Chu Feng, what are you doing? Although this item appeared like a fruit, it is not as simple as a fruit. The energy contained within it is too terrifying. For you to directly swallow it like that might cause you to explode

and die.” Sensing that something was wrong, Grandfather Luo immediately spoke to advise against it.

At the same time, that Occult Blood Church’s church head who was pinned by the Demon Sealing Sword also had his eyes wide open. Seeing the actions of Chu Feng, he was also extremely shocked. However, he did not try to stop Chu Feng. Instead, he was secretly delighted.

Refining cultivation resources always had a step by step process where one would slowly absorb the energy within the resources. For one to do something like Chu Feng had, was simply courting death. Thus, he was thinking the same thing as Grandfather Luo and felt that Chu Feng was ignorant, charmed by that mysterious fruit’s outer appearance and thought that he could directly eat that mysterious fruit.

He was waiting for Chu Feng to continue making mistakes. He was waiting for Chu Feng to explode and die after eating that mysterious fruit. Once that was to happen, he would be able to find a way to escape. Moreover, other than that mysterious fruit, everything else that Chu Feng possessed would all be his.

However, Chu Feng was naturally going to disappoint him. Chu Feng did not bother to respond to Grandfather Luo’s shout. Instead, he directly swallowed that mysterious fruit. After that, he closed his eyes and sat to the ground and entered a cultivation state.

“Buzz.”

Not long after that mysterious fruit entered Chu Feng’s body, unusual changes began to appear in his body. Layers of powerful martial energy, like tornados, started to revolve around Chu Feng and rapidly spin. Not only did it make the clothes that Chu Feng wore flutter, it also blew back Grandfather Luo who was beside him. Had it not been for Eggy being present and canceling out the might displayed by Chu Feng, that powerful martial energy would’ve cost Grandfather Luo his life.

“Heavens, what, what is happening?” Grandfather Luo was no fool. Seeing the changes that was happening to Chu Feng right now, he was overcome with shock. That was because he was able to tell that the state that Chu Feng was in was a state of achieving a breakthrough. Moreover, it was a state of someone soon to advance to the next rank.

However, he was unable to understand why Chu Feng's breakthrough would come so quick. One must know that the later the stage a cultivator reaches, the slower it would be for them to achieve a breakthrough. Although Chu Feng was not a Martial King, he was still a Martial Lord. At such a stage, breakthrough would definitely not be that fast.

"Little old man, there is no need for you to panic. I know what you are worried about. You're worried that mysterious fruit would harm Chu Feng, right?"

"However, allow me to tell you this then. Chu Feng is not as weak as you imagined him to be. Although that mysterious fruit contained a very powerful amount of natural energy, it would not be able to harm Chu Feng. Instead, it would only help him." Seeing Grandfather Luo's flustered appearance that seemed like he was about to have a heart attack, Eggy decided to tell him in goodwill.

"What? It's that mysterious fruit helping him?" Hearing what Eggy said, Grandfather Luo felt the situation was even more inconceivable. What she said essentially meant that Chu Feng was able to refine that mysterious fruit as a whole. Otherwise, how could he obtain the energy of that mysterious fruit?

"Buzz"

Right at this moment, the boundless martial power that revolved around Chu Feng suddenly started to condense. In the end, like a reverse flowing river, they all entered into Chu Feng's body. Following that, Chu Feng's closed eyes started to open.

When Chu Feng's eyes were opened, three kinds of lightning were flickering in his eyes. His entire aura had become completely different. The current Chu Feng no longer possessed the cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord. Instead, he had become a Martial King. His cultivation was now that of a rank one Martial King.

"How could this be, this is impossible. Not only did you completely refine that mysterious fruit, you actually managed to increase your cultivation with it? Impossible! This is simply not something that a human could do! What exactly are you?! What the hell are you?!" Upon discovering that Chu Feng was not only fine, he actually managed to achieve a breakthrough, the Occult Blood Church's church head became frantic. He was unable to accept the truth.

“Little friend Chu Feng, you, you’ve, you’ve broken through to the Martial King stage?” In fact, even Grandfather Luo had an expression of shock. Although he was no longer able to sense Chu Feng’s cultivation, he was able to determine the cultivation stage that Chu Feng was in through the might that he displayed.

Seeing this, Chu Feng lightly smiled and removed the Thunder Armor that he was wearing. His cultivation dropped back down to that of a rank nine Martial Lord. Only then did he say, “Senior Luo, earlier this junior indeed managed to achieve a breakthrough. However, I have not broken through to the Martial King stage. Instead, I reached a breakthrough from rank eight Martial Lord to rank nine Martial Lord.”

“As for the rank one Martial King stage cultivation from earlier, it was caused by my special method. When I use this Thunder Armor of mine, I am able to increase my cultivation by a single rank. Even though I am only a rank nine Martial Lord, as long as I use this Thunder Armor, I would instantly reach rank one Martial King.”

“Little friend Chu Feng is truly an outstanding genius, truly an outstanding genius.” Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the gaze that Grandfather Luo looked to Chu Feng with became even more complicated. It could be said that his gaze was filled with surprise and admiration.

He realized how powerful Chu Feng was and knew that Chu Feng was definitely no ordinary person. Instead, he was a cultivation genius. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to possess such amazing skills and abilities.

“Senior Luo, this junior has already received the award that you promised me. Thus, this junior ought to help you finish the task that I have received.” As Chu Feng said those words, he raised his palm and crushed the treasure box that contained the three items to dust.

Before this treasure box was opened, it could be said to be an indestructible and mysterious object. However, after it had been opened, it became an ordinary item without any usage. However, it was still something of extraordinary origin. Thus, rather than carrying it around, it was better to destroy it. After all, leaving it on one’s body had no use anyways.

After he destroyed the treasure box, Chu Feng walked over to the Occult Blood Church’s church head and asked Grandfather Luo, “Grandfather Luo, how do you want him to die?”

“Don’t kill me, don’t kill me. Big brother Luo, do you still remember the promise that we made back then? Do you still remember that you said that you’ll take care of your brother, me, for your entire lifetime? Do you still remember that we ate and slept together and have gone through numerous adventures together?”

“What is the most important thing for a person? You said that the most important thing was one’s brotherhood. You’ve said that even if your brother was to make a mistake, you’ll still forgive me.”

“Big brother Luo, your brother knows of his wrongs. Please, give me another chance. As long as you do not kill me, I will definitely right my wrongs and become a new person. I would never do any outrageous atrocities anymore.” Seeing that Chu Feng wanted to kill him, the Occult Blood Church’s church head immediately opened his mouth and, with tears and snot, began to beg Grandfather Luo for forgiveness.

After all, he could only beg for forgiveness at Grandfather Luo. Although Chu Feng’s age was young, he was an extremely vicious and merciless person. That brat would definitely not let him go. If he wished to live, the only person he could beg was his own big brother that he had plotted against before.

“Cripple his cultivation but leave his life.” After hearing the words spoken by the Occult Blood Church’s church head, Grandfather Luo hesitated for a very long time. In the end, he closed his eyes and said those words.

“Senior Luo, please forgive this junior for being unable to comply. Regardless of how you wished to kill this person, this junior could do it for you. However, if you wished to leave his life, this junior is unable to comply.”

“That is because he has killed too many innocent people. The sins that he has committed is truly too numerous and great. If we do not kill him, then those children that he had killed and those innocent people that died tragically would not be able to close their eyes in death and die contentedly.”

“Forget about it, since your old affection is causing your reluctance to kill him, allow this junior to do it in your place.”

However, to everyone’s surprise, even though Grandfather Luo had spoken out against it, Chu Feng did not have the intention to let the Occult Blood Church’s church head go. Chu Feng suddenly pulled out the Demon Sealing Sword and then waved it downward. “Bang.” The strike had slashed both the

body and the soul of the Occult Blood Church's church head, completely killing him.

MGA: Chapter 1023 - Taking Some Detours

After Chu Feng killed the Occult Blood Church's church head, he walked over to the altar and released the group of pitiful virgin boys and girls.

"Thank you, thank you." novε(lb(1n

These children were truly clever. They knew that it was Chu Feng that had saved them. After they escaped from the altar, other than a small portion who were too young and was still crying at where they were, the majority of them all circled around Chu Feng and started expressing their gratitude. While doing that, they tightly grabbed onto Chu Feng's clothes in fear of returning to the palms of the demons again.

The world was very large and evil was everywhere. For things that he did not encounter, even if Chu Feng wished to help, he would not be able to. However, since he encountered such a thing today, he must take care of it then. Thus, after Chu Feng saved this group of little virgin boys and girls, he would naturally not leave them behind. Instead, he began to return them to their respective homes.

Even those children with bad memories who had forgotten where their homes were had their memories strengthened by a special method from Chu Feng so that they could recall where it was, allowing Chu Feng to return them home.

Furthermore, for all those children that Chu Feng saved, he would give them some financial aid. Although the assistance was merely equivalent to lifting one's hand for Chu Feng that was not worth mentioning, it would allow these families to not have to worry about food and clothing for an entire lifetime. This support was even enough to allow these families to become rich in their local lands.

"Senior Luo, earlier this junior did not listen to your words, I hope that senior would not blame this junior." After bringing all the children back to their homes, Chu Feng brought Grandfather Luo back to his current residence.

"Sigh. Speaking of it, I am truly ashamed. Earlier, I was truly soft-hearted. After seeing the families of these children and the expressions they had after

they were returned home, I truly regretted, I truly regretted that I had thought about letting Lin Xingde off.”

“Fortunately, little friend Chu Feng’s wisdom is above my own and did not listen to my silly words. Otherwise, I fear that it would’ve lead to a disaster. Who knows how many more innocent families he would end up harming.” Grandfather Luo had a face filled with shame. He felt sorry from the bottom of his heart.

“Senior Luo, you must not say it like that. Everyone’s heart is formed of flesh. As you are that kindhearted, it was inevitable that you’d be confused by that Occult Blood Church’s church head’s words.” Chu Feng did not wish to make things too difficult for Grandfather Luo. Thus, he smiled as he consoled him.

“Sigh.” However, Grandfather Luo was a person with experience and naturally knew very well of his mistake. Thus, he took a long sigh and stopped mentioning about this subject anymore. Instead, he asked. “Little friend Chu Feng, what are your plans for now? Might you intend to go to the Cyanwood Mountain?”

“Senior Luo, truth be told, this junior’s ability is a bit special and very similar to those who possess inherited bloodlines. The speed at which my cultivation increases is inextricably linked to cultivation resources.”

“Thus, that treasure is extremely important to me and I must journey to the Cyanwood Mountain.” Chu Feng did not hide his intention from Grandfather Luo.

“Chu Feng, are you familiar with the Cyanwood Mountain?” Asked Grandfather Luo.

“No.” Chu Feng shook his head. Only after he arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism did he hear about the Cyanwood Mountain. He only knew that the Cyanwood Mountain was the same as the Cursed Soil Sect and was led by a Martial Emperor level expert and known as one of the Nine Powers, one of the several most powerful powers in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“The Cyanwood Mountain possesses over a billion external disciples. As for their internal disciples, there are several tens of millions. Even those core disciples, the ones that are considered to be elites, is said to number a million.”

“Moreover, this is only the number of disciples. In the Cyanwood Mountain, all those who are over fifty years of age would not be known as disciples anymore. Instead, they would become elders.”

“As the Cyanwood Mountain is extremely ancient of power and possesses special abilities to extend their lives, the number of elders in the Cyanwood Mountain is several times that of the disciples. You should be able to imagine what sort of power this Cyanwood Mountain is, right?” Grandfather Luo asked.

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that if the elders and disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain are to be added up, then wouldn’t the number be over several billion people?” Chu Feng gasped in surprise. A single power actually contained this much people. Moreover, the talents would most certainly be filtered through many layers before one could enter the Cyanwood Mountain.”

For there to be this many people even after rigorous selections, it was truly astonishing. The peak powers of the Holy Land of Martialism was truly surpassing one’s imagination.

“Several billions, I’m afraid that would only be a conservative estimate. Without mentioning the number of people they contain, the Cyanwood Mountain have experts like clouds in the sky. It is definitely not something that a small power like the Occult Blood Church could compare with.”

“If you truly wish to compare them, then the Occult Blood Church would be a little ditch with little fishes and shrimps. As for the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be a vast ocean that one cannot see the bottom. The things raised in that place are all dragons.”

“Moreover, the classification of ranks within the Cyanwood Mountain is extremely strict. The accomplishments one could achieve before fifty years of age indirectly determined one’s position in the future. The core disciples are the goals that all disciples strive to become. Only through becoming a core disciple could one be considered to be an elite of the Cyanwood Mountain. When a core disciple becomes an elder in the future, they will also become first class elders.”

“Earlier, you’ve mentioned that your body is special and your cultivation speed is inextricably linked with the cultivation resources you possess. If this is the case, then you must truly go to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That is because the Cyanwood Mountain is a vast territory with abundant resources. Its history is extremely deep; they have been in existence for several tens of thousands of years. It could be said that the Cyanwood Mountain is one of the most ancient powers within the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Cyanwood Mountain practically contains an infinite amount of resources. However, the prerequisite is that you must use your ability to obtain these resources. In other words, as long as you possess sufficient ability, even if you do not obtain that treasure, you would be able to, in the Cyanwood Mountain, be a fish in water and reach success instantly.” Said Grandfather Luo.

“Truly? There’s truly that many cultivation resources there?” Chu Feng was shocked. That was because the words spoken by Grandfather Luo did not seem to be a joke at all. However, the amount of cultivation resources that Chu Feng needed were truly enormous. That was the reason he was this shocked.

“Those powers led by Martial Emperors, which among them would be simple? Chu Feng, do you know what Martial Emperors are? They are people that stood at the peak of the cultivation world. They are existences that contained emperor level martial power.”

“The Holy Land of Martialism is this vast, what sort of character would it not have? Without mentioning about the Divine Bodies bestowed by heaven, the four Imperial Clans were people who all possessed Imperial Bloodlines. However, in the end, how many among them were capable of becoming Martial Emperors? I’m afraid that for there to be a single Martial Emperor in several thousand years would already be extremely hard to come by.” Said Grandfather Luo in an extremely serious manner.

“Indeed.” Hearing those words, Chu Feng also nodded in agreement. From Grandfather Luo’s words, Chu Feng was able to infer that although the Holy Land of Martialism possessed experts at the Martial Emperor level, they were extremely rare beings, the peak existences that all people looked up to. Martial Emperors, even in the Holy Land of Martialism, were legends.

“Actually, with your abilities, it would not be difficult for you to directly become a core disciple after entering the Cyanwood Mountain. However, the Cyanwood Mountain is a place with quarrels too. The number of experts there

are truly numerous. Moreover, the number of people with extensive backgrounds are innumerable as well.”

“I’m afraid that no matter how outstanding your talent is; you would likely not be able to obtain special consideration from the Cyanwood Mountain. That is because that place does not lack any genius at all. As far as I know, the Cyanwood Mountain contains quite many Divine Bodies. As for people who possess special abilities like yourself, they are even more numerous.”

“In the Holy Land of Martialism, you are someone without any backing. If you tried to enter the Cyanwood Mountain rashly, I’m afraid that the obstructions that you would be met with would be extremely great. Not to mention being able to obtain the treasure, it would be difficult for you to even be able to become a core disciple and obtain the resources given to core disciples.”

“After all, the greater the benefit, the more intense the fight for it would be. For their own benefits, those core disciples would use all kinds of methods and even utilize the strength of their families. Without a certain amount of backing, it is truly difficult for one to be able to stick out there.” Said Grandfather Luo.

“Senior Luo, in that case, do you have any suggestions?” Chu Feng have realized how extraordinary the Cyanwood Mountain was. However, he was also able to tell that, with Grandfather Luo’s vast experience and knowledge, he ought to have a suggestion for him. Otherwise, he wouldn’t say all this to Chu Feng.

“Actually, I wanted you to take some detours.” Said Grandfather Luo.

MGA: Chapter 1024 - Entering the Southern Cyanwood Forest first

“Detour?” Chu Feng was puzzled by what Grandfather Luo said.

“With the abilities that you currently possess, it is extremely possible for you to become a core disciple directly should you enter the Cyanwood Mountain. However, if you do not have anyone to take care of you in the Cyanwood Mountain, the journey for you in the future will not be an easy one.”

“As far as I know, not far from this place is a place called Southern Cyanwood Forest. This Southern Cyanwood Forest is no ordinary place; it is a branch power of the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason it is located in this place is so that it could select outstanding disciples for the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“If you were to first enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest and then have it send you to the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be of great assistance to your future in the Cyanwood Mountain. Although you would still have to become a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain and would have to go through extra steps to reach that goal, but the result would be completely different.”

“The headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is not only powerful; he also has powerful connections within the Cyanwood Mountain. If you are able to gain the favor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster and have him send you over to the Cyanwood Mountain, he would definitely utilize his connections to help your growth in the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That is because if you were to develop well in the Cyanwood Mountain, not only would it be an honor to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, it would also be an honor to the Southern Cyanwood Forest as a whole.” Said Grandfather Luo with a serious tone.

“Many thanks for Senior Luo’s advice.”

After hearing Grandfather Luo’s suggestion, Chu Feng felt that a detour was all the more reasonable. Although entering the Southern Cyanwood Forest was indeed taking a detour, if he was truly able to obtain some assistance from that, and even if he was to take more detours, it would also be worth it.

After he made his decision, Chu Feng did not bother waiting. After he brought Grandfather Luo back home, he directly proceeded towards the so-called Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The Southern Cyanwood Forest was not far from where he was. Thus, Chu Feng only spent a single day before he arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Merely, after Chu Feng arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he was shocked by the boundless forest formed by the enormous trees that reached into the heavens.

“The Holy Land of Martialism is indeed extraordinary. Even the trees here can grow to this extent. For the Southern Cyanwood Forest to already be like this, I truly wonder exactly how astonishing the Cyanwood Mountain would be.” While standing outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng already started feeling fired up. After all, with the Southern Cyanwood Forest already

being like this, he was able to imagine exactly how magnificent Cyanwood Mountain would be.

Cyanwood Mountain was definitely a power that surpassed Chu Feng's imagination. At the same time, only such a power possessed the requirements for Chu Feng to become its disciple and learn from it a cultivation anew.

Chu Feng knew very well that regardless of how impressive he was at the Eastern Sea Region, since he had come to the Holy Land of Martialism, it meant that everyone would have to start anew.

Thus, his frame of mind was extremely level. He had already cast off the glory that he had obtained in the past and, with an attitude of venturing a new land for the first time, walked into the Holy Land of Martialism.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was huge, it was not a place that one could enter as one wished. There was a layer of defensive barrier around it and one could only enter and exit through a designated entrance. Chu Feng entered through the entrance and said that he wished to become a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. n))O7eLb1n

The elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not bother to inspect Chu Feng's cultivation. Instead, he casually led Chu Feng into a formation. There were many obstructions within that formation. To be frank, this formation was an examination for those who wished to become disciples.

This sort of examination was not simple at all. It ended up baffling a lot of people and caused many who have arrived in hopes of becoming disciples to be refused, locked outside and end up leaving this place because of their failure to pass the exam.

However, how could this sort of exam possibly baffle Chu Feng? Chu Feng managed to effortlessly pass the exam. Moreover, the speed at which he passed the exam was extremely fast. However, this did not give him the favor of the elder. As the number of people who wished to become disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were numerous, there were many others who managed to pass the exam. Like the other people who passed the exam, Chu Feng ended up having to take more exams following that.

The first exam was testing one's strength and ability. As for the following exam, it was an audit of the participant's background. When it became time for them to question Chu Feng, Chu Feng had pondered for a long time but

was unable to think of a name for the place that he was from. Thus, he ended up telling the elder that he had arrived from the Southern Sea Region.

After hearing Chu Feng's response, that elder was a bit flabbergasted and took a couple more glances at Chu Feng. However, he did not bother saying much and directly gave Chu Feng his identity plate as well as the disciple attire and then led him to a courtyard.

There were many buildings in this courtyard. However, none of them were vast and magnificent. It could be said that, when compared to other buildings, the buildings here appeared somewhat simple and crude.

Only later did Chu Feng find out that this was the place for people who have come from outside the Holy Land of Martialism to live. The people living in this courtyard were actually all from the Southern Sea Region.

After hearing these, Chu Feng seemed to have understood why he ended up encountering that great formation after exiting the exit of the Heavenly Road. It turned out that that great formation was actually something that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had set up. The purpose of that great formation was so that they could test the people who had arrived at the Holy Land of Martialism through the exit of the Heavenly Road.

However, it appeared that Chu Feng had arrived late. Thus, when he arrived through the exit of the Heavenly Road, the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest in charge of welcoming them had already left. The only thing that awaited him was the formation used to test him.

Time passed by quickly. In a blink of an eye, the sky had darkened. Moreover, the treatment for Chu Feng and them seemed to be pretty bad. There was no one to bring them food. If they wished to eat, they would all have to come to the dining room in this courtyard.

After he arrived at the dining room, Chu Feng finally met up with these people from the Southern Sea Region.

There were truly a large group of people that had arrived from the Southern Sea Region. At the very least, the number of people before Chu Feng right now numbered nearly a hundred. All of them were youngsters. The youngest among them had an age similar to Chu Feng's. As for the oldest, they were no older than thirty.

The reason why they were all youngsters ought to be because the Southern Cyanwood Forest only accepted young people as disciples. However, regardless, for there to be this many people passing the Heavenly Road from the Southern Sea Region was a great surprise to Chu Feng.

That was because he discovered that the cultivation of these people were generally not strong. The majority of them were people of the Heaven Realm. The strongest among them was only a rank four Martial Lord. With this sort of cultivation, when compared to the peak geniuses of the Eastern Sea Region, they were truly lacking. There was less of a need to mention how they would compare to the people of the same generation from the Holy Land of Martialism.

At this moment, Chu Feng seemed to realized why the people from the Southern Sea Region received such a bad treatment from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. To be frank, it was simply because their talent was too poor.

In this world where the strong was the ruler, one's strength determined one's treatment. This was the law of the world.

"Brother, why have I never seen you before? Have you also come from the Southern Sea Region?" Not long after Chu Feng took a seat, when he was preparing to eat his meal, a man in his early twenties who possessed neither height nor looks but had a brilliant smile on his face sat down beside Chu Feng.

"My name is Chu Feng." Chu Feng courteously nodded to this man.

"So it is Brother Chu Feng. I am Li Lei. I was originally a core disciple of the Thunder Soul Sect. However, I'm now a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest." The man by the name of Li Lei saw that Chu Feng did not respond to his question, thus he did not bother asking much and instead started introducing himself with a large smile on his face.

MGA: Chapter 1025 - A Large Flying Steamed Bun

This Li Lei was a person who enjoyed talking. He was extremely enthusiastic and was also a tactful individual. Anything that he asked Chu Feng, as long as Chu Feng was unwilling to answer, he would absolutely not ask again. In the end, he stopped asking Chu Feng questions and instead started to talk about stories about himself in high spirits.

Chu Feng was very good at discerning what someone thinks based on their body language. He was able to tell that this Li Lei was a very enthusiastic person. Thus, the impression he had of Li Lei was pretty good and decided to befriend him. During their conversations, Chu Feng had asked about some questions in a roundabout way to prevent him from being too confused.

For example, the Heavenly Road. When Chu Feng entered the Heavenly Road, those who had followed him were all experts of the Eastern Sea Region. There were even Martial King level experts among them. Compared to this group of people from the Southern Sea Region, they were many times stronger than them.

However, the people who ended up passing the examination in the end was only Chu Feng and Tantai Xue. It was so much so that if the Old Monkey did not set off to save them and have the Martial Emperor level guardian of the territory appear before them, then even Chu Feng and Tantai Xue would have lost their lives in the Heavenly Road. From this, one could imagine how hard it was to pass through the Heavenly Road.

Thus, Chu Feng was unable to understand how these people from the Southern Sea Region managed to pass through such a difficult Heavenly Road. Could it be that they possessed some sort of secret trick?

After making discreet inquiries with Li Lei, Chu Feng finally understood the reason why. It turned out that it wasn't that Li Lei and them possessed a secret trick to pass the Heavenly Road, instead it was that the Southern Sea Region's Heavenly Road was completely different from the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road. At the very least, the trials one had to go through within the Heavenly Road were completely different.

In the Southern Sea Region, the Heavenly Road was said to be miraculous and a legend. However, the trials one would receive after entering the Heavenly Road was excessively simple. Practically, as long as one possessed the cultivation of Heaven Realm, one would be able to effortlessly pass through the Heavenly Road.

Thus, for Li Lei and them, practically all those that had entered the Heavenly Road successfully passed through it. Not a single person died on the journey.

Other than this, Chu Feng also came to understand that the Southern Sea Region's peak level experts were only Martial Kings. In the Southern Sea

Region, the person known to be the number one peak expert was in fact only a rank two Martial King.

Rank two Martial King, even though the current Chu Feng was only a rank nine Martial Lord, it was extremely effortless for him to take care of an ordinary rank two Martial King. However, such a rank two Martial King was actually the number one expert in the Southern Sea Region. Moreover, he was the strongest expert that had ever existed in the Southern Sea Region in the last thousand years.

From this, it would appear that not only was the Heavenly Road of the Southern Sea Region much easier to pass through than the Eastern Sea Region's Heavenly Road, the cultivators in the Southern Sea Region, when compared to those with the Eastern Sea Region, were a lot weaker.

"Boom." Right at the moment when Chu Feng and Li Lei were chatting merrily, a sudden explosion sounded in the dining hall.

When they cast their gazes toward the source, they found it was actually a table that was shattered. As for the person who shattered the table, it was a white clothed man. This white clothed man possessed pretty decent cultivation. He was a rank four Martial Lord. Among these Southern Sea Region's people, he could be said to be one of the strongest.

The table earlier was shattered by him. Another person was knocked back to the ground by the oppressive might that he displayed. However, at this moment, this white clothed man was unwilling to forgive that person. He was pointing to that person on the floor and scolded him with a loud voice.

"F*ck you, how many years has it been since you've last ate? Are you the reincarnation of a ghost that had starved to death? I told you to stop making noise while you eat numerous times, yet you motherf*cking refused to listen. It's just f*cking food, yet you're eating it even more merrily than pigs, more happily than dogs. You and your disgusting noise, are you f*cking trying to not let your daddy, I, eat?"

"Big brother Shen Lang, I am sorry, I am sorry. I truly did not do that on purpose. It's just that I grew accustomed to making this noise because no one had told me that I am noisy when eating in the past. For you to tell me about this today, I am unable to immediately change the way I eat. I truly am not trying to affect your meal on purpose."

That person who was knocked to the ground hurriedly climbed back up. However, he did not dare to stand up. Instead, he knelt to the ground and began kowtowing to that man by the name of Shen Lang so as to apologize.

“You said you can’t change it, is that right? Even if you can’t change it, you must still change it. Otherwise, do you know how humiliating it would be for us of the Southern Sea Region? You would’ve lost the faces of everyone of us here. Every one of us here would become a head shorter and a grade inferior to others because of you.” Shen Lang strictly shouted.

“Big brother Shen Lang, you can rest assured. I would definitely change this habit of mine; I will definitely change it.” That man was evidently extremely frightened. He did not dare to refute the berating of that Shen Lang in the slightest.

“Of course you have to change it. However, I want you to change it right away. Come, eat this.” Shen Lang opened his palm and sucked the dishes that were scattered onto the floor over to his hand. After that, he forcibly pushed them into the mouth of that man and berated, “Eat it.”

That man’s body slightly shivered. Even his tears appeared. However, he did not dare to resist. He could only allow himself, before everyone present, to kneel on the ground, endure the humiliation and proceed to chew the food that Shen Lang had forced into his mouth.

“Slap.” However, who would’ve expect that right after that man chewed a couple times, Shen Lang immediately gave him a slap to the face, knocking him to the ground. The powerful strength behind the slap not only caused the man to spit out the food in his mouth, it also caused him to spit up blood along with the food.

“I told you to stop making noises, are you f*cking deaf or what? Go and eat that food on the floor. Remember, do not f*cking make any noises while eating that. If you make a noise again, I’ll give you another beating.” Chided Shen Lang as he pointed to that pile of food on the ground that were chewed a couple times, containing blood with it and appeared very disgusting.

Towards this scene, many people had a cold grin as they watched. They all had an expression of spectators enjoying a show. Even if there was anyone who was displeased by what was happening, no one dared to show their displeasure. Instead, they continued to mind their own business and eat their

own meals as they were unable to bear watching the scene of that man being bullied by Shen Lang.

“That Shen Lang is truly damnable. Isn’t it only because his strength is a bit stronger? There was no need for him to go this far with bullying someone.” Li Lei who was beside Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and muttered his indignation softly. He was extremely disgusted with Shen Lang’s actions. However, as he was only a rank nine Heaven Realm cultivator, he did not dare to step forward to do anything. All he could do was mutter in a low voice of his displeasures beside Chu Feng.

“Li Lei, what do you think about this steamed bun?” Suddenly, Chu Feng picked up a large savorily looking steamed bun.

“That steamed bun is pretty decent. It’s made out of special food materials and also contain medicines that are beneficial to one’s body. Although it appears like an ordinary steamed bun, the nutritious value that it contains within it is rather exceptional. It is definitely not something that an ordinary person could make. At the very least, it is something that would require at least only a gold-cloak World Spiritist to make.”

“One must admit that this Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly an amazing large power. For even disciples like us to be able to eat such food, it is truly an extraordinary spending of wealth.”

Said Li Lei in an extremely earnest manner. While he said those words, Li Lei even had a trace of honored expression on his face. He was feeling honored to be able to become a disciple to a power like the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Apoooh.” Chu Feng slightly smiled at Li Lei’s evaluation. After that, he opened his mouth and a large lump of sticky phlegm was spit onto the steamed bun. He then asked again, “What about now?”

“Brother Chu Feng, you, you, you, you are?” Li Lei was completely startled by Chu Feng’s action. He felt extremely puzzled.

Seeing Li Lei’s stupefied reaction, Chu Feng only smiled once more. He then swung his arm back and did an astonishing action. His hand waved, the steamed bun in his hand was thrown out. Moreover, the person that it was shooting toward was precisely that Shen Lang.

The speed of Chu Feng's throw was not very fast. It could be said that he had attracted the attention of many people. However, concealed within his throw was his profound techniques. At practically the time when everyone discovered that there was a steamed bun flying over, at the time when that Shen Lang discovered that something's amiss and was planning to dodge.

That steamed bun started to strangely accelerate in speed. Following that, an astonishing scene appeared. A large steamed bun covered with sticky phlegm, before everyone's eyes, landed on Shen Lang's face squarely.

Although this steamed bun appeared to be soft, it was even harder than iron after being thrown out by Chu Feng. When it landed on Shen Lang's face, it gave off a loud 'bang,' causing that Shen Lang to scream 'oww' in pain. At the same time, he was knocked flying by the steamed bun. He only stopped flying after he collided to the wall of the dining hall and fell to the ground.

At the moment when Shen Lang fell to the ground, he opened his mouth to spit not only a mouthful of blood but also six shattered teeth. The thing that caused him the most anger was that when he touched his bruised and swelling side face, he actually touched a sticky substance. Upon close inspection, f*ck, it was a large mouthful of sticky phlegm.

MGA: Chapter 1026 - Do Not Leave a Single Grain Behind

"Which f*cker threw this?" To be humiliated like so, caused Shen Lang to become extremely angry. He raised his head and shouted at the crowd.

"Woosh." However, who would've thought that before he finished his words, a plate came flying toward him. "Clang." Not only did that plate smash onto Shen Lang's face and shatter into pieces, it even blood-soaked Shen Lang's face. Even his nose had been broken by the plate. Just like that, a very handsome man had been disfigured.

"Heavens, this is?" At this moment, everyone discovered the person who attacked. Especially Li Lei who stood beside Chu Feng, his eyes were wide open and his tongue was tied. Standing there with a stupefied expression, the shock on his face was completely evident.

Everyone present were shocked. That was because they all know of Shen Lang and knew who he was. One must know that he was a well-known first-rate genius from the Southern Sea Region. However, as for Chu Feng, not a single person knew who he was.

However, the attack that Chu Feng displayed earlier was very neat and tidy. It could even be said that his attack was ruthless. This led them to realize that Chu Feng was an extremely powerful character.

However, regardless of that, Shen Lang's fierceness was engraved deep in their hearts. Thus, regardless of who Chu Feng was, when they thought of what he had done earlier and recalled how Shen Lang was struck down by him, everyone felt that what had happened was inconceivable.

Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied, Chu Feng looked to Shen Lang who was knocked to the ground, had his face covered with blood and generally in a very sorry state. He said, "When I'm eating, you are to f*cking be quiet. If you dare to speak again, I'll cut your tongue out."

After saying those words, Chu Feng acted as if nothing had happened and sat back down, picked up his bowl and chopsticks and began to mind his own business and gorge himself with food. As if he was trying to deliberately anger Shen Lang, Chu Feng started making a lot of noises with his mouth as he ate his food. The sound of him eating was simply not something that one could endure. It could be said that it was ear-piercingly loud.

However, even though this was the case, no one dared to say anything. Actually, at this very moment, everyone was stunned in place and blankly looked at Chu Feng eating his food. On their faces were expressions of both surprise and fear.

Only after a long time did that Shen Lang manage to react. He stood up and felt his cheek. After seeing his hand was covered with blood after touching his face, Shen Lang was so enraged that he started shaking.

However, he did not say anything else and only pointed to Chu Feng and said, "You got balls, you f*cking wait for me."

After he finished saying those words, that Shen Lang ran out of the dining hall. This scene could be said to be a surprise for everyone present. After all, Shen Lang was well known as an extremely fierce person in the Southern Sea Region. The actions that he did today could be said to be unsuited to his status.

However, if one must say that Shen Lang's action was a surprise, then his following action was even more so. It was so much that some people began to look down on him.

Shen Lang had left the dining hall for only a short while before he returned. However, when he returned, he brought alongside an elderly man. It was an elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It turned out that this Shen Lang had actually ran out to complain to the elder.

“Who is it that beat him?” When this elder walked in, he had an extremely imposing expression on him. He pointed to Shen Lang whose face was bloodied and asked sternly.

At this moment, the people present did not utter a single word and all slowly lowered their heads. No one dared to answer. At the same time, not a single one of them dared to look at Chu Feng. They were afraid that if they were to report Chu Feng as being the one that did it, then Chu Feng would bring retaliations upon them. Cowardice and weakness were completely displayed by these people.

“I am the one who beat him.” However, although no one dared to say it was him, Chu Feng stood up himself and calmly admitted to it.

After Chu Feng stood up, that elder began to spread out his consciousness. It completely covered Chu Feng. He wished to figure out Chu Feng’s cultivation. However, he who was only a rank five Martial Lord, how could he possibly be able to determine Chu Feng’s cultivation?

Although he did not manage to determine Chu Feng’s cultivation, that elderly man’s eyes still shined. He realized that Chu Feng was not an ordinary person. At the very least, when compared to all these people present now, Chu Feng was extremely outstanding. This was not only his cultivation; it was also the way he handled things. That sort of ability to remain calm in the face of death, that calm gaze that he had, it was something that no one else present possessed.

Thus, that elder did not do anything to Chu Feng. Instead, he calmly asked, “Why did you beat him?”

“Earlier when we were eating, he decided to teach someone a lesson because they were too noisy when eating and forced that person to eat the food that had fallen to the ground. I am unable to sit by idly and watch as he does such a thing. Thus, I acted and taught him a lesson.” Chu Feng pointed to that man who was kneeling on the ground and covered with tears while he explained what had happened.

“Did such a thing happened?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, that elder looked to Shen Lang.

“I, this...” Shen Lang began to hesitate. He didn’t know how to respond.

“Slap.” Right at this moment, that elder waved his large sleeve and gave Shen Lang a loud and crisp slap to the face.

This slap was not weak at all. It caused Shen Lang to make a 180 degree turn before making a ‘puu’ sound and falling to the ground. Shen Lang placed one hand on his face that was slapped while he looked to the elder that had slapped him with innocent eyes. He wished to quibble but didn’t dare to.

“The guilty one actually crying for justice. You dared to do something yet don’t dare to admit to it. You have the ability to cause troubles but don’t have the ability to shoulder it. You are nothing more than trash.” The elder pointed to Shen Lang who was on the floor. After he said those words in an extremely fierce manner, he waved his sleeve, turned around and walked away.

As for Shen Lang, he did not dare to say anything else. He stood up, did not plan on staying here anymore and prepared to leave too.

“Stop.” However, who would’ve thought that right at this moment, Chu Feng angrily shouted at him.

“What, what are you planning to do?” As matter stands, Shen Lang had already managed to realize that Chu Feng was no ordinary character. Even the elder sided with Chu Feng. Thus, what exactly would he be daring to do to Chu Feng? Therefore, when he heard the angry shout from Chu Feng, he already started to feel fear.

“Eat the food on the floor clean before leaving. If you dare to leave a single grain behind, I shall beat your head till it becomes a mess.” After Chu Feng indifferently said these words, he stopped bothering to pay attention to Shen Lang, sat back down and started eating his food again.

Seeing that calm and contented Chu Feng, Shen Lang hesitated for a very long time. However, in the end, he did not dare continue to walk toward the exit. Instead, he walked back to the table that he had shattered earlier and picked up all of the food on the floor. Then, like a windy storm that swept up all the clouds, he started gorging himself with food.

His eating speed was extremely fast. In a blink of an eye, he finished eating all those food that were on the ground. After he finished eating the food, he wiped his mouth, fiercely swept his gaze over all the people present and angrily shouted, “The hell you’re looking at? Never seen someone eating before?”

After he finished saying these words, Shen Lang turned around and rapidly walked out of the dining hall.

After seeing Shen Lang left, Li Lei immediately ran over to the place where Shen Lang was previously eating at. After carefully inspecting the area, he started to laugh at the top of his lungs. Moreover, the more he laughed, the happier his laughter became. While loudly laughing, he rushed over to Chu Feng and said.

“Brother Chu Feng, you’re amazing. That Shen Lang actually really ate everything clean and left not a single grain.”

“Heh.” After hearing Li Lei’s words, Chu Feng lightly chuckled. After lightly wiping away the grease on his mouth, Chu Feng said, “Everyone, there’s no need to be startled anymore. If you still don’t eat, your food will get cold.”

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng walked over to that man who was bullied by Shen Lang earlier. He lent that man an arm and supported him up. Only then did he turn towards the exit of the dining hall and walked towards that. Seeing this, Li Lei immediately ran over and followed closely behind him.

After Chu Feng and Li Lei left, everyone started to look at each other. Only then did they sit back down and continue to eat their food. However, every now and then, there would be someone who would take a glance at the direction that Chu Feng left with gazes filled with admiration.

MGA: Chapter 1027 - Let’s Help Her

“Brother Chu Feng, wait for me.” When Chu Feng walked out of the dining hall, he had originally planned to return to his own residence. He did not expect that Li Lei would actually chase after him with an unusual amount of excitement.

“Brother Li Lei, is there something you need?” Seeing Li Lei chasing after him, Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“Hey, it’s boring to be by oneself. Might I be able to go to Brother Chu Feng’s residence and enjoy a night there?” Li Lei scratched his head with one hand and said in an embarrassingly manner.

“We’re two men, what’s there to be embarrassed about spending a night in the same room? Come, let’s go. I just happen to want to ask you about the situation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest too.”

While Chu Feng said those words he began to walk toward his own residence. As for Li Lei, he followed behind Chu Feng excitedly. From this, one could tell that he wished to further the relationship between himself and Chu Feng so that they could become good brothers.

Afterwards, Chu Feng inquired Li Lei about some things concerning the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, because Li Lei possessed too low of a status and had not been here for a long time, the number of things he knew were limited.

The only piece of information that could be considered to be interesting was that several days ago, Li Lei happened to accidentally see a large group of elders hastily leaving the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Not a single one of that group of elders were ordinary characters. Even the clothing they wore were different from that of other elders. They wore dark blue colored elder gowns. The color of the elder gowns signified one’s status and power within the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for those deep blue ones, they signified that those elders possessed extremely high status.

After those elders hastily left, some of them would occasionally return back to Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, the majority of them have yet to return. As for what those elders have gone to do, that was something that no one knows about. In short, many disciples knew about this matter of the elders leaving and felt that a major event was soon to occur. However, they were unable to guess what the major event would be.

In this way, Chu Feng spent a night in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Early morning the next day, with Li Lei showing the way, Chu Feng arrived at a plaza. Many disciples were in this plaza. It was said that every morning they would gather at this location because there would be elders who would come especially to give them some pointers in cultivation and tell them about the rules of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. After that, they would be led to do

some training. This was the general day-to-day training of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Chu Feng inspected his surroundings. He discovered that in this plaza, other than the people from the Southern Sea Region, there was another group of youngsters. All of their ages were not old and their cultivation were not very strong either. It could be said that they were pretty much equivalent to the people that had arrived from the Southern Sea Region.

Seeing the unorganized appearance of this group of people as well as the elders that did not show up, Chu Feng realized that they ought to have been placed with the low quality disciples. The education that they received was also relatively low in quality.

This caused Chu Feng to become quite speechless. If he knew this was the case, he might as well have lied yesterday and say that he had not come from the Southern Sea Region. However, after carefully thinking about it, Chu Feng felt at peace again. This was, after all, a place where one's strength determined everything. Chu Feng's strength was not weak. As the saying goes, as long as it's gold, it would eventually shine. Moreover, since there was still some time before the Southern Cyanwood Forest would send their outstanding disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain, Chu Feng was in no rush either.

"Was it you who embarrassed my big brother before everyone last night?" However, right at this moment, a sharp female voice suddenly sounded.

Looking towards the source of the voice, Chu Feng saw five women. They were standing three meters away from him. These five women all had pretty decent appearances and cultivation. Especially that woman who led the group, her skin was very white and soft. Truly, she was quite a beauty. Moreover, her cultivation was the strongest among this group of five women, being a rank two Martial Lord.

However, at this moment, this woman's long, shapely eyebrows were in a frown. An angry look filled her entire face. She was currently using her lily-white hands to point at Chu Feng as if there was a great hatred between them.

"Who are you? Do I know you?" Chu Feng examined this woman once more and determined that it was the first time that he had met her. Since he most

definitely had never met this woman before, there shouldn't be anything between them.

"Brother Chu Feng, that is Shen Lang's younger sister. Her name is Shen Hong. She is the Southern Sea Region's renowned little hot pepper. She's even worse of a person to be trifled with than Shen Lang." Right at this moment, Li Lei's voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. When he cast a side glance to see, he discovered that Li Lei was hiding behind him. Based on his appearance, this Li Lei was also extremely scared of Shen Hong.

"So it's actually Shen Lang's younger sister. Truly interesting. The one being the elder brother is useless and actually has to ask for the younger sister to come out and stick up for him."

"Last night, I have indeed made things difficult for your elder brother. However, you must know what sort of thing your elder brother had done. I merely gave him a little punishment that he deserved. If he is unable to accept it, then you can have him come and find me."

After knowing her identity, Chu Feng did not bother to give her any face. After saying those words, he turned around to leave. He did not wish to bother with Shen Hong anymore.

"Stop right now." Seeing that Chu Feng was ignoring her, that Shen Hong became even more angry. While she shouted for Chu Feng to stop, she extended her lily-white hand. She wanted to grab Chu Feng. This grab of hers was no ordinary grab. It contained the power of a rank two Martial Lord. She was doing this so as to test out Chu Feng.

"Woosh." However, right at the moment when that Shen Hong's palm was about to reach Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly turned around. He did not say anything. However, his gaze was extremely ice-cold.

"Tut." Seeing Chu Feng's gaze, that Shen Hong's body started to violently shiver. Then, as if she was petrified, she stood there blankly. As for her eyes, they were filled with fear.

"Truly boring." After scaring Shen Hong with a single gaze, Chu Feng began to walk out of the plaza.

"Brother Chu Feng, the elder would be coming soon. Where are you going?" Seeing that Chu Feng was leaving, Li Lei hurriedly asked.

“I’m going to have a stroll around here. I’ll come back right away.” When Chu Feng finished saying those words, he immediately started to soar to the sky. With a couple jumps, he had disappeared into an enormous heaven reaching tree in the distant.

“Shen Hong, what’s wrong? Why did you let him go?” After Chu Feng left, the four women behind Shen Hong immediately rushed up to her and asked in an extremely confused manner.

Only after hearing the questions from the four women did Shen Hong manage to come back to reality. After she forcibly suppressed her trembling body, she opened her mouth and said these words. “That person is not to be trifled with.”

Actually, Chu Feng did not leave far from the plaza. He had arrived on top of a large tree, concealed his aura and started gazing at the blue sky.

At this moment, Chu Feng could see that those so-called blue gowned elders were currently flying through the blue sky towards the most center region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Their cultivation were extremely strong. Even the weakest among them was a rank five Martial King. The majority of them were above rank five Martial Kings. There were even those whose cultivation approached the peak of Martial King stage.

These people ought to be the people that Li Lei mentioned, those elders with extremely high status and strength in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. At this moment, these elders ought to have returned from outside. Their faces were filled with seriousness. It seemed as though they were carrying an immense pressure. With an extremely oppressive mood, they disappeared into the depths of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“For these elders to be dispatched repeatedly means that there must definitely be an important mission. Honestly, I wonder what that mission might be?” Only when all of the elders disappeared did Chu Feng started to mutter to himself.

The reason that he had suddenly left the plaza was because he detected a group of powerful auras approaching them. Thus, he decided to check out whom exactly possessed such auras.

Unfortunately, he was unable to discover anything.

As the journey bore no fruit, Chu Feng did not bother to stay any longer. Regardless of the strength of the elder, if that instructor elder was to appear and not find him present, then Chu Feng would be unable to explain himself.

Thus, Chu Feng hurried back and returned to the plaza.

However, at this moment, the plaza was in utter mess. A large group of people surrounded the center of the plaza and were making a ruckus.

Chu Feng was able to faintly hear the wailing and screaming sound of a female. It seemed to be the voice of Shen Lang's younger sister, Shen Hong.

"Brother Chu Feng, you've finally returned." Upon seeing Chu Feng, Li Lei immediately ran over. He had a flustered expression all over his face.

"Brother Li Lei, did something happen?" Chu Feng asked.

"Brother Chu Feng, you should go over there and help her. Otherwise, Shen Hong would end up extremely badly." Said Li Lei nervously. While he said those words, he grabbed Chu Feng and dashed towards the direction where the crowd of people were gathered.

MGA: Chapter 1028 - Upholding Justice

After rushing into the crowd, Chu Feng discovered that in the center of it was an empty space. At that place, a scene that caused one to feel anger was currently happening.

A man with the cultivation of rank three Martial Lord, with three other men who accompanied him that also had cultivations of rank three Martial Lord, had actually forcibly ripped apart Shen Hong's skirt before everyone.

While ripping apart her skirt, he would even fondle her. He was clearly taking advantage of Shen Hong.

Shen Hong used her all to resist him. She cried and shouted, she grabbed and scratched. However, it was all useless. Without mentioning that her opponent's cultivation was a rank higher than hers, the gap between the battle power the two of them possessed was extremely wide.

Before that man, Shen Hong was like a powerless little sheep who had encountered a hungry and thirsty big bad wolf. She simply had no strength to resist.

However, the thing that caused Chu Feng to be speechless the most was that not only was there no one stopping this sort of harassment in broad daylight, many people instead started to discuss the show enthusiastically with delightful expressions all over their faces.

It was so much that there were even some men whose eyes had already begun to shine. Their gazes were fixed on Shen Hong; they were anticipating for that man to completely rip Shen Hong's skirt apart as soon as possible so that her fair jade-like body could be exposed completely. They were practically wanting to watch an on-the-spot live broadcast.

While it might be one thing for these original residents of the Holy Land of Martialism to act like this, but even the people from the Southern Sea Region did not bother to help her. Moreover, even Shen Hong's elder brother Shen Lang was within the crowd.

Although he had an extremely ugly expression on his face, was gnashing his teeth in anger and firmly clenching his fists, but he, a rank four Martial Lord who could easily subdue those three men, not only did not step out to stop what was occurring, he instead stood there as he watched his younger sister's liberties taken off and humiliated before everyone.

"Brother Li Lei, what's going on?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng did not rush to act. Instead, he turned to Li Lei and asked.

"That man who is assaulting Shen Hong is called Han Shi. It is said that his family background is extremely powerful and possesses a real heavyweight in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest. One of the elders in his family almost even managed to become the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could be said that his status in the Southern Cyanwood Forest is second to only the headmaster."

"Thus, although this Han Shi had only become a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is already a little hegemon that no one dares to offend in the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Earlier, that Shen Lang did not know of this Han Shi's identity and accidentally ran into him and then even got into a verbal altercation with him."

“Han Shi announced his identity and then told Shen Lang to admit his mistake while kneeling. Although Shen Lang was a tyrant in the Southern Sea Region, he did not dare to not obey Han Shi after knowing his identity. Originally, he had planned to kneel and admit his mistake.”

“However, right at that time, Shen Hong appeared. She even went up and tried to argue with Han Shi. However, who would’ve known that Han Shi was such a shameless individual. Using the excuse that Shen Hong had made a tear on his clothes, he decided to get revenge using her own methods and insisted that he must tear apart Shen Hong’s clothes before everyone present.”

“Look at him. He’s feeling and grabbing her the entire time that even his thing down there is shooting up toward the sky now. How could this be as simple as just tearing Shen Hong’s clothes? This is simply a public sexual assault. Before everyone present, he was trying to feel up Shen Hong’s body.”

“Although this Shen Hong is the same as that Shen Lang and would rely on her strength to bully others and was not someone that people liked, she is, after all, someone from our Southern Sea Region. If the things that happened today were to spread out, the faces of all of us from the Southern Sea Region would be lost beyond repair.”

“Us from the Southern Sea Region have been looked down upon in the Southern Cyanwood Forest to begin with. After today, wouldn’t we be looked down upon even further?”

“Brother Chu Feng, I know that this request of mine is awfully rude. However, I wish that you would help and stop that Han Shi so that, at the very least, Shen Hong’s chastity could be preserved.” Li Lei requested with sincerity.

“Isn’t this matter easy to solve? Just go and call for an elder.” Chu Feng said.

“Sigh, truth be told, the elder in charge of the lecture had already arrived earlier. However, when he saw this scene, he left without even entering into the plaza. Originally, I had thought that that elder had gone to call for other elders. However, he has yet to return. In my opinion, he has decided to turn a blind eye and pretend that he did not see this.” Li Lei said.

“In that case, then this matter is something that even elders did not dare to take care of. The family of this Han Shi, their status in this Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly not low. If I, with my status of a disciple, was to

stand forth right now, what do you think would happen?" Chu Feng smiled as he asked Li Lei.

"This... aiya, I am truly muddled, truly muddled. Brother Chu Feng, it is I who is muddled."

"I had only thought that since others refused to bother with this and only you among us from the Southern Sea Region had the ability to interfere. However, I did not think of the fact that that Han Shi might be unwilling to forgive you because you've ruined his good deed. It is one thing if it is only him, however his family's strength is extremely powerful. It is not impossible a thing for that Han Shi to put you to death."

"Aiya, I am truly muddled. I nearly caused Brother Chu Feng's death. I am truly f*cking muddled." After hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Lei instantly realized his mistake. Not only was he filled with incomparable regret, he even raised his palm and ruthlessly slapped his own face.

Seeing that Li Lei continued to slap himself repeatedly, seeing that his cheek had already turned red, Chu Feng suddenly acted. He grabbed Li Lei's arm that was repeatedly and ruthlessly slapping his face.

Chu Feng knew that Li Lei did not deliberately try to bring harm to him. Merely, he was too willing to help others. Compared to the other people of the Southern Sea Region, he could be considered as possessing some moral backbone. Thus, like what he had said, he had only been thinking about how to save Shen Hong and had forgotten that Han Shi and them were not individuals that are easy to handle. If Chu Feng was to step in, it would be equivalent to ruining Han Shi's good deed. In that case, that Han Shi would definitely not let Chu Feng off as easy as how he handled Shen Hong.

Thus, Chu Feng did not blame Li Lei. After stopping him from continuing to slap himself, Chu Feng smiled and said, "Brother Li Lei, the way of the world is such to begin with. Justice, this sort of thing is not something that is that easily upheld. Sometimes, it is very possible for it to cause one's blood to boil and lose one's life in the process."

"However, if one was to look on without lifting a finger and watch as that Shen Hong continues to be disgraced and assaulted just because one might lose one's life, then what sort of difference would there be between me and all of them?" While Chu Feng said these words, he cast his gaze toward those people from the Southern Sea Region.

All of them had faces filled with anger. Many of them were like Shen Lang, clenching their fists tightly within their gown sleeves. However, not a single person dared to stand out and say a single word.

After hearing Chu Feng's words, Li Lei silently lowered his head. Although these words spoken by Chu Feng was not meant for him, he knew very well that he was no different from those people of the Southern Sea Region.

Why did he only think of finding Chu Feng for help, have Chu Feng go out and not dare to do it himself? Wasn't it all because, in the depths of his heart, he was afraid of the dangers.

At this moment, Li Lei felt even more disgusted with himself, felt how small-minded, wrong and inhumane it was for him to try to send Chu Feng out.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng did not bother to pay attention to Li Lei's reaction. Instead, he directly walked towards Shen Lang's side, raised his leg and directly kicked Shen Lang to the ground.

"F*ck, who the f*ck is it that kicked your granddaddy I?" Shen Lang was already filled to the brim with anger. To be suddenly kicked to the ground caused his fury to soar through the roof. He thought it was someone from the Southern Sea Region that kicked him. Thus, he turned around and immediately and loudly rained curse upon that person.

"It's you?"

However, when he saw the person standing behind him, he immediately shut up and swallowed down the following words that he planned to say. Replacing his anger, his face was now covered an expression of fear.

That was because after the things that happened last night, although he felt immense hatred for Chu Feng in his heart, he was also deeply afraid of him. That was the reason why he had such a reaction.

MGA: Chapter 1029 - The Difference Between you and I

"Ah, what's the matter, Shen Lang? Do you only know how to be a coward in public and be a tyrant at home? You actually didn't even dare to do anything when your own sister is being publicly assaulted."

“It was one thing for others to not do anything. However, you, as her elder brother, how could you also stand there and watch without doing anything? You must know that your sister had only reached such a state because she was standing up for you.”

“Carefully look at it. That Han Shi merely has the cultivation of rank three Martial Lord. You, a rank four Martial Lord, how could you possibly not be a match for him? What happened to the might that you displayed when you shattered the dining table and forced someone to eat the leftover food yesterday?”

“You, are you f*cking even human? In my entire life, this is the first time that I’ve seen such a spineless coward like you.” Chu Feng said with a great amount of anger while looking at Shen Lang, whom he had kicked to the floor.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Shen Lang’s complexion turned green and white. His expression was extremely ugly. In the end, he raised his head and said to Chu Feng, “What about you, aren’t you also someone who only knows how to be a coward in public and a tyrant at home? If you have the ability, why don’t you go out there?”

“Heh, you, as the elder brother, refused to even bother with this matter and wished to have me handle this? Very well, then tell me, who am I to that Shen Hong? Why must I bother with this matter? Come, give me a reason.” After hearing Shen Lang’s words, Chu Feng suddenly started laughing.

Seeing Chu Feng who was coldly laughing, Shen Lang lowered his head and spoke no more. That was because what Chu Feng said was extremely reasonable. Chu Feng possessed a hostile relationship with Shen Lang and Shen Hong. There was simply no reason for him to help Shen Hong.

“That’s right. Earlier, that Shen Hong had even tried to angrily interrogate Chu Feng. Had it not been for Chu Feng possessing powerful strength, he likely would’ve already fallen to Shen Hong’s evil schemes. How could you possibly have the face to ask Chu Feng to lend a helping hand? If it was me standing in Chu Feng’s shoes, I too would not help.”

At this moment, other than Shen Lang himself, many of the people in the crowd also started to softly discuss among themselves. They felt that Shen Lang was a spineless coward. Moreover, he was truly shameless and actually wanted Chu Feng to go out.

“Ahhhh~~~~ You bastard! I will kill you!” Right at this moment, Shen Hong screamed once again. Simultaneously, cries of surprise sounded through the scene.

Turning his gaze toward Shen Hong, Shen Lang’s expression instantly froze. His two eyes reddened. That was because at this moment, Shen Hong’s skirt had been completely torn to shreds. Her pink chest cover as well as her underpants had both been exposed. Her two fair, soft and beautiful legs as well as a large amount of her smooth and delicate flesh were currently exposed before everyone.

Seeing Shen Hong’s exposed skin as well as her reddened face filled with tears, Han Shi became even more brutal and ruthless like that of wolves and tigers. While gulping down mouthfuls of saliva, he extended his tongue to lick his lips. Then, he opened his palm and began to frantically grope Shen Hong’s fair skin. His intention was already extremely clear. That was, he planned to assault her on the spot.

However, even though Han Shi had reached such a state, not a single elder appeared. It appeared that no one truly planned to bother with this matter.

“Tatata...”

However, who would’ve thought that, at the time when Shen Lang and the people from the Southern Sea Region had given up all hopes, a series of footsteps echoed past Shen Lang’s side. Turning his head to look, Shen Lang saw that Chu Feng was currently walking towards the direction of Shen Hong and Han Shi. Moreover, everyone was able to faintly detect the killing intent as well as the anger being emitted from Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you...” Shen Lang was stupefied. He was no fool; he was able to tell that Chu Feng was planning to act. However, he was unable to understand why Chu Feng decided to step out.

The current Chu Feng was soon to approach Shen Hong and Han Shi. Hearing Shen Lang’s voice, he turned his head around and smiled. “This is the difference between you and I.”

“Woosh.” After he said those words, Chu Feng suddenly turned around. In a flash, he arrived before Han Shi. Moreover, he abruptly sent a fist toward him, hitting him directly on his face.

This fist from Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Like a sandbag, it sent that Han Shi who had extended his tongue and was trying to forcibly kiss Shen Hong, flying.

“Wuuwa.”

Han Shi was caught off guard and was knocked several hundred meters away by Chu Feng’s fist. Because his tongue was outside, when he was hit by the fist, his mouth abruptly closed and nearly bit his tongue off. Although he didn’t bite it off, his mouth was still filled with blood. The pain was so much that blue veins had popped out on his forehead.

“Who are you? You actually dared to hit this young master?” Han Shi angrily berated as he looked to Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he ignored Han Shi and turned to his Cosmos Sack, took out a piece of clothing and draped it over Shen Hong’s shoulders, covering her exposed body. Only then did he turn his gaze sharply and coldly towards that group of disciples who were enjoying the show and loudly shouted, “Whoever dares to continue watching this, I shall scoop his eyes out.”

“Woosh~~~” Right after Chu Feng said these words, the crowd who were enjoying the show were all shocked and jumped. The majority of them hurriedly turned their gazes elsewhere. They did not dare to look at Shen Hong anymore.

That was because all of them had felt a killing intent from Chu Feng’s gaze that left them unnerved. This gave them the sensation that this man from the Southern Sea Region seemed to be different from the rest. At the very least, he was not someone easy to bully.

“Hey, I’m talking to you. Are you f*cking deaf or what?” Seeing that Chu Feng had actually ignored him, Han Shi became even more enraged. He pointed at Chu Feng and berated once again.

“Come, come over here. I’ll tell you why I hit you.” Chu Feng did a hook with his finger towards Han Shi.

“You...” However, after hearing Chu Feng’s words, Han Shi’s body started to shake uncontrollably. He did not go over to Chu Feng. Instead, he retreated a couple steps back. Only then did he open his mouth to speak. “F*cking hell. You actually dared to threaten this young master. Do you know who this

young master is? I shall tell you. My name is Han Shi. I am someone from the Han family.”

“I don’t give a flying f*ck as to who you are. You dared to assault someone from my Southern Sea Region in the public before countless people, so I will absolutely give you a beating.” Chu Feng suddenly moved. His speed was extremely fast. In a flash, he had arrived before Han Shi. Before Han Shi could react, Chu Feng had already struck a fist out. His fist landed once again on Han Shi’s face.

“Bang.” n-)σ-/v(/e((l((b./l-/n

This time around, Chu Feng’s fist slammed from up to down. Thus, this strike did not send Han Shi flying. Instead, it directly smashed Han Shi to the ground. Moreover, after this first strike, Chu Feng began to send fist strikes repeatedly at Han Shi. Chu Feng’s shoulders swung back and forth. Several fist silhouettes appeared. In the end, all of those fists landed on Han Shi’s body.

“Ouch, you actually dared to hit this young master! You are f*cking truly trying to die! If you have the guts, then come hit me some more! I shall see how you leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest alive! If you can, then I, Han Shi, shall change my surname to yours!”

“Wuaa~~~wu~~~wu~~~wu~~~”

Being publicly beat up by Chu Feng, Han Shi felt that all of his face had been lost. He was extremely enraged. He who was originally in a violent rage started to threaten Chu Feng continuously. However, later on, even his chin ended up being shattered by Chu Feng. This caused him to only be capable of emitting whimpering sounds uncontrollably and allow himself to be beaten up by Chu Feng.

As for the crowd who had surrounded the place, they were all stupefied. Their mouths were wide open as they expressionlessly watched as Chu Feng continued to violently pound Han Shi. Not a single one among them dared to say anything; practically all of them had been terrified by Chu Feng.

That was because, in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng was definitely the first person ever that dared to violently beat up someone from the Han family like that.

However, at this moment, the person with the most complicated frame of mind was none other than Shen Lang. Seeing that Chu Feng not only stood up for his sister, he even, after knowing Han Shi's identity, continued to violently beat him up with no regards for the consequences. His heart was feeling extremely uncomfortable.

The reason why he was feeling so uncomfortable was because he began to recall himself. He recalled that he was completely capable of stopping Han Shi. However, because he feared the family behind Han Shi, he didn't dare to do anything and watched as his own sister was stripped off her clothes by him.

It must be said that he was a clear-cut constant to Chu Feng. At this moment, he was finally able to understand the difference between Chu Feng and him

MGA: Chapter 1030 - The Furious Chu Feng

"S-stop." Chu Feng had only beat Han Shi for a short period of time when a stern shout suddenly sounded.

Hearing this stern shout, Chu Feng momentarily stopped his hands and looked toward the source of the voice. Five elders had appeared before the plaza.

The cultivation of these five elders were not weak. They were all Martial Kings. Two of them were rank one Martial Kings and the other two were rank two Martial Kings. As for the one leading them, a black haired elder, he was a rank three Martial King.

Although their cultivation wasn't weak, the expressions on their faces were unsightly. At this moment, it could be said that their faces were filled with anger. Their gazes revealed how they were simply itching to kill Chu Feng. Moreover, a couple of them would even occasionally take glances at Han Shi who was lying before Chu Feng with pained gazes.

This sort of subtle change in them caused Chu Feng to feel that these five elders were either from the Han family or possessed some sort of relationship with Han Shi. As for Chu Feng, he felt that it was likely that they were from the Han family.

Chu Feng also discovered that there were three men following behind these five elders. These three men were Han Shi's accomplices. When Han Shi was

being beaten up earlier, the three of them did not say anything nor did they do anything. Instead, they quietly left the place. So it turned out that they had gone to request for help from the elders.

“Oh~~~~~” Just as expected, when Han Shi saw these elders, he appeared as though he had just seen his savior. He staggeringly climbed up and fell before that black haired elder. With tears filling his eyes and his broken jaw stammering, he tried to cry out repeatedly.

Seeing the badly battered Han Shi who even had his chin shattered by Chu Feng, that black haired elder became extremely enraged. He pointed to Chu Feng and berated, “Why did you beat him? Where did you think this is?”

“Why did I beat him? You should ask him about that first.” Chu Feng knew that they had not come with good intent and would likely not let him off. Thus, the tone he used when he replied to them was not friendly at all.

“Impudent! I will naturally ask him later. However, I am currently asking you. You’d best honestly answer my question. Otherwise, you must know that wantonly beating up a fellow disciple is a serious crime.” Shouted the black haired elder with an extremely vile attitude.

“In broad daylight before all these people, this Han Shi decided to forcibly sexually assault a fellow female disciple. I am unable to sit by and watch as he does such a thing and thus acted to stop him.” Chu Feng replied.

“Forcibly sexually assault a fellow female disciple? Who saw this matter that you spoke of?” That elder’s sword brows creased. With his glaring eyes, he swept at the crowd.

Seeing that extremely threatening gaze, the crowd naturally began to pull back their own gazes. Not only was no one daring enough to speak, they even shook their head in silence to express that no such thing had happened.

“The victim is lying there, have you all become blind or what?” Seeing the reaction of the crowd, Chu Feng angrily pointed toward Shen Hong who was lying on the ground not far away with the clothes that he had given draped over her.

Seeing Shen Hong, that elder’s eyebrows slightly frowned twice. After all, the tragic state that Shen Hong was currently in was something that they could all see. She had indeed been assaulted and humiliated.

However, that black haired elder was not excessively flustered by it. Instead, he walked over to Shen Hong and spoke with an extremely heavy tone. "Is what he said the truth? Was it Han Shi who forcibly assaulted you? You must honestly answer me. If you dare to frame him, you must know that this is a crime worthy of beheading. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest does not allow disciples with bad moral quality."

The tone of his speech was extremely heavy. It even contained within it a killing intent. The threat behind his words was truly too obvious. However, not a single person dared to say anything about it. At this point, practically everyone could tell that these elders were all people of the Han family. The reason that they had come to this place was so that they could avenge Han Shi and put Chu Feng in his place. If anyone dared to speak up for Chu Feng, they would definitely be courting death.

Before the threat from this elder, Shen Hong raised her head and glanced at Han Shi and then glanced at Chu Feng who had helped her. In the end, she did not say anything. Instead, she lowered her head and shook it.

"You..."

Seeing that Shen Hong actually shook her head, Chu Feng's anger soared through the skies. Had he not stood out for her, how could he possibly bring about such troubles for himself? Chu Feng had voluntarily decided to help her and did not expect Shen Hong to repay him with anything, but never did he expect her to act in such a way. This was simply helping Han Shi against him.

"Humph, what more do you have to say now? Not only did you beat up a fellow disciple, you even dared to frame your fellow disciple. With merely these two things, I could already take away your dog life." Seeing that Shen Hong had decided to comply, the black haired elder immediately became ruthless after knowing the 'truth.' He pointed to Chu Feng and loudly shouted. At the same time, he started to emit a powerful killing intent.

"Shen Hong, Shen Lang, you brother and sister truly have guts. The two of you don't even dare to admit when someone is bullying you, right? Do you wish to be a coward your entire lives? Do you wish to be trampled upon by others your entire lives? All of you, you've come to the Holy Land of Martialism, was it your goal to be humiliated by others?" Chu Feng was deeply angered. He pointed to Shen Lang and his sister as well as the various people from the Southern Sea Region and shouted.

He, Chu Feng, was no coward. At the moment when he decided to act, he already knew such an outcome would occur. However, he did not expect this group of people from the Southern Sea Region to be cowardly to this extent. Their cowardice had enraged Chu Feng.

To Chu Feng's question, the various people from the Southern Sea Region merely lowered their heads and did not respond. Even Shen Hong was scared by the threats of that elder. Thus, how could they possibly dare to say anything?

"I can bear witness. I can testify for Chu Feng." Right at the moment when Chu Feng thought that no one would testify for him, who would've thought that Li Lei would actually stand out.

"You want to testify? What could you possibly testify?" Seeing Li Lei standing out, that elder frowned once again. With an extremely cold voice, he asked. The tone he spoke in was simply not one used to question someone. Instead, it was one of interrogation.

"I can testify for Chu Feng. Earlier, it was indeed Han Shi who was publicly assaulting Shen Hong without anyone to stop him. Seeing that Shen Hong was about to be completely stripped and humiliated by Han Shi, Chu Feng was unable to watch it anymore and finally decided to step forth to stop Han Shi."

When Li Lei said these words, his voice was shaking. He was even profusely sweating. One could see how scared he was. However, he still ended up saying all that he wanted to say.

"Slap." However, who would've thought that right after Li Lei finished his words, that black haired elder waved his large sleeve and, with a slap to the face, knocked Li Lei to the ground. Moreover, the strength behind his slap was extremely powerful. Not only did this slap shatter Li Lei's chin, it had even sunken half of Li Lei's entire head.

In merely an instant, Li Lei who was originally fine had been beaten beyond recognition. He had turned into a man with a face covered with blood and had already lost his consciousness.

"Humph. To follow the bad example of another, this crime is worthy of punishment. Men, go and imprison the two of them. I shall give them a good

lesson.” After he slapped Li Lei unconscious, that elder cast his vengeful gaze toward Chu Feng.

“F*ck your ancestor!” Seeing the miserable state that Li Lei had turned into, Chu Feng was unable to contain his fury anymore. How could he possibly idly stand there and allow himself to be captured by these elders? *novE.lB-In*

Chu Feng bellowed in rage and immediately emitted his rank nine Martial Lord’s martial power. Once his aura was emitted, the heaven and earth immediately started to shake. His powerful might turned into a frightening hurricane that rolled through all directions.

The entire plaza as well as the outside of the plaza had been covered by Chu Feng’s might and overflowing anger.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1031 - Violently Beating the Han Familys Elders - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1031 - Violently Beating the Han Familys Elders

MGA: Chapter 1031 - Violently Beating the Han Family’s Elders

“This aura, rank nine Marital Lord! This fellow by the name of Chu Feng is actually a rank nine Martial Lord?”

After sensing Chu Feng’s devastating aura and ferocious killing intent, the expressions of everyone present immediately and drastically changed. They all started to move back. Their bodies even started to tremble. They were all intimidated by Chu Feng’s might.

Especially Shen Lang and the others from the Southern Sea Region. The shocked and unbelieving expressions on their faces were even more evident.

They had all realized that Chu Feng was not someone simple. However, never had they imagined that Chu Feng was this powerful, so powerful that he had already reached rank nine Martial Lord.

Rank nine Martial Lord, one must know that in the Southern Sea Region, this was a rank that only the peak experts of the old generations have reached. In their generation, there was simply no one that had reached such a rank.

“He’s actually a rank nine Martial Lord?”

As a matter of fact, not only them, even that black haired elder who was against Chu Feng earlier was deeply frowning. A complicated expression appeared on his face. That was because he had never imagined that this junior from the Southern Sea Region would possess such a cultivation.

Rank nine Martial Lord, even in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest, there were not many people that could reach such a rank. Furthermore, the few disciples that had reached rank nine Martial Lord were all older in age than Chu Feng.

It could be said that someone like Chu Feng who had entered rank nine Martial Lord at such a young age was a rarity even in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

This caused the black haired elder to realize that the situation had turned bad. Although his Han family's position in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was extremely high, the main purpose of the existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was to select outstanding disciples to be sent toward the Cyanwood Mountain. It was a provider of talent for the Cyanwood Mountain.

As for this Chu Feng, although he had come from the Southern Sea Region, he was, without a doubt, a rare talent. Such a rare talent was someone that even he cannot willfully dispose of. Otherwise, if such a matter was to spread to the headmaster, then even he would likely suffer a calamity.

"Men, capture him." Although he knew that the situation was bad and he had likely angered a troublesome character, he was, after all, an elder. Moreover, he was an elder of the Han family. Thus, the black haired elder did not yield. Instead, he commanded the other four elders to capture Chu Feng.

He had decided to consider at length as to what to do with Chu Feng. He planned to first capture Chu Feng and then privately discuss with him hoping to turn big problems into small ones and the small ones into nothing.

"Woosh woosh."

However, those four elders seemed to not understand the intention of the black haired elder. They acted simultaneously and all, without holding back anything, released their respective martial powers of rank one and two Martial Kings. Like formless ferocious beasts, those martial powers rushed toward Chu Feng.

Not only did they plan to use their own aura to suppress the berserk might displayed by Chu Feng, the attacks that they used were also no small matter. This was not simply a suppressing of Chu Feng; this was also to avenge Han Shi. They wished to humiliate Chu Feng in public.

Two rank one Martial Kings and two rank two Martial Kings. To a rank nine Martial Lord, this was a lineup that could not be defeated. However, that was only to the ordinary rank nine Martial Lords. To Chu Feng, the four of them could, at the very most, be considered to be four fierce tigers. Although tyrannical, they were simply throwing their lives away. That was because Chu Feng's strength was as strong as that of a dragon.

"All of you ought to die without exception."

Chu Feng suddenly moved. His anger was overflowing. His killing intent was extremely oppressing. When he moved, it was like the awakening of a god of war. In an instant, the air started to shake nonstop. Strong gales were blasting through everywhere. Not only did Chu Feng evade the attacks of the four Martial Kings, he even, like a demon, rushed into the center of the four men.

As he entered into the center, he released his boundless martial power. From formless to with form, four large hands had appeared. The four large hands shot out explosively and directly grabbed those four Martial Kings.

"Aiya~~~~"

The large hands were not a martial skill. It could be said that they're merely a kind of trick that Chu Feng created through his martial power. However, their might was very powerful. Being held by those four large hands, the four Martial Kings immediately felt powerless from head to toe. It was as if their entire body's strength had been taken away from them. Much less continuing to attack Chu Feng, the current them did not even have the power to resist.

However, this was not the worst. The worst thing was, when Chu Feng captured the four elders with his martial power large hands, he jumped from midair to a large tree and then, brandishing his large martial power hands, frantically smashed the four elders of the Han family toward a heaven reaching large tree.

"Slam slam slam slam."

Although these trees were very thick and reached all the way to the heaven, they were, after all, trees. In order to protect them, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had placed powerful defensive spiritual barriers around them.

With the protection of the spiritual barriers, these trees were like steels and irons. When the bodies of the four elders were smashed toward them, the explosive sound of metal collision rumbled and numerous havoc-wreaking ripples appeared in succession.

The most important matter was that Chu Feng's strength was too powerful. Even the heaven reaching tree that had a spiritual barrier placed around it ended up shaking uncontrollably after being smashed with the four elders. A large amount of leaves dropped from the sky like rain. Cracks had even started to appear in that spirit formation barrier.

In this sort of situation, those four elders were all smashed to disheveled states. Blood rushed out from both their noses and mouths. Even their old bones, the majority of them were shattered. All kinds of breaking and snapping sounds echoed through their bodies without stopping. In merely an instant, the four of them had been smashed into four bloodied individuals. It was so much that those two rank one Martial Kings had ended up fainting.

"Heavens, is this guy a monster? He actually beat four Martial King level elders to such a state relying only on his cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord?"

"Oh my god! They simply did not even have the ability to resist him. Is this truly a battle between Martial Kings and a Martial Lord?"

The number of people present was numerous to begin with. When Chu Feng started his attack, he had attracted quite a bit more crowd. Not only the disciples, even elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had arrived.

However, when they saw this scene, they were all stupefied. That was because, even in the Holy Land of Martialism, being able to surpass one's cultivation to fight those stronger was far too few and in between. As for those who could beat up Martial Kings using only the cultivation of Martial Lords, they were geniuses. One must know that this sort of genius was no ordinary genius. Instead, they were geniuses that would be recognized by all in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“Guys, look carefully, aren’t they the elders of the Han family? Who exactly is that guy? He actually publicly beat up the elders of the Han family even though he was only a disciple? Isn’t this too crazy?”

“Haha, pleasurable. This is truly too pleasurable. Those from the Han family, they relied on the fact that they have a lot of people in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they relied on the fact that Han Qingyu is the punishment elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest who wields the authority to give out punishments, and decided to act wantonly without care for the others, offend the higher ups, and bully nearly everyone.”

“Today, it seems that they have provoked someone that they shouldn’t have and stepped on a nail. This child’s age is very young but he already possesses such a cultivation. Moreover, his battle power is extraordinary. He is, without a doubt, a genius. In my opinion, he is certainly someone of extraordinary background. Otherwise, how would he be willing to publicly beat up those from the Han family? Haha, truly satisfying. Never would I expect the people of the Han family would have such a day.”

The people that arrived later were unaware of what exactly had happened. However, they recognized that the elders were from the Han family. When they recalled how the Han family would tyrannize and humiliate them, they all felt extremely good. They all felt that Chu Feng’s beating was great and satisfying. Had it not been for the fact that the Han family was too powerful, they would definitely start clapping their hands and cheer for Chu Feng.

“Stop. Stop right away. Not only did you beat up a fellow disciple, you actually dared to offend your superior and beat up your elders? Do you not wish to live?”

Never would that black haired elder imagine that Chu Feng’s battle power was this strong. Beating up the two rank one Martial Kings and two rank two Martial Kings of his Han family was for Chu Feng, as effortless as beating up a bunch of puppies.

This caused him to have no choice but to redetermine Chu Feng and carefully treat him. However, he was, after all, someone from the Han family. The Han family’s honor could not be allowed to be trampled upon. Thus, after great hesitation, he ended up moving his body and displayed his might of a rank three Martial King. He finally started to attack Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1032 - Beating up a Rank Three Martial King

Rank three Martial King, that was a rank that greatly surpassed that of a rank two Martial King. Moreover, not only was this black haired elder relatively young, his battle power was not ordinary either. At the very least, he was several times more powerful than the other four Han family elders.

Thus, when he decided to attack, it was no small matter. Boundless amount of oppressive power, like an army of formless beasts that were not only imposing but also roaring at ear-piercing tones, had actually managed to beat down Chu Feng's oppressiveness.

After he used his oppressive power, that black haired elder used the same sort of method that Chu Feng used.

Layers upon layer of martial power was sent forth by him. The powerful martial power, being controlled by him, turned from formless to form-possessing. They turned into four large swords that were over a dozen meters and flickered with light. Those large swords hacked down towards Chu Feng's large hands that were formed with his martial power. He planned to chop away Chu Feng's large hands and save his four elders.

A rank three Martial King could not be looked down upon. Although Chu Feng possessed a heaven defying level of battle power, he was still only a Martial Lord. He knew that if this was to continue on, it would be very difficult for him to fight against this black haired elder. n))O7eLb1n

However, Chu Feng did not fear. With an intention, three rays of thunder were sent forth from his body with roaring noises. They twisted with the surroundings of his body and, in a blink of an eye, turned into an armor that radiated lightning from all over. This armor completely covered Chu Feng's body.

Once the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation instantly grew. Before the eyes of numerous observers, he went from rank nine Martial Lord to a rank one Martial King.

“Heeyaa~~~”

With the increase in his cultivation, the aura emitted by Chu Feng turned completely different. The difference between Martial Lord and Martial Kings was the level of martial power. When Chu Feng stepped into the Martial King realm, the martial power that he controlled had also turned into king level martial power.

Thus, the four enormous swords formed with martial power that were extremely threatening earlier were now so weak that they would collapse at the first blow. Chu Feng loudly shouted and spread open his hand. A palm was shot out.

“Boom.”

When the palm strike was sent forth, waves of energy soared through the sky. Layers upon layers of energy appeared as if they could destroy everything. Everywhere they passed, cracks would appear in the air. As for the four enormous swords created with martial power, they were directly shattered.

“He actually grasps such a method to directly reach Martial King from Martial Lord? Is this child truly someone from the Southern Sea Region? When did such a powerful character appear in the Southern Sea Region? He is simply a rare genius even in our Holy Land of Martialism.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s change after using his Thunder Armor, the black haired elder was greatly shocked once again. It could be said that the strength displayed by Chu Feng had provoked his nerves time and time again.

However, regardless, the Han family’s honor could not be allowed to be trampled upon. Despite how rare a genius Chu Feng was, he would not allow him to humiliate those from his Han family before all these people. Thus, he executed a skill with one hand. When he attacked with his right hand, his boundless martial energy transformed into countless amounts of strange birds.

Each and every one of those strange birds were several meters in size. Their bodies were black in color and their feathers were sharp like blades. Especially their sharp beaks, they looked as though they could pierce through everything. Even the space of the Holy Land of Martialism would be pierced through by these strange birds’ sharp beaks with one strike.

Thus, when the strange birds that covered the sky appeared, the surrounding space started to crack and shatter. The sunny and cloudless daytime turned into a boundless night as it was covered by that frightening might.

This was a rank seven martial skill. It was a special martial skill of the Han family. In the hands of this black haired elder, the unique might and power of this martial skill was thoroughly displayed.

“Jijijiji.”

After these sky-covering strange birds appeared, they completely surrounded Chu Feng. Then, they started to emit a strange cry and charged toward Chu Feng.

“Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry.” Facing those strange birds that had covered the sky, Chu Feng was not frightened in the slightest. Controlling his body’s martial power, he lifted up one hand and clenched it. A large golden sword appeared in his hand.

After that large golden sword appeared, the roar of a dragon followed suit. Succeeding that ear-piercing dragon roar sounded, a formless oppressive might suddenly appeared.

That oppressive might was so powerful that it could destroy everything in its path. Before that formless oppressive might, everyone felt an enormous pressure. The crowd watching the battle were all forced back many steps. As for those with low cultivation, they were, like scarecrows, blown away.

The most important matter was that before this oppressive might, even those tyrannical strange birds became devastated. As they continued to emit their strange cries, their bodies were ripped apart. In the end, like mist, they disappeared.

“Old bastard, you actually dared to beat Li Lei to such a state. Today, I shall have you pay your debt of blood with blood.”

After destroying the strange bird martial skill, Chu Feng did not just stand there idly. His body moved. Holding the Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry in his hand and carrying along with him the four Han family elders, he rushed toward that black haired elder.

“Woosh woosh woosh.” Chu Feng’s speed was strikingly fast. Although he was only a rank one Martial King, his speed was something that even rank three Marital Kings could not be careless of.

However, at this moment, the most frightening thing about Chu Feng was not his speed. Instead, it was his attack. In Chu Feng’s hands, that Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry was utilized without restraint. It was no longer an ordinary martial skill nor was it an ordinary weapon anymore. Instead, it was more like a sharp blade that steals one’s soul.

“You brat!!!”

Before Chu Feng’s attack, that black haired elder’s expression also took great change. Fear filled his eyes. That was because the current him was not only forced into a passive state of defense, Chu Feng’s countless and changing attacks had also sealed off all possibilities for him to counterattack.

The current him did not even have the time to use a martial skill or take out a weapon. The only thing he could do was to constantly dodge Chu Feng’s attacks. Actually, he did not even have the ability to dodge anymore.

What did they mean by being careless once would bring about thousands of regrets? This black haired elder was most definitely the living example of that. With his strength, if he had decided to fight Chu Feng with his all right at the get-go, then even Chu Feng would be incapable of easily triumphing over him.

However, due to this carelessness, an opportunity was seized by Chu Feng. Even though he possessed countless more powerful methods, Chu Feng did not give him any opportunity to use them. Thus, he had become completely helpless.

The current black haired elder was equivalent to a fierce tiger that had been tightly tied up. Even though it possessed very sharp teeth and ferocious strength, it was incapable of using them. It was an extremely difficult state to bear.

“Wooshuaa”

Suddenly, the Blade of the Void Dragon’s Cry in Chu Feng’s hand was thrust forward. A golden light flashed past. A blossom of blood sprinkled through the sky. By the time people managed to react, what they saw was that black haired elder’s arm flying down with blood. This sword strike from Chu Feng had actually chopped off the black haired elder’s arm.

“Ahhh~~~ You little damned bastard! I will slaughter you!”

The pain of losing his arm caused the black haired elder to grimace and lose his rationality. He who was endlessly enraged not only cursed at Chu Feng, he even spoke words of threat. From his body emitted an overflowing killing intent. If he had the chance, he might have really tried to kill Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng did not give him such a chance. The Blade of the Void Dragon's Cry in Chu Feng's hand was waved once again. "Kacha." Another splash of blood blossomed. The other arm of that black haired elder had been chopped off by Chu Feng. Moreover, when that arm had been chopped off, Chu Feng once again brandished his sword and sliced that severed arm into countless pieces.

"Ahhh~~~~ You bastard! I swear that I will skin you, pull out your tendons and dismember you to ten thousand pieces!"

Seeing his severed arm that was sliced into countless pieces, the black haired elder gnashed his teeth in anger. His heart and lungs were nearly about to explode. That was because Chu Feng's action of severing his arms before all these disciples and elders was not only humiliating, it was also trampling upon the dignity of his Han family.

MGA: Chapter 1033 - Killing Spree

"Heavens, this, this, this..." Not only that black haired elder, even all the people in the crowd were stupefied by Chu Feng's actions. That was because at this moment, Chu Feng's actions were no longer as simple as teaching the Han family elder a lesson. His actions were simply chopping him to eight sections.

That's right, Chu Feng was truly going to chop that black haired elder to eight pieces. The enraged Chu Feng was capable of doing anything. Especially that black haired elder, he had beaten and seriously injured Li Lei before Chu Feng. This was something that he could not endure.

Thus, as the golden light flashed through, the body of the black haired elder started to splatter blood all over. It was being separated apart repeatedly.

Finally, when Chu Feng landed on the ground, the black haired elder only had his torso and head remaining on him. His four limbs had all been cut off. In fact, even his body had been badly mangled with white bones showing through. It was a very frightening scene.

"What, what, what, what are you planning to do?"

Even though he had been sliced apart beyond recognition, what the black haired elder had on his face was not an expression of anger. Instead, it was an expression of fear. That was because Chu Feng had raised the large

golden sword in his hand once again. As for that sharp sword, the place that it was aimed at was the black haired elder's dantian.

"This disciple, please don't! You must know that killing an elder is a crime that you could be beheaded for." Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to kill that black haired elder, there were people with good intentions who advised against it.

However, who would've thought that Chu Feng refused to listen to them. He raised the large golden sword in his hand, restricted the black haired elder with his oppressive might and then coldly said to him.

"This elder here, not only does he not uphold justice for his disciples, he even bends the law in order to favor his relative and threatens and beats up his disciples. He even wished to kill his disciples."

"

"For your conducts, you ought to be punished, ought to be killed..."

"Woosh."

After he finished saying those words, the large golden sword in Chu Feng's hand suddenly dropped down. "Puchi." It pierced into the black haired elder's dantian region. After that, the large golden sword slightly trembled which caused layers of berserk energy ripples to shoot out from within the black haired elder's body. "Bang." A muffled sound echoed. Blood splattered everywhere. That black haired elder had been met with a violent death.

"Ahhhh~~~, you damned bastard! You actually dared to kill someone of our Han family! I'll kill you!"

Seeing the black haired elder being killed before their eyes, the other four elders of the Han family were furiously enraged. Not only did they display anger all over their faces, their eyes were also blood red. From within their bloodshot eyes, there emitted a very strong killing intent. If they were able to do it, they would wish to kill Chu Feng with their gazes.

"There are indeed people that ought to die today. However, it is not me, it's you all."

Facing the threats from the four Han family elders, Chu Feng coldly laughed. Then, a flash of coldness passed through his eyes. "Bang, bang, bang, bang." Four muffled sounds echoed in succession. Those four elders who were speaking threatening words to Chu Feng earlier had been crushed to death by the four large hands formed by Chu Feng's martial power. They had instantly died.

After killing the five elders of the Han family, Chu Feng stretch his palm toward the plaza. A berserk attraction energy rushed out from his palm. He sucked Li Lei whose head was covered with blood and had already fainted over to him and then placed him over his shoulder.

After that, Chu Feng's legs moved, he started rapidly flying toward the direction of the exit in his memory. Chu Feng knew that he had created a major disaster for himself. Thus, from the beginning, he had never planned to continue staying in the Southern Cyanwood Forest and had prepared to leave in stealth.

"Don't you dare escape. Our Han family will definitely not let you get away with this." Who would've thought that after Chu Feng took two steps, shouts sounded from behind him.

Turning his head back to see, it was actually Han Shi. At this moment, Han Shi's face was still covered with blood. However, his chin that had been shattered by Chu Feng was unexpectedly fully healed. Furthermore, a large group of young men and women were standing behind him.

They ought to all be people from the Han family. Otherwise, they would not all be pointing at Chu Feng and cursing at him. Evidently, they had been greatly angered because Chu Feng had killed five of their Han family's elders.

"Courting death." Seeing the faces of Han Shi and them who had relied on force to bully others all the time, Chu Feng sneered. He then raised his palm and a boundless martial power flowed out from it. "Bang bang bang bang bang bang bang." A burst of muffled sounds echoed. Han Shi and them who were threatening Chu Feng had all been turned into pools of blood. They were all killed by Chu Feng.

"Is there anyone else from the Han family present? Today, I shall kill all of you." After killing Han Shi and them, Chu Feng asked with a loud voice. While speaking, Chu Feng cast his sharp gaze at the various silhouettes in the air and on the ground.

“Hualalala.”

Once Chu Feng said these words, everyone was shocked. When faced with Chu Feng's cold gaze overflowing with killing intent, all the people present, regardless of whether they were elders or disciples, all turned deathly pale. With trembling lips, they couldn't help but involuntarily retreat back.

After seeing Chu Feng's methods, who dared to proclaim that they're from the Han family? Much less those who were only bystanders and not from the Han family, even those who are from the Han family did not dare to open their mouths and admit it.

That was because they were certain that as long as anyone dared to proclaim that they were from the Han family and possessed a cultivation weaker than Chu Feng, they would all be met with a devastating end.

After all, killing a single person was killing, and no different from killing ten people. Likewise, killing a hundred was also killing. With Chu Feng's ruthless methods, they were able to be certain that even if there were a thousand people, Chu Feng wouldn't even blink his eyes before obliterating every one of them. He was simply not like a human and more like a bloodthirsty devil.

“A bunch of trash.” Seeing the cowering crowd, Chu Feng sneered. He knew that there was certainly more people from the Han family within the crowd. However, when faced with death, they did not dare to admit to it.

After this, Chu Feng decided to not stay any longer. After all, this Southern Cyanwood Forest was filled with experts like clouds. If he was to alarm the elders of the core zone, then regardless of how heaven defying Chu Feng was, he would likely find it extremely difficult to escape. Thus, Chu Feng needed to leave this place as quickly as possible.

“Hum.” However, right after Chu Feng decided to leave, a boundless powerful pressure appeared out of nowhere. As if illuminating everything, a golden spirit barrier appeared. In a blink of an eye, it had covered this region of space with Chu Feng within it.

After the boundless powerful pressure and the sturdy spirit barrier appeared, a voice filled with imposing might sounded. “Coming as you please and leaving as you please. What sort of place did you take this Southern Cyanwood Forest as?”

Turning their heads toward the source of the voice, the expressions of everyone present took a huge change. This was especially for the people of the Han family. They displayed expressions of ecstasy. That was because the elder that had appeared was a grey haired old man. Moreover, he was wearing a dark blue colored gown. That was the symbol of a management elder.

Actually, this management elder's cultivation was not very high. His cultivation was only a rank higher than the black haired Han family elder, being at rank four Martial King. However, the imposing aura as well as his temperament was completely different from the black haired elder. He truly displayed the air of an expert.

This was precisely the powerfulness of management elders. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the amount of management elders was indeed numerous. However, not a single person who was capable of becoming a management elder was a nobody.

Thus, when this management elder appeared, practically everyone present felt that a great catastrophe would befall Chu Feng.

“White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.”

However, when all the elders and disciples, including that grey haired management elder, assumed that Chu Feng would not be able to escape, Chu Feng did not even bother glancing at the management elder and directly displayed his White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

The White Tiger Slaughter Technique was a supreme secret skill. Its strength was extremely ferocious. This was especially when Chu Feng's cultivation reached Martial King level. This supreme secret technique's power was even more unsurpassable.

Furthermore, the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique was known to be a martial skill that could conquer all obstacles and break apart everything in its path. The so-called spirit barriers, before the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique, was simply unworthy of mention.

Thus, when the devastating ray of light that formed a White Tiger with supreme might appeared in the sky brushed through that golden spirit formation, a loud explosion was heard and this region of space started to

violently tremble. At the same time, that golden spirit formation barrier was completely shattered.

MGA: Chapter 1034 - A Shocking Reversal

“Heavens, that guy actually smashed apart the management elder’s spirit formation barrier.”

“The strength earlier was extremely powerful. That is not a taboo martial skill nor is it an ordinary martial skill. What was it? It actually contained such a powerful might.”

Chu Feng’s action had once again caused a commotion through the crowd. He had stupefied all the people present regardless of whether they were disciples or elders. Never had they imagined that the defensive spirit formation of a management elder would be broken apart by a single strike from Chu Feng.

At the very least, in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest, there hadn’t been any other disciple until now who was capable of doing such a feat. Even the strongest disciples were incapable of doing that. However, this Chu Feng, a disciple that no one recognized, was able to do it. How could they not be shocked?

“This sort of sensation, could it be a secret skill?” In reality, not only were the crowd shocked, even that grey haired management elder began frowning. An unexpected amazement shone through his eyes.

“Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.”

At the moment then the crowd was immersed by the might of Chu Feng’s White Tiger Slaughter Technique, an azure light flickered under Chu Feng’s feet. In the end, it condensed into a vivid and lifelike enormous azure colored dragon.

“Aouuu~~~~~” [1. This is a dragon roaring sound.(ED: or what the Chinese believe it to sound like)]

Once the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique appeared, a dragon roar immediately shook the world. As the dragon roared, its body started to move back and forth. The only thing that the crowd could see was a flash of azure

colored light. Chu Feng had already flown to a faraway distance. The speed of the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique was truly frighteningly fast.

“This sort of sensation, it’s another secret skill. This child actually grasped two secret skills?” The grey haired elder was a knowledgeable person. He recognized that both the White Tiger Slaughtering Technique and the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique were secret skills.

At this moment, he was undoubtedly shocked. He appeared to have forgotten that Chu Feng had killed elders and disciples. While utilizing extremely powerful movement martial skill to chase after Chu Feng, he loudly shouted, “Little friend, may I know of your great name?”

Being questioned by that grey haired elder, Chu Feng did not stop his speed. However, he turned his head around and loudly said to that grey haired elder, “Remember, my name is Chu Feng.”

After finishing saying those words, Chu Feng turned around once more and continued to hasten the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique with all his strength. He rushed toward the direction of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s entrance. His goal was to escape this place with Li Lei as quickly as possible.

“It’s actually you?”

Who would’ve thought that when that grey haired elder saw Chu Feng’s facial appearance, his expression actually took a huge change. A hard to describe sense of joy rushed onto his face. The gaze that he had was like that of an extremely poverty-wretched person discovering a boundless amount of precious treasures. It was an extremely marvelous expression.

He, who was extremely emotional, appeared to have his mind thrown off track. While chasing after Chu Feng, he shouted loudly, “Little friend Chu Feng, please stop leaving. What had happened earlier is most definitely a misunderstanding. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest would definitely give you an explanation.”

“Little friend, don’t leave. Little friend, don’t leave~~~~” Seeing that Chu Feng did not bother to stop and was escaping with extremespeed, that grey haired elder became even more frantic. He no longer knew what to do. His tone had changed from one of menace to one of plea.

“Hahaha, this old man is truly interesting. He actually wanted to use such a low method to stop you. Did he take you as a fool?” Seeing the changes of the grey haired old man, Eggy was greatly amused and began to laugh out loud. She felt that the methods of this grey haired old man was truly too childish.

“Who knows what is going on with this elder. I felt somewhat strange the entire time. Especially when he saw my face, he seemed to have been pretty shocked by it. Could it be that he truly knows me?”

In contrast to Eggy, Chu Feng started to ponder. He felt that there was a great change to the grey haired elder after he saw his facial appearance. He did not appear to fear that Chu Feng was trying to escape, instead he appeared more like he feared that Chu Feng would leave. He did not appear to be trying to trick him into staying but instead appeared more like sincerely urging him to stay.

“Little friend Chu Feng, I know that you’ve come from the Southern Sea Region. You have managed to pass through the trial spirit formation that was set up by our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Lord Headmaster already knew of little friend Chu Feng’s exceptional talent. It is merely because of our negligence that we missed the opportunity to meet with little friend Chu Feng.”

“Because of this, Lord Headmaster flew into a terrible rage. He gave us a limit of ten days to find little friend Chu Feng. If we were unable to find little friend Chu Feng in ten days, we would be met with a great catastrophe.”

“We have fruitlessly and painfully searched for multiple days. However, never would we have imagined that by chance or accident, little friend Chu Feng has already entered our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet, we actually didn’t manage to discover that. This is truly a negligence on our part.”

“If little friend Chu Feng was to leave today and if the matters today were to be found out by Lord Headmaster, then we would definitely be greatly punished. I’m afraid that we might even be beheaded.”

“Little friend Chu Feng, I plead that you might be willing to pity us weary old bones and give us a chance. Please, stay.” Seeing Chu Feng’s indifferent appearance, that grey haired elder frankly told him the reason and sincerely pleaded for him to stay.

“Wow, this old man actually gave a very sounding reason that strikes me as being the truth. Chu Feng, do you think this is real?” asked Egg with shock.

“This elder is a management elder. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, his status is very respected. Moreover, he does not appear to be someone from the Han family. Even if I have created a great calamity for myself, there should be no reason for him to go so far and use such methods to try to detain me. I believe his words are trustworthy.” analyzed Chu Feng.

“In that case, doesn’t it mean that if we are to stay, then you’d be able to reach your goal instantly, directly gain the favor of the Headmaster and be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain?” Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Egg was overjoyed. After all, this conclusion was truly a surprise. It appeared to be a good conclusion and a pleasant surprise.

“Even if what he had said was the truth, I have, after all, created a calamity for myself. I must first probe things out.” Thinking about this, Chu Feng did not slow down. Instead, he asked in a loud voice.

“The reason I entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest is because I’ve heard that the reputation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is pretty good. It is said to be a good power that would remove the evils for people. However, upon coming to this place, I discovered that that is completely not the case.”

“A man from the Han family publicly assaulted a woman from my Southern Sea Region. It could be said that he had disregarded all laws and discipline. However, the matter that caused my great intolerance the most is the fact that even after the elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest knew of this matter, they didn’t dare to bother with it. Instead, they allowed the Han family’s man to continue his rash actions at will.”

“I was unable to sit idly by and watch. Thus, I set off to teach him a lesson. However, who would’ve thought that I would end up attracting the retaliation of the Han family elders. When they started attacking me, they wanted to kill me. If I didn’t have the means to defend myself, I’m afraid that I would’ve already met with a violent death.”

“And now, even you, a management elder, had come to chase after me. This sort of place, how could I possibly have trust in it? How could I possibly stay behind?” Chu Feng’s words were filled with blame and displeasure. It was as if he had truly lost his trust and confidence in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

This caused the complexion of the grey haired elder to turn green. However, he was unable to provide justification. That was because he knew very well what sort of conduct the people of the Han family had in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was truly something that he could not explain.

Being helpless, he could only lowly say. “Little friend Chu Feng, the Lord Headmaster of our Southern Cyanwood Forest is renowned for upholding justice. I felt that the things that you have encountered today is all but a misunderstanding. We can report this matter to Lord Headmaster; I believe Lord Headmaster will definitely uphold justice for you.”

“Heh, those words of yours sound even sweeter than singing. Regardless of what has occurred, it doesn’t change the fact that I have killed elders and disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. I refused to believe that your Southern Cyanwood Forest would let me off.” Chu Feng sneered. He had an expression of disbelief. While he spoke those words, he suddenly accelerated his speed and began to increase the distance between him and the grey haired elder once again.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if it was truly as you have said where the Han family’s men were the first in the wrong, then even if little friend Chu Feng had killed them, it would be reasonable and something that ought to have happened. As this is helping the people get rid of the evil, how could Lord Headmaster blame you?” said the grey haired elder impatiently.

“Your words now are simple, however there is no substance behind them. Who knows whether you might end up going back on them. How can I possibly trust you?” Chu Feng sneered once again. The Azure Dragon under his foot also started snarling as if it was mocking the empty talk spoken by that grey haired elder.

“Little friend Chu Feng, if you do not believe in the words that this old man has spoken, there is nothing that I can do. However, I truly wish that you would stay because Lord Headmaster had personally said before that you’re the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was soon to reach the exit of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and that the elder watching after the exit was obviously unable to stop Chu Feng, the grey haired elder grew completely anxious. In this state of extreme panic, he actually stopped chasing after Chu Feng. Instead, with a ‘putt’ sound, he had kneeled onto the air and violently kowtowed toward Chu Feng.

Loudly, he said, "Little friend Chu Feng, this old man is begging you."

MGA: Chapter 1035 - The Unsolved Crisis n)-OVel&In

Chapter 1035 - The Unsolved Crisis

"This..." Seeing that the grey haired elder had actually kneeled down to him, Chu Feng was greatly shocked.

In reality, he did not wish to leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest. After all, he had come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest with a goal in mind. If it was truly as what that grey haired elder had said and the Southern Cyanwood Forest had been painfully searching for him, then it meant that they had considered Chu Feng of great importance. Chu Feng would naturally be willing to stay in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Merely, Chu Feng also knew that he had created no small disaster for himself. Since he was apprehensive about the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he ended up saying those words in order to test this grey haired elder to see how sincere he was in trying to keep him.

As the grey haired elder had already shown his sincerity to such a state, Chu Feng would naturally not be someone who would refuse to give back face. Thus, with a turn of his body, he steered the Azure Dragon underneath him and flew over to the grey haired elder.

"Elder, this junior has seen your sincerity. For the Southern Cyanwood Forest to have an elder like yourself, I believe there is also a virtuous face to this place. This junior is willing to stay." Chu Feng dissipated his Azure Dragon and then helped the grey haired elder up.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I thank you for giving our Southern Cyanwood Forest this opportunity. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest will definitely not disappoint you." Seeing that Chu Feng had returned, an ecstatic expression filled the grey haired elder's face. It was as if a heavy stone that had suspended in his heart had finally been lifted.

"Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh."

Right at this moment, from the distant horizon, the sound of wind being pierced through suddenly sounded. Chu Feng was able to see that several tens of figures of elderly men wearing blue colored gowns were approaching

them with great speed. All of them possessed a level of cultivation that wasn't weak.

The weakest among them were rank four Martial Kings. The majority of them were rank five Martial Kings or above. As for the most powerful person, he was an old man with two grizzled temples and a hair crown. [1. It's a small crown that's used as a ornament on men's long hair after it's tied up.

https://search?q=%E5%8F%91%E5%86%A0&source=lnms&tbm=isch&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjSkuLdsP_OAhWEeSYKHRraBT0Q_AUICCGb&biw=606&bih=559] His cultivation had already reached rank eight Martial King. Evidently, the matter regarding Chu Feng had already alarmed the Southern Cyanwood Forest's core zone and caused all of these finest management elders to appear.

"Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to fear. All of our Southern Cyanwood Forest's management elders knows of your importance. There is definitely no one that will dare to harm you." Fearing that Chu Feng might be worried, that grey haired elder spoke to soothe him.

Sure enough, it was exactly as that grey haired elder had said. Those management elders were originally aggressive. However, when they saw Chu Feng's facial appearance from afar, their expressions all took a huge change. Their faces began to reveal unexpected surprise and joy. It could not be denied that they were all exceptionally excited and started to accelerate their speed.

When they arrived nearby, they all stood in the sky uniformly. They had kept a short distance from Chu Feng and the grey haired elder. Only that old man with two grizzled temples and a cultivation of rank eight Martial King walked toward Chu Feng and the grey haired elder.

"I pay my respects to Elder Gongsun." Seeing this elder approaching, the grey haired elder immediately stepped forward to greet him.

"Could it be... that he's the person from the Southern Sea Region that had killed the elders and disciples of the Han family?" asked Elder Gongsun.

"Reporting to Elder Gongsun, it is indeed this child who has done those things. However, there is a reason for how the matter escalated to that. It is the Han's family people that were wrong first. Little friend Chu Feng was unable to bear being humiliated by them. That's the reason why he decided to fight back with full strength." The grey haired elder defended Chu Feng.

“So his name is Chu Feng?” After hearing the words of the grey haired elder, that Elder Gongsun also nodded. He then cast his gaze toward Chu Feng. With a very amiable tone, he said, “The conducts of the Han family have always been excessive. What little friend Chu Feng has done could be considered a lesson for them. You need not worry, when Lord Headmaster returns, I will definitely report this matter to him and have Lord Headmaster provide you with a justification.”

“Then, I shall trouble elder.” After seeing the attitude of this Elder Gongsun, Chu Feng heaved a long sigh of relief in his heart. That was because judging from their attitude, Chu Feng was able to tell that what the grey haired elder had said ought to be the truth.

Otherwise, it was impossible for these elders to lean toward him after he created such great desecration. From this, he could tell that the Headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had indeed given a strict order that caused these management elders to not dare to be disrespectful toward him.

“Elder Gongsun, to be able to find little friend Chu Feng from this could be said to be obtaining profit from disaster. However, Lord Headmaster is, after all, not present and there is no one who can uphold justice for little friend Chu Feng.”

“In my opinion, I think we should bring little friend Chu Feng out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and wait for Lord Headmaster to return first before bringing little friend Chu Feng back.” Suddenly, an elder with the cultivation of rank seven Martial King stepped forward and suggested.

“Why?” Elder Gongsun frowned. He asked in an extremely puzzled manner.

“As far as I know, Punishment Elder Han Qingyu has already returned to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For such a major event to happen to the Han family, there will definitely be people that have gone to report to him.”

“You ought to know that the reason the Han family dares to act so unscrupulously and without regard is all because of their reliance in the protection of Han Qingyu. Moreover, this Han Qingyu shield is extremely renowned.”

“In normal times, who would dare to call out the wrongs of his Han family? If he heard any of those, he would fly into a terrible rage. Yet today, little friend Chu Feng here has publicly killed many people from the Han family. If Han

Qingyu discovers that, he will definitely lose his mind.” Said that rank seven Martial King elder in an extremely worried manner.

“That’s right. Elder Gongsun, according to the character of that Han Qingyu, I’m afraid that he will dare to do anything. As Lord Headmaster has yet to return, it is not safe for us to have little friend Chu Feng stay in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Why don’t we just do as Elder Li suggested and have him leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest for the time being. When the Lord Headmaster returns, we can ask Lord Headmaster to personally invite little friend Chu Feng back. What do you think?” At this moment, the management elders present all nodded their heads in approval.

“When Lord Headmaster gave the order that day, Han Qingyu was also present. He is not someone who doesn’t recognize little friend Chu Feng. Nor is he someone who doesn’t know the importance of little friend Chu Feng. Are you suggesting that he will dare to go against the orders of Lord Headmaster and bring about harm to little friend Chu Feng?”

“I believe that Han Qingyu, as the Punishment Elder, ought to be able to distinguish between what is more important. Even if he dares to not put the orders Lord Headmaster has given in his eyes, I will also not allow him to bring about harm to little friend Chu Feng.”

“Are you suggesting that our Southern Cyanwood Forest, with all our elders and disciples, have no one, other than Lord Headmaster, that could control his Han family?” Elder Gongsun had a displeasure expressed in his eyes. It seemed as if he was unsatisfied with that Han Qingyu.

“But...” However, the other elders present were still worried.

“There’s no buts. We will bring little friend Chu Feng to Lord Headmaster’s Hall right now. I refuse to believe that Han Qingyu will truly be daring enough to cause troubles at Lord Headmaster’s Hall. If he truly dares, then even without the need for Lord Headmaster to punish him, I shall give him some warning myself.”

After he finished saying those words, that Elder Gongsun waved his large sleeve and began to fly toward the core zone of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Seeing this, the other elders did not dare to hesitate yet also did not

dare to lower their guards. They stood all around Chu Feng, placing him between them to protect him. Only then did they start to follow Elder Gongsun.

Chu Feng who had been paying attention to the details noticed that although these elders appeared to be just casually standing beside him, they were actually standing at carefully selected locations. This was a kind of protection formation. As for the center of the formation, the target of protection, was Chu Feng.

From this, two things could be determined. Firstly, they held Chu Feng in great importance. Secondly, they were deeply afraid of that Han Qingyu.

“Punishment Elder Han Qingyu, is it? It seems that the status the Han family has in the Southern Cyanwood Forest is nothing to look down upon. Chu Feng, it seems that your crisis is still unresolved.” Eggy laughed. However, her tone was that of anticipation.

“If possible, I also wish to see exactly what sort of character this Han Qingyu is.” Chu Feng smiled indifferently. He appeared to be extremely calm.

Facing this sort of situation, Chu Feng was not nervous. The only thought Chu Feng had in his mind was that the Han family, was the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s tumor. Although he had just entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, based on the importance that the Southern Cyanwood Forest held him in, it might be possible for him to eradicate this tumor.

If such a chance truly presented itself before him, then Chu Feng would definitely not let it go.

MGA: Chapter 1036 - Perhaps the Situation Is Not Good

After making their decision, Chu Feng and the elders proceeded to fly toward the Lord Headmaster’s Hall. They planned to quietly wait for Lord Headmaster’s return.

On their way there, they had also attracted the attention of many people. Especially when they passed through the plaza, the crowd who had borne witness to all that had happened all displayed astonished expressions. Their gazes were filled with amazement and confusion.

Seeing the respectful appearance and their extremely cherished treatment those management elders had toward Chu Feng, how could that possibly

resemble the treatment of a criminal. It was simply offering extremely respectful service toward a distinguished guest.

“What is happening? How come those management elders not seem to have caught Chu Feng and bring him to trial and appears more like trying to protect Chu Feng as he returns to the city?”

“Extraordinary. As I said, that Chu Feng is extraordinary. He dares to openly and fearlessly confront the Han family. He most definitely has something to rely on. Look, even those management elders don’t dare to do anything to him. This has illustrated everything. It appears that the Han family has truly met their match this time around.”

“Are you kidding? I’ve heard that this Chu Feng has come from the Southern Sea Region. What sort of background could someone from the Southern Sea Region possibly have in our Holy Land of Martialism?”

“You’re truly stupid. Who said that it’s necessary for him to have a background in order to be valued? Did you not see Chu Feng’s actions earlier? Even a management elder was incapable of catching up to him. That sort of strength at such a young age, he is simply a rare genius. I’m afraid that such a talented individual like him can only be found among the core disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“That’s right, that’s right. The Eastern Cyanwood Forest, the Western Cyanwood Forest, the Northern Cyanwood Forest and our Southern Cyanwood Forest are four subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests are all very prosperous. In the entire Cyanwood region, they are all famous for their strength. For the other subsidiary powers, how could any of them dare to be disrespectful toward them? Even those ancient and mighty powers don’t dare to do anything to them. They are nearly as respected as the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, although we are the same as them, being genuine subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, our status is not only a tier beneath the other three Cyanwood Forests. It was so much so that those non-genuine subsidiary powers look down upon us and does not put us in their eyes.”

“In this Cyanwood Region where the Cyanwood Mountain reside in, we, a grand subsidiary power, was actually degenerated to the status of a third-rate power.”

“The reason why this is the case is because our Southern Cyanwood Forest is not located in a good place. Although there are numerous people here, the number of powerful clans are truly too few. As for excellent talents, they are even fewer. This caused us to become incapable of sending outstanding talents to the Cyanwood Mountain the entire time, which in turn caused our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s status to fall by the day.”

“As for that Chu Feng, he is definitely a rare genius. Even if he is to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain, he can also qualify as a genius there. With the courage and insight he displayed earlier, he might even create a grand accomplishment for himself in the Cyanwood Mountain. This sort of genius, this sort of character, how can our Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly let him slip by? We most definitely need to foster him.”

“Hearing what you said, it truly sounds reasonable. In that case, doesn’t it mean that this youngster from the Southern Sea Region who does not have any backing will truly become a king, a hegemon in our Southern Cyanwood Forest?” The crowd began to discuss about Chu Feng spiritedly. There were all kinds of different speculations and guesses. However, the more they guessed, the more energetic they became. They even began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

After hearing the discussion of the crowd, the expressions of those who had come from the Southern Sea Region turned ugly. In order to save their own lives, they had claimed that Chu Feng was lying. Even Shen Hong whom Chu Feng had saved behaved immorally. Not only did she twist the truth, she then threw stones at Chu Feng, lying and pushing the blame onto him.

If Chu Feng was truly as those people had said, being soon to become the new hope of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and become the person who the Southern Cyanwood Forest would focus on fostering, it would be no small matter. Upon thinking about the methods Chu Feng displayed earlier, they became extremely worried.

They were worried that Chu Feng might, because of their lying and assisting the Han family, to bring about retaliation against them.

Thus, an indescribable fear began to surge in their hearts, causing them to feel extremely uneasy. There were even people that had already startled to tremble. Fear had truly instilled in them.

“Woosh woosh woosh woosh woosh.”

However, right at the moment when everyone was discussing Chu Feng spiritedly, a violent hurricane suddenly sounded from the core region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That hurricane was so powerful that even the enormous trees that reached the heaven started to shake. From within the hurricane came several figures. In the end, they intercepted Elder Gongsun and them.

These people were also management elders. However, they all had unfriendly expressions on their faces. It was so much that they displayed traces of enmity as they looked at Elder Gongsun and them.

It was especially true for that leader. His white brows were like swords. His two eyes were like that of an eagle's. His sharp figure and his appearance, he gave off an extremely fiend-like sensation.

Moreover, this person's cultivation wasn't weak either. He was actually the same as Elder Gongsun, a rank eight Martial King. The most important matter was that his hostile aura was crystal clear. This man was precisely the backbone of the Han family, the Punishment Elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Han Qingyu.

“The Punishment Elder has arrived. This is truly great. There's finally someone who can uphold justice for us now.”

“Long live the Punishment Elder, oh~~~~~”

When they saw Han Qingyu, the people of the Han family appeared as if they had seen hope before their eyes. Their low spirits instantly disappeared. There were even some people who began to cheer. They had completely ignored the other disciples and elders before their eyes. Their monstrous hegemon air started to brim once again.

“Gongsun Kuo, hand him over.” Han Qingyu spoke indifferently. There was not the slightest trace of courtesy in his words. Instead, it sounded more like a command. It was as if he was truly the ruler of this place.

“Han Qingyu, please take note of the tone you’re speaking with. You’d best not think that just because you’re the Punishment Elder you’ll truly be underneath a single person and above everyone else other than Lord Headmaster, that no one else could contend against you.”

“You’d best remember that if we are to truly compare status and position, I, Gongsun Kuo, am not underneath you.”

Elder Gongsun was evidently not someone easy to deal with. The tone he replied with contained no trace of politeness. Instead, it contained a very strong oppressive might. That formless oppressive might swept past the crowd to the west and especially those from the Han family. Those who were previously cheering and lost themselves in joy upon seeing the arrival of Han Qingyu immediately grew quiet.

“Enough of your rubbish. As the Punishment Elder, I am in charge of all the punishments in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For there to be someone who dares to commit a crime against the laws of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, I, Han Qingyu, have the full authority to handle the punishment for this matter. Hand him over immediately. Otherwise, you’d best be careful as I wouldn’t be polite anymore.” Berated Han Qingyu with overwhelming anger.

“Hahaha, what you said is indeed the truth. As the Punishment Elder, you indeed have the authority and power to handle the punishments in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, it is truly a pity. I’m afraid that I cannot hand over this man to you today. That is because even if he is handed to you, you will still be unable to handle the punishment for him.” sneered Elder Gongsun.

“Gongsun Kuo, I see that you’ve been living extremely comfortable recently. You actually dare to mess around with me, Han Qingyu. I, unable to handle the punishment? As the Punishment Elder, how can I be unable to handle the punishment of a trifling disciple?”

“Let me tell you, much less a rubbish from the Southern Sea Region, even if it is you who has broken the rules, I will be able to punish you with no delay. Move aside. Otherwise, I will imprison you right now with the crime of obstructing enforcement.”

Killing intent was already seeping out from Han Qingyu’s sharp eyes. It was clear that he had truly become angry. If Elder Gongsun still did not move aside, then he would likely really attack him.

“Hahaha, you truly have a boastful way of speaking. Very well, I too wanted to see if you dare to punish this person here.” Seeing the furious Han Qingyu, Elder Gongsun suddenly burst into a loud laughter. After his laughter, he turned to the various elders and said, “Move aside.”

Actually, these elders had already sensed Han Qingyu when he was approaching them. Thus, they created a protection formation and placed Chu Feng within it. This prevented Han Qingyu and them from being able to see Chu Feng at all. n--0vel & In

However, now that Elder Gongsun had spoken, they had no choice but to obey. They unfolded the defensive formation and revealed Chu Feng to Han Qingyu and them.

“He is.”

Exactly as Elder Gongsun and them had expected, when Han Qingyu and them saw Chu Feng’s appearance, their expressions instantly took a huge change. An expression of both shock and fear, an indescribable state of mind rushed forth in their elderly faces.

“What’s happening? Exactly what sort of identity does that Chu Feng possess for him to actually make even the Punishment Elder Han Qingyu to have restraining fear like this.”

At this moment, the number of people gathered grew more and more numerous. At the same time, the number of people who realized what had happened here earlier increased more and more too. When Han Qingyu appeared, everyone had thought that a good show was about to begin. However, never would they have imagined that even Han Qingyu, the person with the reputation of being the most vicious in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, someone who was so frightening that he would strike terror others just with the mention of his name, would give off such an expression after seeing Chu Feng.

Compared to the surprise of the crowd, the people who were most nervous at this moment were those from the Han family. The reason why their Han family members dared to do as they wish with no care for the laws in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was all because they were relying on the arrogant and despotic rule of Han Qingyu.

Originally, after Han Qingyu appeared, they all thought that Chu Feng would definitely be killed and no one would be able to save his life. The honor of their Han family would once again return. They would also display to everyone what sort of consequence they would receive should they dare to go against the Han family. Moreover, it would show everyone that it was their Han family that were the masters of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, when their support pillar, Han Qingyu, saw Chu Feng, he too displayed that sort of expression. This caused the hearts of the people from the Han family to grow cold. At this moment, several thoughts revolved in their minds: perhaps the situation was not good.

MGA: Chapter 1037 - The Sudden Emergence of the Han Family

“It’s actually him? Your Lordship, what should we do?” After seeing Chu Feng, the management elders of the Han family all became flustered. One by one, they began to send voice transfers to Han Qingyu asking him what to do.

“What should we do? Follow the rules, that’s what.”

“When the emperor breaks the law, he shall be charged the same as the ordinary people. And him, he is but a mere disciple.” Suddenly, a determined expression flashed past Han Qingyu’s eyes. He then loudly shouted. The panic expression that he displayed earlier completely vanished. He pointed to Chu Feng who was behind Elder Gongsun and said, “Men, capture Chu Feng.”

“Yes.” Hearing Han Qingyu’s words, the management elders of the Han family immediately grew courageous. They truly began to rush toward Chu Feng in an aggressive manner.

“Who dares?” Before the group of Han family elders arrived before Chu Feng, Elder Gongsun angrily shouted. After his shout of anger sounded, an energy ripple appeared. The energy ripple directly knocked back that group of approaching Han family management elders.

“Set up the formation.” Seeing this, the elders that had spread apart once again returned to set up their formation and protected Chu Feng within it.

“Gongsun Kuo, are you planning to obstruct my Punishment Department’s enforcement of the law?” said Han Qingyu angrily.

“The enforcement of the law is determined by the target. This Chu Feng is someone who Lord Headmaster wanted. Not to mention that you’re only the Punishment Elder, today, even if you’re a celestial emperor, you’d best not think that you’ll be able to touch a single hair of his.” said Elder Gongsun with a cold tone. He refused to yield in the slightest.

“Gongsun Kuo, do you truly think that you’ll be able to contend against me?” Han Qingyu’s eyes suddenly narrowed. A smile of disdain appeared on the corners of his mouth.

“To be honest, I have truly never placed you in my eyes.” Seeing this, Elder Gongsun also coldly smiled. After that, his robe began to sway up and down. A boundless aura began emit from his body.

In an instant, the sky had turned from day to night and gales began to flow in the air. Rank eight Martial King, that sort of cultivation could be said to be at the peak of Martial King. Although it was greatly inferior to Martial Emperors, it was still extremely frightening.

“Hum.”

After spreading out his aura, Elder Gongsun flipped over his palm. An azure colored spiked club appeared in his hand. n-)o./V/)e/-L--b--l()n

This spiked club had an extremely domineering appearance. It was very inconsistent with the scholarly air that Elder Gongsun displayed. However, although its appearance was inconsistent, after this spiked club appeared, Elder Gongsun’s entire personal aura surged.

This was a true Royal Armament. Regardless of what its appearance was, the king level martial energy as well as the might that it displayed was thoroughly displayed in the hands of Elder Gongsun, a rank eight Martial King.

“Woosh.” Suddenly, the Royal Armament in Elder Gongsun’s hand was abruptly waved. Immediately, the heaven and earth started shaking. The oppressive might was spread all over. Elder Gongsun had taken the initiative to attack Han Qingyu.

This attack of his was no small matter. Practically no one was able to clearly see his attack. However, they were all intimidated by the powerful oppressive might displayed by the attack. Without mentioning those elders and disciples

underneath, even the management elders in the air felt the enormous pressure from the attack.

However, even when faced with such an attack, that Han Qingyu had a sneer on his face. Suddenly, his sword brows creased. A cold light flashed past his eyes and an explosion sounded from within his body. With him as the center, a ferocious energy ripple burst forth.

“Rumble.” That energy ripple simply swept through everything in its path. It was unstoppable. Everywhere that it passed, even the firm and stable airspace was shattered. Like shattered lens, they fluttered in this pitch-black world.

Even the attack that Elder Gongsun launched using his Royal Armament was unable to withstand a single blow before this energy ripple; it actually disintegrated in an instant.

However, the most frightening thing was not this. After that energy ripple defeated Elder Gongsun’s attack, it actually directly swept through Elder Gongsun.

“Wuuwa~~~”

[1. Forgot to mention before, wuuwa and the like is the sound effect of being hit, damaged, etc.]

Before this energy ripple, Elder Gongsun, a grand rank eight Martial King, was actually unable to withstand it. Like an extremely frail scarecrow meeting an unstoppable hurricane, Elder Gongsun vomited out a mouthful of blood and was sent flying.

“Wuuwa~~~”

“Eeahhh~~”

After passing through Elder Gongsun, that energy ripple continued to sweep past the various other elders who were protecting Chu Feng. As even Elder Gongsun was incapable of withstanding this energy ripple, those management elders were naturally incapable of withstanding it either.

As bursts of blood were sprayed out in the air, the elders that were protecting Chu Feng started to fall from the sky like kites with their strings cut off. All of

them were seriously injured. Some among them who had weak strength had even lost consciousness on the spot with life and death undetermined.

In merely a blink of an eye, all of these elders who were in the sky and protecting Chu Feng were burst away by the energy ripple. Only Chu Feng remained.

“Heavens. The Punishment Elder is actually this powerful! With only a single strike, he actually defeated Elder Gongsun who is also a rank eight Martial King.” Seeing this scene, the crowd were all shocked beyond belief and became stupefied.

“That’s wrong. That aura is different from usual. Elder Han Qingyu appeared to no longer be a rank eight Martial King.” However, there were also elders with good eyesight that discovered that something was amiss.

“Han Qingyu, you’ve actually stepped into the ranks of a rank nine Martial King?” At this moment, the voice of Elder Gongsun sounded. The current Elder Gongsun had a head of disheveled hair and body of severed clothings. His entire body was covered with blood and his aura very weak. The air that he currently displayed was very feeble. It could be said that he had been battered and exhausted. He was already someone who was greatly injured. However, he still rapidly flew over and once again stepped before Chu Feng, blocking him.

“Hahaha, you ought to know the gap between you and me now, right? You, a mere rank eight Martial King, is unworthy of contending against me.”

Han Qingyu burst into a loud laughter. However, he had also indirectly acknowledged Elder Gongsun’s question. The current him was indeed no longer a rank eight Martial King and instead a rank nine Martial King.

“Heavens, Punishment Elder has already reached rank nine Martial King? In that case, isn’t his strength the same as Lord Headmaster’s?”

“No wonder, no wonder. So that’s the reason why this Han Qingyu dares to act this arrogant. So it was actually because his cultivation is already on par with Lord Headmaster. Adding on the strength of his Han family, I fear that even Lord Headmaster would be unable to do anything to him in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

When Han Qingyu acknowledged his cultivation, the numerous elders and disciples present all displayed death-gray complexions. An indescribable anxiety surged forth their faces.

The Han family was very powerful. This caused them to be met with all kinds of sufferings. The only person who could contain Han Qingyu was Lord Headmaster. However, as Han Qingyu's cultivation was now at the same level as Lord Headmaster, it meant that even Lord Headmaster would be unable to control him. How could the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest possibly bear this news?

They had already realized that the following days would be even darker and they would have to live under the oppression of the Han family for eternity.

"Haha, I truly never imagined that Lord Han Qingyu's strength has already reached this sort of state. Now, in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, who dares to disrespect our Han family? Hahahaha..."

Compared to the other people, the people of the Han family who had uneasy expressions earlier burst into joy. Their excited emotions filled their faces without any concealment. It was as if they had already become the rulers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

"Gongsun Kuo, move aside now and I'll spare your life. Otherwise, do not blame me for not putting our old friendship in mind and being blunt toward you." Han Qingyu sneered.

"Blunt? I wish to see exactly how you're going to be blunt. If you wished to harm Chu Feng today, you must first pass through me, Gongsun Kuo." Even though he knew that he was no match, Elder Gongsun did not cower before Han Qingyu. Instead, an aura of fearlessness before death rushed forth from his weak body.

"Elder Gongsun, this junior truly appreciates your kindness. However, this matter was caused by this junior. Please allow this junior to be the one to settle it." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded from behind Elder Gongsun.

MGA: Chapter 1038 - Are You Tired of Living?

"Chu Feng, you..."

Hearing what Chu Feng had said, Elder Gongsun was startled. He did not imagine that in this critical moment of life and death, Chu Feng would not hide behind him and instead courageously stand out. This sort of quality in character was indeed beyond his expectation.

“Elder Gongsun, this matter is unrelated to all of you. Since it is I who has caused this calamity, it should be left for me to assume the responsibility. However, I must still trouble you with this; please help me take care of this friend of mine. This matter is completely unrelated to him.”

Chu Feng handed Li Lei who was over his shoulder to Elder Gongsun. Then, without waiting for Elder Gongsun’s reaction, Chu Feng walked forward and, with a calm smile, said to Han Qingyu. “It is I who have killed the people of your Han family. If you wish to do anything, do it all to me.”

“Brat, you have guts. However, I believe that you ought to know that Lord Headmaster had determined you to be the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. You must’ve assumed that I would not dare to do anything to you, that’s why you’re this courageous, right?”

Han Qingyu started to inspect Chu Feng as he said those words. However, the killing intent in his eyes was even more clear. Suddenly, he angrily shouted and, with an enraged tone, said.

“Let me tell you, if this is what you’re thinking, then you are gravely mistaken. Today, no one is capable of saving you. Even if you’re the person that Lord Headmaster wanted, as long as you dared to kill those of my Han family, I will still kill you without delay.”

“Heh, you can think whatever you want to think.” Chu Feng smiled once again. He did not have the slightest fear in his face. Chu Feng was very good at determining what someone was thinking from their body gestures and facial expressions. He had already determined that, although this Han Qingyu was an arrogant hegemon, based on the reaction that he had when he first saw Chu Feng, he was able to determine that there was restraining fear of Lord Headmaster in the depths of Han Qingyu’s heart.

He had defeated management elders Elder Gongsun and them with his absolute power and appeared to be completely determined to kill Chu Feng.

However, in reality, he only wished to punish them as to set an example for others so that he could preserve his Han family’s dignity. Furthermore, if he

was to truly capture Chu Feng, he might not necessarily be daring enough to kill him. At the very most, he would torment and scare Chu Feng.

Thus, from the way Chu Feng saw things, if he was to continue to allow Elder Gongsun and them to protect him, Elder Gongsun and them would continue to suffer torments. As they were management elders, if they were to be beaten up by another before this many disciples, their dignity and honor would be severely damaged.

Instead of that, it was better for Chu Feng to step forward at an earlier time. Even if he was to receive torment and humiliation, he would at least be able to not implicate Elder Gongsun and them.

After all, Chu Feng had grown up being despised, bullied and humiliated by others. Thus, he did not fear being humiliated. That was because as long as he could live, he would one day return all the suffering and humiliation ten-fold to those who had done that to him and trample them underneath his foot.

“Chu Feng, today is the day of your death.” Han Qingyu coldly shouted. As he said those words, he had spread out his rank nine Martial King’s oppressive might causing the empty sky to tremble unceasingly.

However, even though the sky had started to rock, Chu Feng continued to firmly stand there. Toward the words that Han Qingyu had spoken, Chu Feng merely ignored them and continued to have an indifferent smile on his face.

“Bastard, you dare to continue smiling? Kneel down and admit your mistake!” Chu Feng’s action had enraged Han Qingyu. Han Qingyu waved his sleeve. The oppressive might that had covered this region of space turned into a sharp blade and flew toward Chu Feng’s legs.

“Puu”

“Puu”

As the blade flew past, two bursts of blood sprayed out from Chu Feng’s legs. The areas that blade sliced past exposed Chu Feng’s eerie white bones.

“Stomp, stomp.”

Even though this was the case, Chu Feng’s body merely slightly swayed. He actually did not kneel down. Instead, he continued to stand there firmly. There

was not even the slightest trace of pain on his face. It was as if he could not sense the pain from his legs.

The thing that was most shocking was that even after Chu Feng received Han Qingyu's attack, he actually continued to smile. He looked to Han Qingyu and said, "You want me to kneel? You are not qualified."

"Little bastard from the Southern Sea Region. You said that I am not qualified, is it? Very well. Today, I shall make you kneel to me on your own accord."

Han Qingyu was so enraged by Chu Feng's actions that he started to gnash his teeth. However, even though this was the case, he did not try to kill Chu Feng. Instead, with an intention from him, several blades formed from his oppressive might flew past the sky and left numerous bloody wounds on Chu Feng's body.

Han Qingyu's actions had instead increased Chu Feng's confidence. He was now almost completely certain that Han Qingyu did not dare to kill him. Otherwise, with Han Qingyu's disposition, he would most definitely not go through this much effort in trying to make him kneel and would instead directly kill him.

After grasping his opponent's weakness, the stubborn Chu Feng would naturally not give in. Instead, he loudly said, "You wish for me to voluntarily kneel to you? In your dreams."

"I shall see how long you can continue to show off." Han Qingyu was no ordinary character either. The reason why he wanted Chu Feng to kneel before all these people was so that he could retrieve his Han family's lost honor. Yet now, this Chu Feng actually refused his command before all these people. This was equivalent to giving him a slap in the face before all of them.

Thus, he would naturally not let Chu Feng off lightly. He had made a firm resolution to make Chu Feng kneel to him today. Thus, with an intention, the powerful energy that he controlled began to torment Chu Feng.

Regardless of how tough Chu Feng was, he was unable to beat the repeated torment from a rank nine Martial King. In merely a blink of an eye, Chu Feng's body became badly mutilated. He was now covered with blood all over. Other than his face, there was no other place on him that wasn't injured.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng continued to stand there motionlessly. He did not have the slightest intention to kneel down to Han Qingyu.

“Kneel, if you still refuse to kneel, I shall kill you.” Chu Feng’s ability to endure caused Han Qingyu to be unable to bear it anymore. He shouted explosively and stopped tormenting Chu Feng. Instead, he emitted his king level martial power and turned it into tens of thousands of weapons. These weapons all charged toward Chu Feng.

“Crap. Could this old man truly be planning to kill you?”

Seeing the tens of thousands of weapons that contained boundless destructive power that were flying toward Chu Feng, Eggy who was always calm started to panic. That was because this was completely different from the blades created from oppressive might from earlier. Although those blades were powerful, they were not fatal. However, the tens of thousands of weapons are able to easily behead Chu Feng.

“I am unable to ascertain whether he is planning to kill me. However, I am certain that he will not be able to kill me today.”

However, when faced with the fatal attack, Chu Feng had an expression of certainty on his face. He did not dodge the incoming attack; instead, he stood there and quietly waited for the attack of tens of thousands of weapons charging toward him. On the corners of his mouth was an incomparably confident smile.

“Stop immediately.”

As expected, right at this moment of imminent peril, an aged yet unflustered voice suddenly sounded in the sky.

After that voice sounded, a layer of formless energy appeared before Chu Feng. This energy charged toward the tens of thousands of weapons.

“Rumble.” Before that formless energy, the tens of thousands of weapons formed from Han Qingyu’s oppressive might was actually unable to withstand a single blow. Instantly, they were all shattered. Even Han Qingyu was affected by the energy and ended up retreating several meters backward. n--
OvelbIn

“Heavens, this is?” Seeing the scene in the sky, practically everyone present were stupefied. Even Han Qingyu was of no exception.

“Little friend, I’ve let you suffer.” Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied by the sudden occurrence, an old man suddenly appeared before Chu Feng.

This old man had snow-like white hair and a very amiable appearance. However, he had appeared with no sound, it was as if he had suddenly appeared in the middle of the air. Standing before Chu Feng, his strength was incomprehensibly strong.

However, the thing that shocked Chu Feng the most was the aura emitted by this elder. This aura was extremely powerful. It was an aura above that of Martial Kings. Yet, to Chu Feng’s great surprise, although it was so powerful that it was completely different from that of Martial Kings, it was not the aura of a Martial Emperor. This was an aura above that of Martial Kings yet below that of Martial Emperors.

At the same time when Chu Feng was attentively looking at the old man, the old man was also attentively looking at Chu Feng. At the moment when the old man appeared, he had a smile on his face. However, after he saw the bloodied state that Chu Feng was in, he was immediately enraged.

“Han Qingyu, are you tired of living?” Suddenly, the old man turned around, raised his hand and directly flipped and smashed the rank nine Martial King Han Qingyu to the ground.

MGA: Chapter 1039 - Half Martial Emperor Level

“Wuwa.”

That white haired old man’s palm strike was no small matter. Han Qingyu was smashed downward and, like a sword, he severed several large trees that connected to the heavens. Only then did he smash to the ground.

Dust soared into the sky after Han Qingyu smashed into the ground. The earthquake began to subside. A deep crater appeared before everyone’s eyes. As that large crater began to expand, several more large trees toppled over.

“Lord Headmaster.” Everything that occurred was too sudden. Only after Han Qingyu was smashed to the ground did everyone notice that the old man who had smashed him down to the ground with a single palm strike and was standing before Chu Feng was actually their Lord Headmaster.

“Congratulations Lord Headmaster for successfully breaking through to Half Martial Emperor level and becoming rank one Half Martial Emperor.” After seeing the aura emitted by the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the various elders present were all overjoyed. Regardless of whether they were standing in the air or standing on the ground, they all immediately knelt down and saluted the headmaster.

After this, the disciples managed to react and hurriedly knelt down to salute to the headmaster too. At the same time, they loudly shouted words of congratulations. Moreover, the majority of them had expressions of excitement on their faces.

However, compared to the other elders and disciples, though the Han family’s elders and disciples also kneeled down and were shouting words of congratulations, they did not have excited expressions on their faces. Instead, they had expressions of panic and unrest.

That was because regardless of what cultivation their Lord Headmaster currently had, it remained true that a single palm strike from Lord Headmaster had swatted Han Qingyu down from the sky. This had shown that Chu Feng was indeed extremely important. Otherwise, Lord Headmaster wouldn’t have gone that far to attack the Punishment Elder for him. Likely, their Han family would truly have been met with calamity this time around.

“Half Martial Emperor, Eggy, what sort of level is that?” Compared to the others, the thing that Chu Feng focused upon was not the arrival of this Lord Headmaster. Instead, it was this Lord Headmaster’s cultivation.

That was because before the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster arrived, Chu Feng had already faintly sensed that a powerful aura was approaching him. That aura was not something that Chu Feng had sensed for himself. Instead, it was deliberately sent to him by that person. It appeared that that person was deliberately trying to tell Chu Feng to not be afraid as he would immediately arrive to protect him.

At that time, Chu Feng had already guessed that the person rushing toward him was likely the Lord Headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was the reason why Chu Feng was able to remain so fearless.

As for Chu Feng's current surprise, it was the cultivation of this Lord Headmaster. Chu Feng had felt that it was very strange to begin with. This Lord Headmaster's aura was completely different from that of Martial Kings. It was an aura above that of Martial Kings. However, it was also completely different from the aura of Martial Emperors.

This caused Chu Feng to be confused. Logically, the realm above Martial King was Martial Emperor. However, this Lord Headmaster's cultivation was between that of Martial King and Martial Emperor. In other words, he was stronger than Martial Kings but weaker than Martial Emperors. This sort of special aura had caused Chu Feng to be very confused.

However, when everyone started shouting words of congratulations and 'Half Martial Emperor,' Chu Feng suddenly came to a realization. It turned out that this Lord Headmaster was a Half Martial Emperor however, never had Chu Feng ever heard of such a cultivation level. Thus, he immediately asked Eggy for guidance.

"This... actually, the level differentiations that you all have here is completely different from our Asura Spirit World. It could be said that we exist in two completely different cultivation levels. The reason why I mentioned to you before that I had the cultivation of a Martial Emperor in the past was merely an assessment of my strength."

"Actually, in the past, I had deliberately inquired about many things regarding your world due to curiosity. This naturally included the cultivation levels you all have here."

"From a very powerful senior, I learned about some of the cultivation levels you all have. However, I have never heard about Half Martial Emperor cultivation level." Eggy shook her head. A bewildered expression was hanging on her extremely beautiful face.

"Based on their reactions, it appears that they are somewhat accustomed to this so-called Half Martial Emperor level. It appears that the Holy Land of Martialism is indeed different from the Eastern Sea Region. The things they know here are a lot more than we do. It seems that we would have to discard

the knowledge that we had determined to be truth in the past and accept new knowledge.”

Chu Feng cast his gaze to the people below. A faint excitement appeared in his eyes. That was because Chu Feng was fond of expanding his knowledge. At the very least, it meant that he was improving.

“Boom.” Right at this moment, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster suddenly opened his palm. A boundless suction rushed forth from his palm. It sucked Han Qingyu who had been smashed deep into the crater back into the air.

“Cough cough cough...” The current Han Qingyu was in a disheveled state with a face covered with dust. Above the dust was some dark black colored substance that seemed like solidified liquid. It was clearly his blood. The palm strike from Lord Headmaster was no simple matter.

“Lord Headmaster, you, you, you’ve... reached a breakthrough?” Even though his face was covered with dust that caused his appearance to be undeterminable, one could still tell from his flickering gaze how deeply frightened the current Han Qingyu was.

Regardless of how oppressive and awe-inspiring he was earlier, the current him before Lord Headmaster was like a lone wolf that had encountered a fierce tiger. All of the might that he had displayed earlier vanished like smoke in thin air. The only thing that remained was fear that emerged from the bottom of his heart.

“Han Qingyu, you truly have some extreme nerve. You actually dared to attack someone that I requested for. You truly do not put me, your headmaster, in mind. Have you gotten tired of living?”

Although Lord Headmaster appeared to be very amiable, a threatening anger as well as an inviolable awe were being emitted from him. That sort of sensation had caused all the spectators to tremble. As for Han Qingyu, there’s less of a need to mention what he was feeling.

“Lord... Lord Headmaster, I did not intentionally oppose you. There’s honestly a reason for this. This child killed many people from my Han family for no reason or cause. As the Punishment Elder, I had merely given him a lesson. Lord Headmaster, if you do not believe me, you can go and ask them. They

had all seen what had happened.” Han Qingyu hurriedly explained. As he said those words, he pointed his finger to the people down below.

However, after being pointed at by Han Qingyu’s finger, the people down below were instantly frightened. They either hurriedly moved aside or lowered their head and didn’t speak. They did not wish to be pulled into this fatal dispute for no reason at all.

“Gongsun Kuo, what exactly happened here?” Hearing these words, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster frowned. He did not bother to pay attention to Han Qingyu and instead turned to Elder Gongsun and asked.

“Lord Headmaster, there is an error to what Han Qingyu had said. It is not the whole truth. Exactly who had wronged in this matter, it would be best for Lord Headmaster to determine it.” Seeing this, the already seriously injured Elder Gongsun did not bother to care about Han Qingyu. He walked up and narrated what had happened to the Lord Headmaster in full details.

He who was hostile against Han Qingyu to begin with would naturally not causally explain what had happened. Instead, he began to add details to the story. Not only did he mention what had happened today, he even spoke of all kinds of wicked conduct the Han family had done in the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the past.

After knowing what had happened, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster frowned even deeper. He closed his eyes and gently stroked his snow white beard. It appeared as if he had entered into deep contemplation.

At this was happening, not a single person dared to utter a sound. They did not even dare to breathe loudly. Other than the sound of wind blowing on the leaves, not even the birds made any noise. It was strangely quiet.

After a long time, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster slowly opened his eyes. A decisive determination flashed past his pair of deep eyes.

“Woosh.”

Suddenly, he waved his large sleeve. He first emitted his special and powerful aura outward. Then, with a thunder-like voice, he shouted.

“Han Qingyu, as the Punishment Elder, you handle matters unjustly. Relying on the fact that you possess the authority, you deliberately favored the Han family, allowing them to behave unscrupulously. By the law of the Heavens, this cannot be tolerated.”

“As for the Han family, you relied on Han Qingyu’s protection and became undisciplined and out of control. In my Southern Cyanwood Forest, you have committed all kinds of unimaginable crimes. Your overflowing sin soars into the sky. You have gravely affected the regulation system of my Southern Cyanwood Forest and damaged the cultivation environment of our elders and disciples.”

“On the account that the Han family had once provided meritorious service to my Southern Cyanwood Forest, I will not look further into this matter today. However, the wicked conduct of the Han family must be put to a stop immediately. You are not allowed to conduct evil again.”

“Thus, I declare that I will expel all of the Han family out of my Southern Cyanwood Forest. In the future, no descendants of the Han family are allowed half a step into the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Anyone who refuses to follow this decision of mine shall be killed without exception.”

MGA: Chapter 1040 - The Hope of the Southern Cyanwood Forest

“Lord Headmaster, please be lenient. Please look upon how our Han family were loyal and devoted to the Southern Cyanwood Forest for so many years. Lord Headmaster, we beg of you, please give us another chance.”

Hearing Lord Headmaster’s words, Han Qingyu and the rest of the Han family members were instantly stunned. It was as if a giant hammer that weighed millions of catties was being dropped on them, smashing them to a stupefied state.

To expel all of the Han family members from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and ban all Han family descendants from stepping half a step into the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the future, was simply too ruthless. Not only did it instantly eradicate all the power that the Han family had accumulated in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it even cut off the escape route of the Han family. This caused the Han family members to truly be incapable of accepting it.

“Lord Headmaster, although the Han family is at fault, they have, after all, provided countless meritorious services to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. They have also sent many talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain for our Southern Cyanwood Forest. How about we have them amended for their past mistakes and give them another chance?” It was not only the Han family that was begging for forgiveness, there were even some elders begging the Lord Headmaster on behalf of the Han family.

Although the tyranny of the Han family in the Southern Cyanwood Forest was something that many people loathed, the Han family was actually very useful for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The Han family was a big clan. Although they had borrowed the resources of the Southern Cyanwood Forest to cultivate their young, they had also provided many outstanding talents for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

For example, among the most outstanding disciples in the Southern Cyanwood Forest now, close to a third of them were from the Han family. Before Chu Feng arrived at the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the several most powerful disciples were all from the Han family. From this, one could tell the importance the Han family possessed for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Regardless of how outrageous their crimes were, they had indeed contributed quite a bit to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. If the Han family was to be truly expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and have their relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest severed, it would be an enormous loss for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Thus, although many of the elders disliked the Han family, when considering the greater picture, they did not wish for the Han family to leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because the Holy Land of Martialism was filled with powers. If the Han family was to be expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they would still be able to easily join another power. If they were to join a power that is antagonistic against the Southern Cyanwood Forest, then wouldn't it be an extreme loss for the Southern Cyanwood Forest?

“All of you, shut up.” The begging of the various elders actually angered the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster. As he shouted those words of anger, the heaven and earth even shook.

His voice was extremely loud and clear. Even the sky appeared like it was about to shatter. As for the people present, they all received a strong shock. After this loud shout, everyone shut their mouths tightly. No one dared to utter a word. That was because they had sensed the determination Lord Headmaster had in expelling the Han family from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“I have said this before, anyone who refuses to follow this decision of mine shall be killed with no exception. Could it be that I must repeat myself?” The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster cast his sharp gaze at everyone. This time around, no one dared to say anything anymore. That was because they knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s elder would always stand firm by what he says. If anyone was to dare to say anything back, they might really be killed by him.

Just like this, the Han family that had tyrannized the Southern Cyanwood Forest was completely expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest on this day. Whether it was the Punishment Elder Han Qingyu or those outstanding disciples the Southern Cyanwood Forest had nourished for many years and planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year, as long as they were from the Han family, they were all expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

There were actually people who had anticipated this day. That was because regardless of how powerful the Han family was, their manner of conduct in the past years was truly too excessive. The current Han family already had the idea of seizing the power of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and becoming the rulers themselves. This was something that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster could not tolerate.

However, before today, no one would have thought that the fuse that would lead to the expulsion of the Han family from the Southern Cyanwood Forest was actually a youngster from the Southern Sea Region. There was no doubt that after today, Chu Feng’s name would be spread through the vast Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because he had truly created a shocking major event.

At this moment, Chu Feng was in the Headmaster’s Palace Hall. He had completely recovered from his injuries. However, as he was alone in the dazzling and luxurious palace hall, it appeared to be somewhat lonely.

It was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster who had invited Chu Feng to this place. However, because the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had personally gone to expel those from the Han family and put in office a new Punishment Elder and other elders, this ended up taking quite some time. Due to that, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had been unable to be present with Chu Feng the entire time.

"Creak~~~" At last, the palace hall's entrance that had been shut the entire time was opened. An elderly figure appeared from the entrance. It was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster.

"Little friend Chu Feng, I'm sorry for the delay. An urgent matter that I must take care of had occurred. I ended up making you wait for a long time." Seeing Chu Feng, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster smiled. However, his face was filled with an apologetic expression.

"Lord Headmaster, this disciple is truly undeserving of your apology." Chu Feng hurriedly got up and courteously greeted the headmaster. No matter what, he had joined the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, he was already a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. When faced with the Lord Headmaster, how could he dare to be rude? Moreover, this Lord Headmaster was the person that had saved him.

"Sigh, there's no need for you to be this courteous. Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to treat me as your elder, much less the headmaster. If possible, I wish for you to treat me as if I'm your friend."

"My name is Sikong Zhaixing. Little friend Chu Feng, you can call me by my name." Said the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster with a smile on his face. His attitude was extremely amiable.

Although it was Chu Feng's honor for the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster to say those words to him, but as Chu Feng was, after all, a disciple, he ended up being a bit baffled. That was because with his status, how could he possibly address the Lord Headmaster by his name?

However, after thinking about it, a bright idea suddenly came to light in Chu Feng's head. With a respectful yet not overly respectful tone, Chu Feng courteously said to Sikong Zhaixing. "Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to Senior Sikong."

“Haha, very well. Although you’re still addressing me as senior, it’s much more pleasant to the ear than being addressed as Lord Headmaster.” The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster laughed loudly. He appeared to be very happy. He then inspected Chu Feng with a concerned gaze and asked, “Little friend Chu Feng, how is your body’s recovery?”

“Senior, it is all thanks to the medicinal pellets that you’ve given me. Chu Feng’s injuries has already healed.” Chu Feng said.

“That’s great.” The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster nodded. He then said, “Little friend Chu Feng, I ended up letting you suffer today.”

“Senior has already upheld justice for Chu Feng. Even if junior has to suffer a bit, it is worth it.” Chu Feng replied.

“Little friend Chu Feng, that Han family has done malicious things in my Southern Cyanwood Forest for many years. Yet, I’ve neither bothered to hear nor care about their conduct. Might you have thought that I am muddleheaded, incompetent and unworthy of being the headmaster?” Sikong Zhaixing asked.

“No. Senior Sikong, I felt that you most definitely have a special intention for not disciplining the Han family till now.” Chu Feng shook his head. Although he only knew the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster for a very short while, Chu Feng did not see this Sikong Zhaixing as a muddleheaded person. Instead, he appeared extremely capable.

“Heh, little friend Chu Feng, you’re flattering me. It cannot be said that I have a special intention. However, it is true that I have my own selfish motives.”

“As the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, how could I not know about the conduct of the Han family?”

“However, why did I not care about them? That is because I still have to rely on the Han family. The Han family is a large family with a long history in this area. They were originally a regional power. Due to forming ties with one of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s elder and setting up an agreement with him, they ended up sending a portion of their outstanding descendants to our Southern Cyanwood Forest for cultivation.”

“This had been the way for many years. Other than sending disciples to our Southern Cyanwood Forest, the Han family would train their members

themselves. They absolutely refused to allow the people from the Han family to join other powers.”

“The reason the Han family was like that appeared to be because they were complying with the agreement their elder had with our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s elder. However, it was actually because the Han family is incapable of separating themselves from the cultivation resources of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. If they were to go to another power, it would be extremely difficult for the Han family to attain their current status. It would be even more difficult for them to try to stealthily transfer that power’s cultivation resources into the Han family.”

“As for the reason why I had turned a blind eye to the conducts of the Han family, it is not because I wanted to comply to the agreement from our senior. Instead, it’s because our Southern Cyanwood Forest was also separating from the Han family.”

“Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has its origin in the Cyanwood Mountain. It is a genuine [1. By genuine, they mean that it is a subsidiary power set up the the Cyanwood Mountain themselves, not a power that became a subsidiary power to the Cyanwood Mountain afterwards.]subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. The reason why the Southern Cyanwood Forest was constructed in this region is so that we could search for outstanding talents to send to the Cyanwood Mountain. Our purpose is to provide a steady flow of outstanding younger generation to our Cyanwood Mountain so that its glory could continue onward.”

“However, this place possesses many powers. Furthermore, talents were limited. Perhaps there are people who were considered to be pretty talented in this region. However, when we send them to the Cyanwood Mountain, it is extremely rare for them to be not looked down upon.”

“Although the conduct of the Han family is excessive, when compared to the other people, the Han family’s younger generations’ talent is relatively good. Every year, they are capable of providing a portion of outstanding disciples for our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“This allowed our Southern Cyanwood Forest to be able to send more or less some talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain. Although when compared to the other three Cyanwood Forests, both the quantity and quality of our disciples are greatly inferior. However, it is still, at a whole, passable.”

“However, if we are to not have the Han family. I’m afraid that the number of disciples our Southern Cyanwood Forest is capable of sending to the Cyanwood Mountain would greatly decrease. At that time, our Southern Cyanwood Forest, a genuine subsidiary power to the Cyanwood Mountain, would provide even less talented individuals to the Cyanwood Mountain than the non-genuine subsidiary powers. We would lose so much face that we’ll be unable to hold our heads up anymore.”

When mentioning this matter, Sikong Zhaixing displayed an expression of helplessness. As for Chu Feng, after he knew about the whole story, he also began to feel very apologetic. Regardless of what Sikong Zhaixing’s intention was, the Han family had been expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of him. He felt that he had unknowingly done a thing that caused great loss to the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“However, the reason why I am so determined in expelling the Han family from our Southern Cyanwood Forest is because I’ve already seen the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for that hope, it is you.” Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing spoke again. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with contained a different kind of sensation. It was a gaze filled with enormous expectations.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1041 - The Grand Martial Emperor - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1041 - The Grand Martial Emperor

MGA: Chapter 1041 - The Grand Martial Emperor

“Senior Sikong, you...”

Seeing Sikong Zhaixing’s gaze that was filled with expectations, Chu Feng felt a bit at a loss.

Even though Chu Feng had already known beforehand that Sikong Zhaixing had taken note of him and regarded him highly because he managed to break through the formation outside of the Heavenly Road’s exit and ended up having all those management elders to search for him.

However, Chu Feng had never imagined that Sikong Zhaixing’s expectation of him was that high. Even though this was something good for Chu Feng, it still gave Chu Feng some pressure.

If Chu Feng was to fail to live up to Sikong Zhaixing's expectations and fail to become successful in the Cyanwood Mountain, a place filled with geniuses and possessed even Divine Bodies, then the Southern Cyanwood Mountain that had already given up on the backing of the Han family might truly be reduced to becoming inferior to even those non-genuine subsidiary powers.

"Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to worry. This is my decision. It is, as a matter of fact, unrelated with you."

"It has truly been a very long time since our Southern Cyanwood Forest managed to obtain a younger generation as outstanding as yourself. It could be said that ever since the Southern Cyanwood Forest was established in this place, we have never once obtained a younger generation as outstanding as yourself."

"Did you know that our Southern Cyanwood Forest was established at the same time as the other three Cyanwood Forests. Our very First Lord Headmaster from back then, regardless of whether it was his martial strength or his influence, they were both above the other three headmasters."

"Back then, he had the priority in selecting which of the four regions to establish his Cyanwood Forest. However, he ended up selecting this place. Moreover, he personally created that formation outside of the Heavenly Road's exit."

"Back then, many people did not understand why he did such a thing. That was because back then, this region was already the worst among the four regions. Other than controlling the Southern Sea Region's Heavenly Road's exit, there is nothing special about this place. It could be said that it's an extremely small and desolate place without anything."

"However, our First Lord Headmaster said that someone who would shock the entire Holy Land of Martialism will eventually appear in this place. He wished for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to send this person to the Cyanwood Mountain and have this extraordinary person put the name Cyanwood Mountain on him."

"Many years have passed. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest have also changed headmasters many times now. However, not a single outstanding disciple has appeared yet. It was so much that because we have provided way too few excellent disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain and not a single one of them managed to make a name for themselves there."

“Our Southern Cyanwood Forest is now very much inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests. It was so much that even those non-genuine subsidiary powers look down upon us now. The supplements that the Cyanwood Mountain send to us every year has also started becoming less and less. Not only is there an enormous gap between us and the other three Cyanwood Forests, we have already fallen so low that we’re equivalent to those third-rate powers now. Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has been completely reduced to a laughingstock by others.”

“Actually, I too was unable to understand this in the past. I did not understand why our First Lord Headmaster would select this place. With the strength that he had back then, he could undoubtedly pick the best region and would’ve allowed us, the younger generations, to obtain better treatment. Why did he decide to select this place?”

“Before I met you, I had been unable to understand his reasoning the entire time. However, when I saw you exiting out from the Heavenly Road’s exit by yourself and even break through the formation left by our First Lord Headmaster, I suddenly came to an understanding.”

“I finally understand what our First Lord Headmaster meant by those words.” When he said to this point, Sikong Zhaixing once again cast his gaze to Chu Feng. He said, “The purpose of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is not the same as the other three Cyanwood Forests. It is not as simple as just delivering a large quantity of excellent disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year.”

“The purpose of our Southern Cyanwood Forest is to deliver a single grand and outstanding talent to the Cyanwood Mountain, a person that could affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism. And I... I believe that this person is you.”

“It is fine for you to think that I’m fantasizing. It is even fine for you to think that I’ve gone crazy. However, from the way I see it, you are the hope of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. The purpose of our Southern Cyanwood Forest being constructed in this place is all for you. And now that we’ve managed to wait till your arrival, everything else is of no importance anymore.”

“No matter what you think, no matter if you’re willing or not, I would still exhaust all my ability and everything that we have to cultivate you.”

“Wow, we’ve truly struck gold. This old man is planning to throw all his stake onto you.” After hearing what the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster

said, Eggy started to happily laugh. However, while laughing happily, she also said in a slightly regretful manner.

“Unfortunately, based on what he said, the status of the Southern Cyanwood Forest is so low right now. I’m afraid that he would not have much authority in the Cyanwood Mountain. His connections would certainly not be vast either.”

“In the future, if you were to stir up a calamity in the Cyanwood Mountain, I’m afraid that he would be incapable of protecting you. However, regardless, based on his appearance, he would, at the very minimum, use all his strength to allow you to have easier and unobstructed days in the Cyanwood Mountain. To have protection is better than not having protection. It is, after all, a good thing.”

Compared to Eggy, the current Chu Feng was quiet. He had been moved by the words spoken by Sikong Zhaixing.

Why did Chu Feng come to the Southern Cyanwood Forest? To be honest, it was because he had an alternative objective. To speak frankly, he wished to exploit the Southern Cyanwood Forest so that his path in the Cyanwood Mountain would be a bit smoother and unhindered. All of this was so that he could increase his cultivation at a faster rate.

However, never did Chu Feng imagine that what he wished to obtain would come so quickly and so fiercely. Not only did he easily obtain the favor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he even became the person the Southern Cyanwood Forest placed all their hopes in. All of this had surpassed Chu Feng’s expectations.

However, after being silent for a moment, a confident smile suddenly appeared on the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth. He looked to Sikong Zhaixing and said in an extremely serious manner. “Senior Sikong thinks so highly of this Chu Feng; Chu Feng will definitely not disappoint Senior.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing was startled. He appeared to not expect for this youngster to give such a response. However, after being startled for a split second, overjoy was written all over Sikong Zhaixing’s face. He repeatedly said, “Good, good, good. I knew that I, Sikong Zhaixing, have not misjudged you.”

Afterwards Sikong Zhaixing chatted with Chu Feng for a bit more. During this time, Chu Feng also asked Sikong Zhaixing about a question he was most

curious about right now - Sikong Zhaixing's cultivation, the so called Half Martial Emperor. He wanted to know exactly what that was.

"Haha, Martial Emperor, little friend Chu Feng, you've truly thought too highly of me. Martial Emperor is such an extraordinary level of cultivation; I have no hope of reaching that in my entire lifetime. My current cultivation realm is that of Half Martial Emperor. It is the realm between Martial King and Martial Emperor."

"This realm surpasses Martial Kings and could, more or less, sense and use a small amount of Emperor Level Martial Power. Merely, this sort of Emperor Level Martial Power is extremely weak. Although it is indefinitely stronger than the King Level Martial Power, there is an enormous difference when compared with true Emperor Level Martial Power. It could even be said that the two are nowhere on par."

"It is precisely because one would have touched upon the verge of Martial Emperor but is still in fact very far away from becoming a Martial Emperor, this cultivation realm ended up being known as Half Martial Emperor."

"The reason why little friend Chu Feng has never heard about the Half Martial Emperor realm and believed that after Martial King is Martial Emperor ought to be because the strongest individuals from where you're from are only Martial Kings. There had simply never been anyone who managed to reach Half Martial Emperor. Then, based on the written records that listed the natural energy after King Level Martial Power is Emperor Level Martial Power, people determined that after Martial King would be Martial Emperor."

"That is actually wrong. Martial Emperors are the utmost powerful figures in the world. Even the Divine Bodies, people who obtained the favor of the Heavens, possessed immense talent for cultivation and unique and powerful strength, if their comprehension ability as well as their understanding of martial cultivation is not superb, they would also end up stopping at the Half Martial Emperor realm. It is extremely, extremely difficult for one to become a Martial Emperor."

"This is also the reason why even in our Holy Land of Martialism, a place where countless geniuses gather, the number of Martial Emperors are extremely rare."

Hearing till this, Chu Feng seemed to have understood why both Grandfather Luo and Tantai Xue placed the Martial Emperors in such 'holiness.' It turned

out that Martial Emperors were truly high and above. They were beings that existed in a place akin to gods.

“Senior Sikong, in that case, do you know about roughly how many known Martial Emperors there are now in the Holy Land of Martialism?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“The strongest powers of the Holy Land of Martialism, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Families are most definitely led by Martial Emperors. Other than humans, the several largest Monstrous Beast Clans most definitely are led by Martial Emperors too.”

“However, as the Holy Land of Martialism is such a huge place, there are also an innumerable number of people who are not interested in fame or wealth. No one could be certain that other than these famous powers that had been in existence for generations there would not be any other Martial Emperors.”

“However, regardless of how powerful the Martial Emperors are, their life is not infinite. Many of the Martial Emperors that had moved unhindered throughout the Holy Land of Martialism in the past had entered seclusion training at the end of their life, finding methods to expand their life. Even now, those people have yet to come out from their seclusion training. We cannot be certain that they’re dead nor could we be certain that they’re alive.”

“Other than that, there are also a lot of senior experts who possess the chance of becoming Martial Emperors. In order to try to breakthrough to the Martial Emperor realm, they have entered seclusion training for many years. Some have even been in seclusion training for over hundreds and thousands of years. Even now, these seniors have not come out from their seclusion training.”

“No one knows if they have successfully become grand Martial Emperors or if they have failed and died.”

“If you ask me how many known and living Martial Emperors there are in the Holy Land of Martialism, it is truly difficult for me to give you a number.”

“All I could tell you is that regardless of who they are, regardless of whether they’re righteous or evil, regardless of whether they’re human or monstrous beasts, as long as they’re capable of becoming Martial Emperors, they are people worthy of the greatest admiration, people that deserve to be revered upon.” Said Sikong Zhaixing with a face filled with appearance of reverence.

It was as if the people that he was talking about were not people but instead gods.

MGA: Chapter 1042 - Coming to Pick a Quarrel

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, Chu Feng couldn't help but deepen the reverence he had for Martial Emperors.

However, when he recalled the Old Ape, Chu Kongtong and even his family's forbidden area's guardian statues that he encountered in the Heavenly Road, they all possessed such powerful auras. The sensation that they gave were completely different from that of Sikong Zhaixing.

Thus, at the moment when he encountered them, Chu Feng firmly believed that he had encountered the legendary Martial Emperors. In the Holy Land of Martialism, the Martial Emperors were equivalent to Gods. However, within his own clan, even the guardian statues of the forbidden land were Martial Emperors. This clearly showed Chu Feng how powerful his own clan was.

The Old Ape had said that Chu Feng came from the Outer World and Chu Feng's family was so powerful that it could make all of the major powers in the Holy Land of Martialism to kneel down and worship them.

At that time, Chu Feng was skeptical of those words spoken by the Old Ape. However, at this moment, he had totally and completely believed in it. That was because he was able to sense that regardless of whether it was the Old Ape or Chu Kongtong, they were all Martial Emperors. Moreover, they were not only ordinary Martial Emperors. Merely based upon their powerful strength as well as their aura that could make one suffocate, it already signified that the words spoken by the Old Ape were all true.

His family was extremely powerful. Logically, this should be a good thing. However, it just so happened that what Chu Feng wanted to challenge was that unimaginably powerful family of his.

One must say that the current Chu Feng had also started to feel some pressure in his heart. However, no matter what, he needed to challenge that family of his from the Outer World. That was because he needed to snatch back his father's honor. And in order to do that, he must first establish himself in this Holy Land of Martialism.

“Chu Feng, the current you are already a rank nine Martial Lord. This is an extremely crucial level. In a couple more days, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is going to be opened. I will send you alongside with the disciples our Southern Cyanwood Forest planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“I believe that with your talent, you would be able to obtain quite a harvest from there. When next year comes, I will send you to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond once again. Perhaps, at that time, you’ll be able to achieve comprehension from that place and breakthrough to the Martial King realm.”

“When you become a Martial King, I would be able to be at ease in sending you to the Cyanwood Mountain to train.” Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing’s voice interrupted Chu Feng’s train of thought.

“Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, what sort of place is that?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I nearly forgot to introduce you to it. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is a sacred cultivation land in our Holy Land of Martialism. Not only does that place contain a great amount of natural energy, it also contains special items flowing through it.”

“Those items cannot be seen nor can they be touched. However, those who are fated or possess the ability are able to sense them. As long as you’re able to sense those items, you’ll be able to achieve a breakthrough easier. Even if you do not make a breakthrough, it will still allow your cultivation path to be much smoother.” Explained Sikong Zhaixing.

“So that’s what it is.” Chu Feng nodded. A sacred cultivation land of the Holy Land of Martialism, Chu Feng also wished to experience it for himself. However, after thinking about it, Chu Feng asked, “Senior, you wished to wait until next year before sending me to the Cyanwood Mountain?”

Chu Feng was a bit worried because he wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain as quickly as possible. After all, the cultivation resources they possessed there was incomparable to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Although the competition there was enormous and there might even be dangers to his life, but as the saying goes, going against the current would allow one to temper and mature faster.

“I planned to wait until you managed to breakthrough to the Martial King level before sending you to the Cyanwood Mountain. However, if you’re able to break through to Martial King level by the time when the Cyanwood Mountain receives disciples from its subsidiary powers, I would naturally send you to the Cyanwood Mountain this year.” Replied Sikong Zhaixing with a face filled with smiles.

Facing Sikong Zhaixing’s words, Chu Feng could only force a smile. The meaning behind his words was extremely clear. Regardless of how urgently Chu Feng wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, he must first reach a cultivation of Martial King. If Chu Feng wished to enter the Cyanwood Mountain this year, it is fine too. However, that meant that he must reach Martial King level this year.

Chu Feng continued to chat with Sikong Zhaixing for a long time. Even after they finished dinner and the night turned dark, Chu Feng had still not returned to his residence.

However, Chu Feng didn’t know at all that a large change had appeared in the courtyard manor that the people from the Southern Sea Region’s people were living in.

This courtyard manor was expanded by several times its original size. The ordinary soil covered ground was now a plaza square. Moreover, other than the various ordinary buildings, two extraordinarily large palaces had appeared.

One of the two palaces was extremely luxurious and imposing. Compared to the ordinary buildings that the other people from the Southern Sea Region were living in, the difference between them and these palaces was simply as great as that of the sky and earth.

As for these two palaces, they were Chu Feng and Li Lei’s new residences. The one that appeared luxurious and large was Li Lei’s residence. The other one that was extremely luxurious and imposing was Chu Feng’s residence.

The construction of these two palaces was extremely quick. In merely half a day, they were completed. At this moment, the two palaces were completely finished. However, there were many young females with good figures holding things and scuttling back and forth through the palaces.

They were the maids that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had given to Chu Feng and Li Lei. At this moment, they were currently decorating the palaces.

They had received a death-threatening order to finish preparing the palaces by tonight so that Chu Feng and Li Lei could check into them.

For Li Lei's palace, it was relatively ordinary. Regardless of whether it was the interior decorations or the maids, they were more or less the same as the ones that core disciples received. Although it was unimaginable for him to obtain this sort of treatment with his status, but it was, at the very least, nothing extraordinary.

As for Chu Feng's palace, the decorations were extremely luxurious. Even the maids of his palace were very beautiful girls with good cultivations. It could be said that they were the *crème de la crème*[1.Xima: means best of the best] of the maids.

In short, if one was to say that Chu Feng's treatment was the best among all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples, no one would deny it.

Thus, when the people from the Southern Sea Region saw the things that had suddenly appeared in the courtyard, they felt extremely depressed. Their eyes were also filled with gazes of envy.

Chu Feng obtained the acknowledgement of Lord Headmaster. It was reasonable and ought to be when he obtained this sort of treatment. However, what about Li Lei? What virtue or ability did he possess?

They all knew very well. It was because at the crucial moment, Li Lei stood up for Chu Feng. That was why he obtained this sort of reward.

This caused them to be extremely regretful. If they were to honestly explain what had happened like what Li Lei did when the Han family's elders asked them what had happened, then perhaps they would obtain the same sort of treatment as Li Lei and reach instant success in the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of Chu Feng.

Unfortunately, they did not do such a thing. Instead, they framed Chu Feng and nearly killed him. To be more exact, had it not been for Chu Feng possessing powerful might himself, he would have likely been killed by them.

This caused them to be fated to walk upon a completely different path from Li Lei. Much less an instant success, they likely would not possess a chance for success in the Southern Cyanwood Forest anymore. Even living the rest of their lives peacefully would be problematic.

However, while wishfully thinking and taking advantage that Chu Feng had yet to return, being led by the brother and sister Shen Lang and Shen Hong, all of the people from the Southern Sea Region went together to find Li Lei. They wished that Li Lei would be willing to plea for leniency for them.

“What? You all want me to go to Chu Feng and plead for leniency for you all?” Currently, Li Lei’s injuries had been completely healed. He was originally supervising the maids and examining his new residence with joy and excitement from the bottom of his heart.

However, after he heard the request from Shen Lang and the rest, Li Lei’s expression took a huge change. It could be said that ‘unhappiness’ was written all over his face. Now that he had Chu Feng as his backing, he did not fear Shen Lang and them at all. Thus, he did not bother to be courteous with them. With a stern face, he pointed at Shen Lang and them and said.

“You all listen carefully. It is only my brother Chu Feng who is that merciful and kind. If it was me, just by your conducts, I would’ve already killed you all.”

“Especially you, Shen Hong. My brother Chu Feng has only brought troubles upon himself because he stood up for you. How could you possibly treat him like that? Search in your heart and ask yourself, is what you have done something that a human could possibly do? Do you even have a trace of conscience left? Have all of your conscience been eaten by dogs?”

Facing Li Lei’s loud interrogation, Shen Hong lowered her head and did not speak. Her eyes had already reddened. This was because she was feeling completely ashamed after being asked those questions by. However, the thing that caused her the most unrest was still the crime of kicking her benefactor in the teeth. That crime was something that even caused her to blush with shame. She no longer had the face to see others anymore. Thus, it was truly too late for the current her to regret.

Unfortunately, the thing had already happened. No matter how regretful she was, there was no way for her to change it. The road that she had taken herself was something she needed to bear herself. Whether it be honor or shame, it was something that she needed to face.

“Yoh, you truly have quite a boastful tone. You, a bunch of trash from the Southern Sea Region, who are you planning to kill now?” However, right at this moment, a voice filled with a mocking tone suddenly sounded from outside the courtyard.

After this voice was heard, it brought about great alarm to all of the people present. Even the maids in charge of decorating the palace were stunned. They cast their gazes toward the person who shouted toward words.

After Li Lei and them turned to gazes toward the source of the voice, practically all of their expressions took a huge change. Alarm and unease, these two complicated states of mind, rushed forth onto the faces of everyone present.

MGA: Chapter 1043 - Public Humiliation

At this moment, three figures appeared outside of the large courtyard.

It was three young men. Not only were these three men wearing the clothings of core disciples, their cultivation was also not weak at all. Among them, two were rank eight Martial Lords. As for the last one, he was actually a rank nine Martial Lord.

However, the reason why these three men brought about such fear to everyone was not their cultivation. Instead, it was their identity. The three of them were famous among all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. They're people that were to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Even if one was to say that they were the most outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, that would also not be an exaggeration.

Thus, after they appeared, not to mention Li Lei and them, even some of the elders present did not dare to speak.

People who had the opportunity to become core disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they were all extraordinary. If Chu Feng was the person that Sikong Zhaixing thought highly of, then the three of them were also people that he thought highly of. For people like them, who would dare to offend them?

“Darn, it’s actually Zhao Genshuo and them. They are the most powerful disciples of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Not only do they possess powerful strength, they also have robust backgrounds. Why did they come here?” n)(0./v)(e--l.-b/-1/n

Although the people of the Southern Sea Region had only arrived here for a very short period of time, they had, through occasional chances, seen the outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, they

recognized Zhao Genshuo and also knew that he was someone that should not be trifled with.

The current them were truly panic-stricken. They all felt that Zhao Genshuo and them had not come with good intentions.

“What happened? Weren’t you shouting quite loudly earlier? You’ve turned mute now? What are you looking at? I’m talking about you.” Suddenly, that rank nine Martial Lord among them pointed his finger at Li Lei. It turned out that the person who had shouted earlier was him.

“This, this, this, this senior brother, might there be anything that you need?” Even though he was now extremely confident as he had Chu Feng behind his back, but when faced with these three men before him, especially Zhao Genshuo, Li Lei did not dare to act like a bigshot.

“Who are you calling senior brother? You’re calling me senior brother? Am I that old? F*cking hell, you look much older than me. Yet you actually went on to call me senior brother?” Zhao Genshuo suddenly burst into a violent rage.

“This, this, this... then how shall I address you?” Li Lei’s gaze was flickering. His lips shaking. He was deeply scared. He did not expect Zhao Genshuo to directly turn him into the target of his attack.

“How shall you address me? Since you feel that I’m older than you, you can address me as your ancestor. Come, trash from the Southern Sea Region, address your ancestor. If your ancestor here is happy, then he would not mind about the conceited nonsense you spoke of previously and let you go.” Zhao Genshuo pointed at Li Lei and said.

“You...” Hearing those words, Li Lei’s face turned green. To have him call another ancestor before all these people, this was simply a public humiliation. Even though Li Lei had a timid nature, he was not someone who was craven and cowardly. To have him call someone of the same generation as ancestor, this was truly impossible for him to do. That was because this was a disrespect to his true ancestors.

“Zhao Genshuo, what Li Lei had said earlier was not meant for you. Why must you make things difficult for him?” Right at this moment, an elder was unable to continue to watch this anymore. He opened his mouth and tried to urge Zhao Genshuo.

“Elder, did you just call me by my name? Do you know that I am soon to become a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain? Do you know how great of a gap between your status and mine would be if I am to become a core disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain?”

Zhao Genshuo took a glance at that elder. There was not the slightest trace of respect within his gaze. Instead, it was filled with disdain and contempt. Due to the fact that this elder was not a management elder, he was of no threat to Zhao Genshuo. Instead, he had simply not placed such an elder in his eyes at all.

“You...”

Hearing what Zhao Genshuo said, the elder started to frown deeply. The corner of his mouth started to violently twitch. No matter what, he was still an elder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. To be threatened by a disciple like this before all these people, it was simply not something that he could allow his self-respect to bear.

However, after considering this Zhao Genshuo’s strength as well as his potential, in the end, the elder forcibly resisted his anger. He did not bother to say anymore and instead waved his sleeve and left.

Seeing that elder leaving, the complacent smile that Zhao Genshuo had on his face became even more intense. He then cast his gaze toward all of the people from the Southern Sea Region and shouted. “All of you, kneel on the ground.”

After he finished saying those words, a boundless oppressive might spread out from his body. The oppressive might enveloped everything and came down from above. How could the people of the Southern Sea Region possibly be able to withstand it? Whether they were male or female, willing or unwilling, before that powerful oppressive might, they were uniformly pushed kneeling to the ground.

“Zhao Genshuo, what are you doing?!” Suddenly, another voice filled with oppressive might sounded from a place not far away. At the same time, a total of eighteen figures flew over and landed in this courtyard.

These eighteen figures composed of both males and females. All of them possessed elegance. For the men, they possessed handsome appearance. For the women, they were very beautiful. The youngest among them ought to

be only in their early twenties. As for the oldest, they were no older than thirty. The weakest among them were rank seven Martial Lord. As for the strongest, they were rank nine Martial Lord like Zhao Genshuo.

These people were the same as Zhao Genshuo, being the chosen disciples that the Southern Cyanwood Forest had focused on cultivating and planned to send to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. They were the most excellent disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

When they learned about Chu Feng, all of them decided to come and pay a visit. However, never did they expect that when they arrived at this place, what they saw was Zhao Genshuo humiliating the people from the Southern Sea Region.

“Zhao Genshuo, what are you doing?! As fellow disciples, how could you humiliate our junior brothers and sisters like this?!” After landing, one of the female from the group of eighteen denounced Zhao Genshuo’s wicked conduct.

“Yoh, so it’s you all. Perfect timing, watch how I’ll sort out this bunch of ignorant trashes from the Southern Sea Region.” After seeing this group of eighteen, Zhao Genshuo laughed out loud. He did not have the slightest trace of fear on his face. Instead, he turned his gaze towards Li Lei and them once again and said with a loud voice.

“You trashes from the Southern Sea Region, every year you would make our Southern Cyanwood Forest send many elders to laboriously receive you all. Yet, after all these years, your Southern Sea Region did not produce a single presentable fellow. All of you are bottom feeding trashes in our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Are you all worthy of the numerous years of cultivation, education and laborious efforts from our Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

Facing Zhao Genshou’s questions, Li Lei and them could only lower their heads without saying anything. That was because what Zhao Genshou said was the truth. Other than them, there were a lot of other people from the Southern Sea Region in the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Some among those people were even people that they knew.

However, no matter how powerful, outstanding and revered they were in the Southern Sea Region, after coming to the Holy Land of Martialism and joining the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they have indeed become bottom existences.

At this place, they were simply incapable of lifting their heads. They were indeed equivalent to trash.

“Haha, a group of trash. I would not make things difficult for you all. As long as you all admit and say that you’re trash, I will let you all go.”

“However, if there is anyone among you all that refuse to admit that you’re trash, I would also not make things difficult for you all. However, you are required to continue to kneel here. If anyone dares to stand up, I shall break their legs.” Shouted Zhao Genshou as he pointed at them.

“Zhao Genshou, have you gone mad? To treat our fellow junior brothers and sisters like this, do you not fear Lord Headmaster punishing you?” A man among the group of eighteen spoke.

“Punish me? Why would I be punished? Are you saying that I’m wrong? I am merely having this bunch of trash admit that they’re trash. What wrong is in that? Are you saying that they’re not trash? Tell me, are they not trash?” Zhao Genshou pointed at Li Lei and them while shouting at the group of eighteen.

Faced with Zhao Genshou’s question, those eighteen people looked to one another. They did not know how to answer. In their hearts, were Li Lei and them truly not trash?

They are, of course they are. As the most precious and highest standing disciples, they were extremely proud. They did not put even ordinary elders in their eyes, so how could they possibly put this bunch of bottom tier disciples without any background in their eyes?

Why did they plead for leniency for Li Lei and them? Was it because of their sudden aroused kindness? No, they’re not that kind hearted nor did they have such good intentions. It was all because of Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s conduct had already spread through the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Everyone knew how extraordinary Chu Feng was. Not only did he kill the elders and disciples from the Han family, even the Han family, that had been the tyrant that no one dared to provoke in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, was forced out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of him.

This sort of character was fated to become a target for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to focus on cultivating. Speaking nicely, the eighteen of them came to pay Chu Feng a visit. Speaking frankly, they came to hug Chu

Feng's thigh.[1. Ride his coattails; make connections with him for further benefits.] That was the reason why they spoke out for Li Lei and them.

They did not truly wish to help Li Lei and the others from the Southern Sea Region. They had actually only wanted to use this opportunity to lick Chu Feng's boots.

MGA: Chapter 1044 - Scram, Trash!

"Senior brother Zhao, that should be enough, no? Although these people are trash, that person by the name of Chu Feng is not someone to be trifled with. If he is truly as powerful as they say, then what should we do?"

"That's right senior brother Zhao. Didn't you say that we're coming here to find that Chu Feng to spar and figure out if he is as strong as the rumor claims him to be." n)(0./v)(e--l.-&/-1/)n

"What you're doing is no longer as simple as just a spar. This is simply a provocation, a humiliation. If that Chu Feng is truly as powerful as he is rumored to be, then wouldn't the three of us be met with a major calamity?" At this moment, the two men who followed Zhao Genshou here walked toward him and urged him softly.

"Major calamity? Who's going to meet a major calamity? Me? Bullshit!"

"I refuse to believe that a trash from the Southern Sea Region would be that powerful enough to force the Han family out."

"Let me tell you. Lord Headmaster disliked those people from the Han family for not just a day or two. Expelling the Han family from our Southern Cyanwood Forest is something that Lord Headmaster would have done sooner or later. It is completely unrelated with that Chu Feng." Hearing Chu Feng's name, Zhao Genshou displayed a face filled with disdain and unhappiness.

"Zhao Genshou, I advise that you be more rational. What Chu Feng has done today is something that many elders and disciples have seen with their own eyes. That Chu Feng is an exceptional genius. His talent is above both you and I. Lord Headmaster's opinion of him is extremely high and has even deemed him as our Southern Cyanwood Forest's hope. What you're doing now is simply digging your own grave." That woman from the group of eighteen once again urged Zhao Genshou.

“Exceptional genius? Bullshit! You said he’s that powerful, did you see it with your own eyes? Did any of you see it with your own eyes? Who exactly saw it?”

“If that Chu Feng is that powerful, then he should’ve shown himself by now. I have humiliated people from his Southern Sea Region, yet where is that Chu Feng?” Hearing the mention of Chu Feng’s talent to be above his, Zhao Genshou felt even more displeased. In anger, he snarled.

“Are you searching for me?” Right after Zhao Genshou’s voice landed, a voice suddenly sounded from behind Zhao Genshou.

When Zhao Genshou managed to react to it, his expression took a huge change. As for the two men beside him, they were so scared that they started to shiver. Subconsciously, they jumped backwards to stay away from the trouble.

At practically the same moment, nearly everyone present were startled because at this moment, a young person was standing behind Zhao Genshou. However, before he spoke, no one noticed that he had approached and arrived behind Zhao Genshou.

This person was Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng...” Compared to the others, when Li Lei saw Chu Feng, he was overjoyed. Unable to help himself, he called out for Chu Feng. He knew that their savior had arrived.

“Chu Feng, he is Chu Feng? This appearance, he’s truly as young as he is rumored to be. Such an age, is he truly a rank nine Martial Lord already?”

“No, he is even younger than I imagined him to be. It is rumored that although this child only possessed a rank nine Martial Lord cultivation, he knew a secret technique that could instantly raise his cultivation from rank nine Martial Lord to rank one Martial King. It is simply inconceivable.”

“Furthermore, it is rumored that this child’s battle power is extremely high and possesses the ability to defy the heavens. Even rank three Martial Kings are no match for him.”

“That’s right. A rank one Martial King defeating a rank three Martial King. With that powerful battle power, it is very rare even among the core disciples of the

Cyanwood Mountain; but, after all, these are merely rumors. We still do not know whether the numerous rumors about this Chu Feng are true or false.”

After determining Chu Feng’s identity, the eyes of those eighteen shined. While carefully inspecting Chu Feng with their eyes, they began to softly discuss with one another.

“So you’re Chu Feng?” Zhao Genshou questioned Chu Feng.

“I am indeed Chu Feng. What might you need from me?” Chu Feng lightly smiled. However, his gaze was chilling cold.

The coldness was spine-chilling and heart-piercing. Like an invisible sharp blade, it was already pierced into Zhao Genshou’s heart and into the depths of his soul.

At this moment, all of the might that Zhao Genshou displayed earlier crumbled. It was as if everything that he was composed of was destroyed. Seeing Chu Feng before him, how could he possibly feel disdain anymore? It was already a miracle for him to be able to continue standing before Chu Feng.

At this moment, Zhao Genshou regretted. No matter how arrogant he was, no matter how conceited he was and no matter how prideful he was, he was still a very talented youngster. Thus, he was no fool. He was able to sense from Chu Feng’s soul-piercing gaze how powerful he was.

Zhao Genshou had already determined that Chu Feng was extremely powerful. Not only was he much stronger than himself, he was much stronger than all of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. Even those disciples from the Han family that had been expelled could not be compared with Chu Feng.

“No, no, I don’t need anything.” After tidying up his frame of mind, Zhao Genshou spoke. Although he had spent a great amount of effort composing himself, his voice still shivered and even began to stutter as he spoke.

“What happened? How did Zhao Genshou suddenly become this terrified?”

“Unfathomable. Even before the arrogant Han family, Zhao Genshou had never been like this. What exactly happened here?” Seeing Zhao Genshou’s reaction, those who knew him were incessantly shocked.

However, compared to the others, Chu Feng only lightly smiled and said, "While you might have nothing, I do have something."

"Juni, Junior brother Chu Feng, what matters might you have?" Hearing those words, Zhao Genshou's complexion turned green. The voice that he spoke with started to shudder even greater.

"Let me ask you first. Have the people from my Southern Sea Region provoked you?" Chu Feng asked.

"N, no." Zhao Genshou shook his head diffidently.

"Then, let me ask you, have the people from my Southern Sea Region ever offended anyone that you know?" Chu Feng asked once more.

"N, n, no." Zhao Genshou shook his head again. His expression became even more unsightly. His legs were already violently shaking.

"In that case, why did you f*cking have my Southern Sea Region's people kneel down to you? Have you f*cking grown tired of living?" At this point, Chu Feng was abruptly enraged. He raised his arm and a 'pow' sound was heard. A resounding slap landed on Zhao Genshou's face, slapping him to the ground.

"Ouchee~~~" Chu Feng's sudden slap to the face caught Zhao Genshou off guard. Actually, even if he wanted to defend against it, he would not be able to. The powerful might of that slap not only caused him to roll on the ground more than a dozen times, it even caused him to spray out a mouthful of blood.

Although he was slapped, Zhao Genshou was not angered. Instead, he felt even more clear-headed. That was because he became more determined that the sensation he felt earlier was correct. Chu Feng was indeed an existence so frighteningly powerful.

It would appear that all those rumors regarding Chu Feng were all true. Chu Feng was truly an exceptional genius way above them.

Thus, he did not dare to set himself against Chu Feng anymore. Even though he had received a resounding slap to the face in front of all these people and lost all his face, he did not dare to feel any bit of displeasure from it. Instead, he hurriedly wiped away the bloodstain on his mouth, stood up and squeezed out a smile. He said to Chu Feng. "Junior brother Chu Feng, what are you..."

“Kneel down.” However, who would’ve thought that before Zhao Genshou could finish what he wanted to say, Chu Feng angrily shouted. At the same time, he also sent forth his aura.

“Boom.” Once Chu Feng displayed his aura, the earth instantly startled to tremble. Even the surrounding large trees that reached the skies started to sway. Although they both possessed the aura of rank nine Martial Lords, the oppressive might contained in Chu Feng’s aura was something stronger than even a rank one Martial King’s aura.

“Heavens, this...” Feeling Chu Feng’s aura that was filled with oppressive might, the expressions of everyone present became stiff. This was especially true for those eighteen famed disciples as well as the other two that had arrived together with Zhao Genshou. Their expressions were truly as brilliant and marvelous as they could be.

“Putt.”

As for that Zhao Genshou, he directly kneeled to the ground. It was not Chu Feng using his oppressive might to force him to kneel, he had instead kneeled to the ground on his own accord. That was because he had truly sensed how frightening Chu Feng was. He feared that Chu Feng would kill him.

“Earlier, who did you say was trash?” Chu Feng walked toward him and coldly asked.

“I am, I am.”

“I am trash, I am trash.” Zhao Genshou did not dare to hesitate and decisively responded.

“Heh, look at yourself. Are you not trash?” Seeing Zhao Genshou who was shivering all over, a very pale complexion and drenched with cold sweat, Chu Feng loudly shouted.

“Scram. From today on, if you dare to step foot on this courtyard again or disrespect someone from my Southern Sea Region, not only will I break your legs, I will take your life.”

MGA: Chapter 1045 - Returning Good for Evil

“I don’t dare; I would never dare to do such a thing again.” After Chu Feng said those words, Zhao Genshou appeared like someone who had just been freed from worldly worries. He loudly shouted as he flew to the sky. He activated a body martial skill and rapidly flew away from this large courtyard. Compared to the fierceness he displayed when he arrived, the current him only left behind a sorry figure.

Zhao Genshou’s reaction had greatly shocked everyone. However, after Zhao Genshou left, this area entered into a strange silence. No one said a single word. They did not dare to utter a sound. Instead, they were gazing at Chu Feng in silence.

This was especially true for those two men that had arrived together with Zhao Genshou. They were simply acting the same as Zhao Genshou before, standing with deeply shivering legs due to their endless fear of Chu Feng. However, they did not dare to leave this place without permission. Thus, they continued to stand there, withstanding an enormous pressure.

“Everyone, the show should be finished, no?” Suddenly, Chu Feng cast his gaze towards the group of eighteen. His gaze was not one filled with good intent.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, we did not...” Seeing this, the group of eighteen men and women all started to panic. After seeing Chu Feng’s strength, they became both respectful and fearful of Chu Feng. They did not wish to leave behind any bad impression of themselves for Chu Feng. Thus, they hurriedly opened their mouths in hopes of explaining.

“Scram. All of you, scram. If anyone not from my Southern Sea Region dares to step foot in this courtyard again, I will definitely not let them get away.” Chu Feng’s sword-like eyebrows frowned as he angrily shouted those words.

Seeing this reaction from Chu Feng, those eighteen people were a bit shocked. However, it was also within their expectations. Thus, they did not say anything and instead soared into the sky one after the other and rapidly left this place.

Those elders that were watching from the side as well as the disciples that had come to enjoy the show after hearing noises coming from here also hurriedly left this place. They deeply feared they would anger Chu Feng and be violently beaten up by him like Zhao Genshou.

After all, Chu Feng was capable of driving away even the Han family. For people like them, even if Chu Feng killed them, there was nothing that they could do to him.

In an instant, only the people from the Southern Sea Region as well as the maids in charge of serving Chu Feng and Li Lei remained in this courtyard.

Although these maids did not leave, they currently had fear written all over their faces. One could tell that they had all been scared by Chu Feng's actions earlier. They were deeply afraid of Chu Feng.

"What, have you all not kneeled enough?" Seeing the people that were still kneeling on the ground, Chu Feng asked with a hateful tone.

After hearing Chu Feng's question, everyone suddenly came to a realization and immediately stood up. However, they did not dare to move half a step from where they stood. Instead, they stood there like a bunch of criminals waiting for Chu Feng's interrogation.

"Chu Feng, before your return, those eighteen senior martial brothers and sisters had spoken out for us. For you to treat them like that, are you sure it's okay?"

"No matter what, we're all fellow disciples. Especially with how outstanding you all are and would be entering the Cyanwood Mountain in the future, if you are to set up a good relationship with them now, you'll be able to look after each other in the Cyanwood Mountain, no?" Li Lei walked over to Chu Feng's side. His relationship with Chu Feng was pretty decent. Thus, he spoke without restraint.

"Although they spoke out for you, did they act to stop that Zhao Genshuo from humiliating you all?" Chu Feng asked.

"That, they did not." Li Lei shook his head.

"Then, before this, have they come to this place to see you all?" Chu Feng asked again.

"How would they possibly do such a thing? They are the high and above core disciples, the most outstanding existences in the entire Southern Cyanwood Forest. For no reason or cause, why would they possibly come to see us?" Li Lei smiled bitterly as he shook his head. n)(0./v)(e--l.-b/-1/n

“In that case, why did they come today?” Chu Feng continued to ask.

“This... is naturally for you. You have already become famous in the Southern Cyanwood Forest now. You are now Lord Headmaster’s favorite disciple. No matter how outstanding they are, when all things are said and done, they are inferior to you. Even if I was them, I would also be like them and think of a way to set up a good relationship with you.” Li Lei replied.

“You had only managed to correctly say half of their reason.” Chu Feng shook his head. He then said, “No matter what they did earlier, if they were truly sincere in coming to befriend me, I would naturally welcome them. However, in my opinion, they did not come over to sincerely befriend me. Instead, like that Zhao Genshuo, they had come to test me out.”

“If I am truly as powerful and talented as the rumors said, they would naturally treat me very well. However, if I am nowhere as good as the rumors made me out to be, not only would they not try to befriend me, they would also possibly try to humiliate me like that Zhao Genshou.”

“Say, towards this sort of people, should I befriend them or should I not?” Chu Feng looked to Li Lei and asked.

“Aiya, I am truly slow-witted. I am truly slow-witted.” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Li Lei suddenly came to a realization. He patted his head so hard that his forehead was making ‘pow pow’ sounds. He felt that he was truly too stupid; he actually tried to urge Chu Feng to befriend those sort of people.

One must know those sort of people was the archetype of people with vile characters. If you’re glorious, they would try to approach you. However, if you’re in a desolate state, they would leave you far behind. It is naturally better to fraternize with as few as possible of these sort of people.

Seeing Li Lei who had suddenly come to a realization, Chu Feng lightly smiled. He did not bother to say anymore and instead turned his gaze toward Shen Lang, Shen Hong and them. He said. “The things that you all have done today and the conduct that you have displayed today is truly low. However, taking into consideration that you’re also from the Southern Sea Region, I will not bicker with you all.”

“I have already talked about this with Lord Headmaster. From tomorrow hence, you all will receive the same cultivation treatment as that of core

disciples. Moreover, there will be management elders coming over here. If you wished, they would accept you all as personal disciples.”

“As for your residences, as the time is already late today, I did not trouble Lord Headmaster about that. However, Lord Headmaster will send people tomorrow to build new residences for you all.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, everyone was stunned. They displayed expressions as if they were dreaming.

No matter what, they never would’ve thought that after doing that sort of thing to Chu Feng, not only did Chu Feng not punish them, he even obtained such a wondrous opportunity for them.

The same cultivation treatment as core disciples, have the core disciples take them as personal disciples, this was simply something that all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest dreamed of. However, it was also something that the majority of the disciples would not be able to touch in their lifetime.

“Chu Feng, we...”

At this moment, everyone was excited. However, as they looked at Chu Feng, they did not know how to express their state of mind. After all, they couldn’t make up for the things that they had done to Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng was treating them so well. This caused them to feel deeply ashamed and guilty.

“There is no need for you all to bother with superfluous words. It is already uneasy for us from the Southern Sea Region to pass through the Heavenly Road and come to this place. Thus, I wish that we would be united in the future. At the very least, we should not bully our own.” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, rest assured. From today on, if I, Shen Lang, dare to bully anyone again, my life shall be yours to punish.” Seeing this, Shen Lang patted his chest and guaranteed.

“I hope that you can keep your promise.” Seeing Shen Lang who had an appearance of someone who had turned over a new leaf, Chu Feng nodded satisfiedly.

Under Chu Feng’s leadership, the atmosphere of unease in this large courtyard where the people from the Southern Sea Region lived in started to

gradually fade away and was replaced with harmony and happiness. Everyone was affected by what Chu Feng had done. They were filled with gratefulness and reverence for Chu Feng.

Right at the moment when the people in this large courtyard were partying, two figures were standing above a large tree in the distance and attentively watching Chu Feng and them.

These two people were the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster Sikong Zhaixing and the new Punishment Elder Gongsun Kuo.

"Returning good for evil, not only is he powerful, he is also harsh toward people with ulterior motives. This Chu Feng's way of doing things is truly insightful. In the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he is able to protect the people from the Southern Sea Region. I believe that when our Southern Cyanwood Forest is faced with enemies, this Chu Feng would definitely come to protect the people from our Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"Lord Headmaster, your eyesight is truly good. This child is truly different from the masses. At the very least, I have never seen such an outstanding youngster at such a young age before. Not only does he possess astonishing strength, he also possesses extraordinary perception and mentality." Praised Gongsun Kuo with a face filled with admiration and surprise.

However, Sikong Zhaixing did not respond to Gongsun Kuo's words. Instead, he smiled complacently. Then he turned his head and asked, "You said that the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had sent a letter stating that they wanted to proceed to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together with us?"

"Mn, it had been ten days now and the date for the opening of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is close. I believe that the Cloud Thunder Pavilion would arrive in our Southern Cyanwood Forest in the upcoming days." Replied Gongsun Kuo.

"Although the Cloud Thunder Pavilion appears to have a very good relationship with our Southern Cyanwood Forest on the surface, they do not have good intent in their request for journeying to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together with us." Sikong Zhaixing shook his head.

MGA: Chapter 1046 - Bringing About Their Own Disgrace

"Lord Headmaster, what do you mean by that?" Asked Gongsun Kuo.

“The Cloud Thunder Pavilion is located closer to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond than us. Instead of going directly over there, they brought a group of disciples and circled around to our place. This evidently means that they have a different purpose.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“A different purpose?” Gongsun Kuo was still confused.

“I’ve heard that roughly twenty years ago, the Cold Thunder Pavilion had sent a large quantity of elders in the name of ‘wandering’ to enter the areas controlled by other powers. Secretly, they chose a bunch of children with very outstanding martial talent and brought them back into the Cloud Thunder Pavilion to cultivate in secret.

“Later on, after I investigated the matter, I found out that such a thing truly had happened. However, as we do not possess any hatred or grievances with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, I pretended to not know about this matter and did not mention it to anyone.”

“In a blink of an eye, twenty years had passed. All of those children had grown up now. I believe they most definitely had managed to cultivate some decent seedlings from that group of children.”

“Not long ago, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had a conflict with the Great Wisdom Sect. They had once mentioned that the disciples that they will be sending to the Cyanwood Mountain this year would definitely shock everyone and that the Great Wisdom Sect would no longer be able to contend against the Cold Thunder Pavilion after this. It was said that they planned to embarrass the disciples of the Great Wisdom Sect in the Cyanwood Mountain’s assessment assembly.”

“Thus, I believe that they had managed to cultivate that group of children from twenty years ago. The Cloud Thunder Pavilion planned to send them to the Cyanwood Mountain and amaze the world with a single brilliant feat. Otherwise, they would not suddenly become this arrogant and speak such boastful words.”

“However, before they send them to the Cyanwood Mountain, they planned to have them come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest and try out their hands.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“Try out their hands? What are they trying out?” Gongsun Kuo managed to faintly sense an unease.

“No matter what, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is still a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even if we are inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests now, we are not something that is inferior to the Great Wisdom Sect and them.”

“In terms of reputation, among the second-rate powers, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is not weak. If their Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples are capable of defeating our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples, then their confidence would become even more ample.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“No wonder the Cloud Thunder Pavilion began to befriend our Southern Cyanwood Forest over this year. So their intention was actually not pure. They actually wanted to seize the opportunity to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Truly abominable!” Gongsun Kuo’s face was filled with anger.

“Sigh, there is no need for you to become angry. This is merely a speculation of mine. Perhaps the Cloud Thunder Pavilion truly have the intention to befriend our Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, if they are to borrow the name of befriending us and instead try to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest, then I could only say that they have chosen the wrong target.”

“Had it been a couple days ago, then perhaps they would’ve truly been able to humiliate our Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, now, I’m afraid they do not stand a chance anymore.” Absolute confidence arose from Sikong Zhaixing’s eyes.

“That’s right. With Chu Feng here, if their mere Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples dared to request for a sparring, they would only be asking for their own disgrace.” Said Gongsun Kuo.

“Heh, that holds true for not only their Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Sikong Zhaixing cast his gaze toward Chu Feng in the distant. A light smile appeared on the corners of his mouth.

Time passed. In a blink of an eye, six days went by.

In these six days, the large courtyard that Chu Feng and the others lived in expanded by multiple times once again. Moreover, compared to six days ago, an enormous change had occurred in the large courtyard.

This place no longer contained ordinary buildings like it did in the past. Instead, they were all replaced with palaces. It was so much that with all the

different kinds of buildings here, this place could no longer be considered as a large courtyard. Instead, it was more like a small city. It was comparable to the core region of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It was now one of the places in the Southern Cyanwood Forest that people yearned for.

However, regardless of how dazzling the buildings here were, regardless of how imposing they were, they were all inferior to the towering palace in the southeastern direction. That palace drew about the most attention. That was because that was Chu Feng's residence.

"Is junior brother Chu Feng present?"

Today, Chu Feng was chatting with Li Lei. However, suddenly, the voice of a female sounded from outside the entrance. Her voice was very loud and clear. Moreover, one could hear impatience within her voice. It was as if she had some urgent matter.

Chu Feng walked out of the palace together with Li Lei. They discovered that two beautiful young women were standing in the sky outside. These two women's appearance was truly decent. Moreover, their aura was extraordinary. They belonged to the type of beauty that could attract the gaze of everyone wherever they went.

These two women were people that Chu Feng recognized, they were two of the eighteen people from six days ago. As for the woman that had called out for Chu Feng, she had called for Zhao Genshou to stop humiliating the people from the Southern Sea Region six days ago. However, she did not act to stop him. If she had acted to stop him that day, then perhaps Chu Feng would've been willing to befriend her.

"What matter brings you two here?" Although it was two women that had come, Chu Feng still did not show an amiable expression.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, we have an urgent matter to find you. This matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Might you be willing to allow us to enter so that we could tell you about it in detail?" Said that woman with a begging tone.

"Come on in." Hearing that it concerned the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Chu Feng nodded, turned around and proceeded to enter towards his own palace. However, he did not close the entrance to his palace. He had left it open for the two women.

Seeing this, those two women heaved a sigh of relief. They landed from the sky and then walked into the courtyard. Only then did they enter into Chu Feng's palace.

"What is the matter, you can speak." Chu Feng immediately asked about the main topic. His tone was very cold.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you ought to have heard that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is opening soon and that Lord Headmaster plans to bring us to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, right?" Asked that woman.

"Lord Headmaster had mentioned this to me before. However, you said this matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, what relationship does this have with the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?" Asked Chu Feng.

"Sigh, it's true that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is about to open. However, there is still some time before it does. Today, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion has come to our Southern Cyanwood Forest saying that they wanted to set out for the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together with us."

"The Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster said that he had important matters that he needed to discuss with Lord Headmaster and Lord Punishment Elder. Thus, the mission of receiving the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples was handed over to us."

"Originally, we had planned to receive the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples with a feast. However, on the feast, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion asked again and again about where the Han family's disciples had gone to."

"After finding out the Han family had already been expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, a Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciple by the name of Shi Yuanhang actually said that Lord Headmaster is muddled, that our Southern Cyanwood Forest is destined to be desolate after expelling the Han family and if we continue like this, we might even be reduced to a third-rank power and become greatly inferior to their Cloud Thunder Pavilion."

"Hearing those words, Zhao Genshou, Kong Lianfeng and them became enraged. They fell out with them right on the spot and started to fight that Shi Yuanhang. However, who would've thought that the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion are extremely powerful. Even though they're all rank nine

Martial Lords, Zhao Genshou, Kong Lianfeng and them did not even have the strength to fight back. With only a single strike, they were knocked down to the ground by Shi Yuanhang.”

“And now, the feast has turned into chaos. With such a thing, it is unfitting for us to go and find Lord Headmaster. If we were to be discovered by Lord Headmaster that we have been beaten by the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples to a state where we’re unable to even fight back, we would truly bring about too great of a shame to our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Although we are both subsidiary powers under the Cyanwood Mountain, our Southern Cyanwood Forest is, after all, a genuine subsidiary power. In terms of status, their Cloud Thunder Pavilion is unable to compare with our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Thus, Junior Brother Chu Feng, I hope that you, considering that this matter concerns the honor of our Southern Cyanwood Forest, will be able to disregard the former hatred, stand up for us and teach those disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion a lesson.” Said that woman with a tone of asking. The other woman also looked to Chu Feng with a gaze of appeal.

As for Chu Feng, after knowing about what had happened, his heart was already burning with rage. Thus, he did not bother to speak superfluous words, immediately stood up and said. “Bring me there.”

MGA: Chapter 1047 - Stunning Everyone

There was a very imposing palace in the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s core region. Not only were the decorations of this palace luxurious, a sumptuous feast was even prepared at this place.

Originally, this place was meant to be used to receive the core disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. However, at this moment, this place that should have been filled with joy, was in a complete mess. The disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were currently staring down at each other with hostility. A fight was about to break out at any moment now.

Actually, looking at the shattered table, the delicacies that were knocked to the floor and the deep crack on the ground, one could tell that a battle had already occurred in this place. Moreover, the side that lost was the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

If one wanted to ask why that was the case, then one must look at the two men. At the side of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, there were two men with deathly pale complexions and feeble aura. Evidently, the two of them had received serious injuries.

One of them was Zhao Genshuo. As for the other, his name was Kong Lianfeng. Like Zhao Genshuo, he was also a rank nine Martial Lord and could be considered a peak disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, unfortunately, the two of them were defeated by a single person. As for that person, he was a disciple of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion called Shi Yuanhang.

“Shi Yuanhang, what is your intention with this? We have graciously received you all as guests. Yet, not only were you not appreciative, you even insulted our Lord Headmaster and even openly attacked our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. Did you really think that we do not dare to do anything to you?” Angrily shouted the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest as they pointed at Shi Yuanhang.

“Heh...” Faced with the angry shouts, that Shi Yuanhang only lightly laughed disdainfully.

He then said, “Insult? You all best not frame me. I have never insulted your headmaster. What I said was merely the truth.”

“Who doesn’t know that the strongest disciples of your Southern Cyanwood Forest every year are all from the Han family? Could it be that you all dare to say that someone among you have been able to defeat those from the Han family and is instead the strongest disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest? Who among you dares to say that?”

“You...” Toward Shi Yuanhang’s question, although it caused everyone to be angry, they did not know how to respond. That was because what Shi Yuanhang said was the truth, they were indeed inferior to the Han family’s disciples.

Not only them, even the disciples before them that were sent to the Cyanwood Mountain every year, the strongest among them, the ones who possessed the greatest chance of becoming core disciples in the Cyanwood Mountain, were all from the Han family. The Han family was indeed extremely significant to the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Could it be that you all do not understand exactly how important the Han family is to your Southern Cyanwood Forest? I said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest expelling the Han family is the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s loss, their mistake. Is that wrong?”

“As for you saying that I have injured your people, this is even more ridiculous. I had merely spoken bluntly and said what I thought. However, those two crazy dogs there immediately started to shout curses at me and even started to attack me. Had it not been for my fast reaction, I might’ve already lost my life to their hands.”

“I had merely fought back in fairness. The fact that they’re still alive now is already me showing leniency. Otherwise, with merely their bit of strength, I would’ve casually been able to kill them over a hundred times.”

“Oh how kindhearted and compassionate I am. I decided to not bicker with you all yet you all actually turned around and tried to frame me? Are you not shameless?” Said Shi Yuanhuang sarcastically. Not only did he not emit a bit of fault, he even felt that he was in the right.

“Shi Yuanhang, enough with your sophistry.” Retorted someone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Heh, sophistry you said? If you think that what I’m saying is sophistry, then go and call for our Lord Headmaster and your Lord Headmaster over. Have those seniors determine whether what I said is sophistry or not. What do you think?” Shi Yuanhang sneered.

“That’s right. If you all want to reason, what you said doesn’t mean anything. Go and find the seniors. Have them come and judge what’s right and wrong.” At this time, the other disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion also spoke out.

“You...” Hearing those words, the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest became even more enraged. It was evident that the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion knew that they did not dare to find their Lord Headmaster because if they did, it would not only mean a loss of their faces, it would also lose their Lord Headmaster’s face. Thus, they did not do such a thing.

“No matter what, the person who spoke such rude words is you all. The people who injured others is you all. We are, after all, in an alliance. We would not bother to bicker with you all, as long as Shi Yuanhang admits his wrong to my two junior brothers, we would pretend that this thing has never happened.”

A man close to thirty years of age and had a calm appearance stood out from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's side.

"This senior brother, what you said is right. The two of us are in alliance. However, to speak frankly, one's dignity must be strived for with strength. You all want us to admit wrong, that we can do. As long as someone could defeat me, not only would I admit my wrong, even if you want me to kneel down and admit my wrong, I'd be glad to do that too. The only thing I'm afraid of is that none of you have the strength to do so."

Shi Yuanhang coldly smiled. After he finished saying those words, he even deliberately cast his gaze at the outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As he looked to the ever growing uglier expressions of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's people, the smile on his face grew even wider.

"What a great speech about striving with one's strength." Right at this moment, an explosive shout suddenly sounded. At the same time, three figures flew over from the entrance. The three of them landed before everyone.

"Chu Feng!" When they saw the man from the group of three, everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest displayed expressions of immense happiness. Even Zhao Genshuo who had conflicted with Chu Feng in the past had a gaze of excitement as if he had seen his savior.

"Yoh, and here I was wondering why those two beauties had left. So they had actually gone to ask for reinforcements." When he saw Chu Feng, the complacent smile Shi Yuanhang had on his face turned to one of contempt. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with disdain.

"Earlier you said that as long as someone could defeat you, it would be fine even if you admit your mistake while kneeling, right?" Chu Feng walked over to Shi Yuanhang and calmly asked.

"That's right. I did say those words. However, it's not that I'm looking down on you, but with your cultivation of a mere rank nine Martial Lord, it's better that you forget about thinking of defeating me. Not to mention about fighting back, even if I don't fight back and stand here for you to hit me ten times, you would not be able to harm me in the slightest." Said Shi Yuanhang with extreme confidence.

“Hehe, to be able to defeat you or not is my problem. However, to be daring to accept my challenge or not, that’s your problem.” Chu Feng responded with a light smile.

“I don’t dare? Are you implying that I’m afraid of you? Come, if you have the balls, then come try it out. However, let’s talk about the consequences first. If you cannot defeat me and I defeat you instead, then you must kneel, beg for forgiveness and say that your Southern Cyanwood Forest is inferior to our Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Shi Yuanhang loudly shouted.

“You’re courting death.” Hearing those words, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had truly been enraged. That was because regardless of how powerful Shi Yuanhang and them were, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion was simply not a power on par with the Southern Cyanwood Forest at all. They were able to tolerate Shi Yuanhang and them humiliating them, however when it comes to the humiliation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, none of them were capable of tolerating that.

“Stop.” However, before they could attack Shi Yuanhang, Chu Feng loudly shouted. This quieted down all of the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Shi Yuanhang and the other disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were also shocked by Chu Feng’s action. To be able to quiet down everyone with a single word, this meant that Chu Feng was extraordinary. At the very least, he was someone with a lot of status within the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, they were extremely confident of Shi Yuanhang. Thus, they were not worried and merely sat there and waited for Chu Feng’s humiliation.

“I agree to your demand. However, I also have a demand. If I am able to defeat you, then not only are you required to kneel, all of you are required to kneel. Moreover, not only are you required to admit your wrong, you all are to admit your wrongdoings while kowtowing.” Said Chu Feng as he looked to Shi Yuanhang.

“Hahahaha, interesting, very interesting.” However, after hearing Chu Feng’s demand, that Shi Yuanhang suddenly burst into a loud laughter.

Not only him, at this very moment, all thirty-five disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion burst into loud laughter. Their laughter flooded the palace hall. Their

laughter was filled with savageness and with mockery. It was as if they had heard the funniest joke.

“Although I do not know what makes you this confident, but I will agree to your demand because I truly want to see what sort of expression you will have when you kneel before me and say your Southern Cyanwood Forest is inferior to our Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Shi Yuanhang squinted his eyes. His expression was one that brings about displeasure.

Toward his words, Chu Feng merely lightly smiled. Calmly, he asked. “Can we start now?”

“Of course, we can start right away.”

As Shi Yuanhang said those words, he waved his hands at the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. Seeing this, the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion understood his intention and all moved far away from Shi Yuanhang.

Moreover, the gazes they looked to Chu Feng with was filled with sympathy. They knew that Shi Yuanhang planned to take his time on teaching this Chu Feng a lesson. This Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple by the name of Chu Feng would be met with a calamity.

“Come. With how confident you are, let me see whether you’re boasting or truly possess that tiny bit of strength.” Seeing that everyone had moved backwards, Shi Yuanhang confidently hooked his finger at Chu Feng. His gaze was filled with disdain and contempt.

“Woosh.” Right after he said those words, Chu Feng’s figure moved. Chu Feng’s movement caused the entire palace hall to tremble. Like a demon, Chu Feng disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already standing before Shi Yuanhang. Moreover, Chu Feng’s fist was currently bringing along with it the whistling sound of wind and a frantic power as it smashed towards Shi Yuanhang’s stomach.

“This...” Even Shi Yuanhang was greatly shocked by what was happening. Fear instantly displaced the confidence that filled his face earlier. He did not dare to be careless any more and hastily gathered all his power to try to dodge Chu Feng’s attack.

However, Chu Feng did not give him this opportunity.

The sound of his fist exploded. His fist had arrived. It ruthlessly smashed onto Shi Yuanhang's body. With a muffled 'bang,' Shi Yuanhang explosively shot out like a reverse meteor. In the end, he ferociously smashed onto the wall of the palace hall.

Everything occurred too fast. No one was prepared. By the time everyone managed to react, the victory had already been determined.

Shi Yuanhang was no longer where he previously stood. His entire body was smashed into the wall that was now filled with cracks. It was as if his body was about to collapse. A large amount of blood was rushing out from his stomach and from the corner of his mouth. He appeared like a dead person.

As for Chu Feng, he was standing where Shi Yuanhang previously stood. There was not the slightest amount of blood on his clothes. He had a calm expression. However, that sort of calm expression brought about fear to everyone present.

At this moment, the entire palace hall was quiet without a sound. Everyone was stunned like chickens. They seemed to be stupefied, but they were actually frightened dumb.

MGA: Chapter 1048 - Kneel and Beg for Forgiveness

Other than Chu Feng who had a calm expression, everyone else in the palace hall was stupefied.

Looking at Shi Yuanhang who was covered with blood and in an extremely sorry state, everyone's frame of mind was overturning like the seas and rivers. It was as if ten thousand thunder strikes were rumbling in their brains. None of them were able to be calm.

Not mentioning those Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples who had looked down upon Chu Feng in the past, even the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples who had a slight understanding of Chu Feng's power were stupefied.

They had heard of Chu Feng being extremely powerful and had also experienced his power for themselves before. However, after seeing Chu Feng's powerful might again today, they couldn't help but be shocked.

That was because this Shi Yuanhang was not Zhao Genshuo. Although they were all rank nine Martial Lords, Zhao Genshuo was unable to withstand a single strike from Shi Yuanhang even when joining hands with Kong Lianfeng. Thus, they knew that Shi Yuanhang was a true genius with outstanding battle power.

However, even such a powerful Shi Yuanhang was unable to withstand a single fist from Chu Feng. This displayed how powerful Chu Feng was, allowing them to realize for themselves how enormous the gap between them and Chu Feng was.

“You bastard!”

Right at the moment when everyone was stupefied by Chu Feng’s strength, that Shi Yuanhang actually gave off an angry shout. At the same time, a hurricane that one could see with one’s naked eyes engulfed his body. That was his aura, his powerful aura.

When they felt this powerful aura, the majority of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples’ expressions changed. That was because that aura contained King level martial power. At this moment, this Shi Yuanhang no longer had the cultivation of rank nine Marital Lord. Instead, he was a rank one Martial King.

“Hualalala” [1. Crashing sound.]

Following the falling of a large amount of crushed stones, Shi Yuanhang’s body slowly emerged from the wall. He seemed to have forgotten the pain of his body. His face was covered with rage and his eyes were filled with killing intent.

“So you can’t hide it anymore? You’re clearly a rank one Martial King yet you’re hiding to be a rank nine Martial Lord. Are you trying to pretend that your battle power is high or are you trying to prove that you’re an idiot?” Chu Feng mocked as he looked at Shi Yuanhang.

“What? He’s actually a rank one Martial King? No wonder he’s that powerful. So he was actually deliberately pretending to be a rank nine Martial Lord earlier so that he could humiliate us. Truly abominable!” Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest suddenly came to a realization. One after the other, they were so angry that they started gnashing their teeth.

“Bastard! You actually insulted me! Today, I shall turn you into an idiot!” Shi Yuanhang who was extremely enraged to begin with, upon seeing that Chu Feng dared to insult him, his anger became overbearing.

He did not bother to use any Martial Skill. Instead, his body warped[1. Xima: *think mini wormhole.]and he suddenly disappeared. When he appeared again, he was already before Chu Feng. Moreover, his large fist that was filled with King level martial power was, while bringing with it a violent gale, ruthlessly smashed towards Chu Feng’s face.

He planned to give Chu Feng a taste of his own medicine. However, he also planned to put Chu Feng in an even more miserable state. Thus, his target was Chu Feng’s face.

“Bang.” But, who would’ve thought that at the time when Shi Yuanhang’s fist was about to land on Chu Feng’s face, Chu Feng’s palm, like an iron wall, firmly grasped Shi Yuanhang’s fist. n-)o./V/)e/-L--b--l()n

After that, Chu Feng’s arm twisted. A ‘kacha’ sound was heard. Shi Yuanhang’s arm was forcibly twisted apart by Chu Feng. Blood covered bones even appeared from the arm.

“Ah~~~~~” The sudden pain of having his arm broken not only caught Shi Yuanhang off guard, it even caused him to scream miserably in pain.

However, never in a thousand lives did he imagine that this was merely the beginning. After twisting apart one of his arms, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked Shi Yuanhang to the ground. Then, he extended his palm and, like a sharp blade, with a ‘puchi’ sound, pierced it into Shi Yuanhang’s dantian.

“Don’t!” Sensing that his dantian was about to be pierced, Shi Yuanhang started to panic. Subconsciously, he shouted ‘don’t.’ Moreover, the tone that he used was one of begging.

Unfortunately for him, Chu Feng was not a lenient person. Not only did he not slow down his speed of piercing, he instead increased it. Following a spray of blood, a loud and miserable shriek was heard. That Shi Yuanhang’s dantian had been completely pierced through by Chu Feng.

“Senior brother Shi...”

“Junior brother Shi...”

Shi Yuanhang's dantian was pierced apart before their eyes. The power that he had cultivated for many years was rapidly spilling out from his dantian. Shi Yuanhang's aura began to rapidly decline. The disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion all started to panic. One by one, they emitted forth their powerful auras, displayed their extraordinary martial skills and charged toward Chu Feng.

"How could this be? Those disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion are actually this powerful?"

Sensing the aura emitted by the remaining thirty-four disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were even more surprised.

That was because of the thirty four Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, three were actually rank one Martial Kings and thirty one were rank nine Martial Lords. Adding on Shi Yuanhang who had been crippled, there were a total of four rank one Martial Kings.

This sort of lineup was countless times more powerful than that of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Even if the Han family had not been expelled, they would still be incapable of comparing with these Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples.

With the strength of this group of Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, it was likely that no one among the second-rate powers could defeat them. Only those first-rate powers like the other three Cyanwood Forests would be able to suppress the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng still did not have the slightest trace of fear. Instead, his expression turned cold and suddenly shouted, "Whoever wishes to have his cultivation crippled, try taking another step forward."

"Woosh."

Once Chu Feng said these words, the entire palace hall burst into a tremble. Those previously aggressive Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples that were all planning to attack Chu Feng, in a split second, were petrified. They all stopped and did not move a single step forward. Some among them were even maintaining awkward motions of trying to attack Chu Feng. However, in all their eyes were expressions of fear.

They were scared. That was because the voice Chu Feng shouted with not only contained a powerful oppressive might, it also contained an ice cold killing intent. That sort of killing intent was too frightening. It was so indescribably frightening.

In short, that killing intent had caused them to cower. Overwhelmed with fear, they did not dare to fight Chu Feng.

Especially after looking at Shi Yuanhang who was on the ground with his dantian pierced and cultivation rapidly slipping away and remembering about the quick methods that Chu Feng defeated Shi Yuanhang with, they were incapable of not becoming scared.

They had already realized that even if they were to join hands, they would likely be unable to rival Chu Feng. Then, upon thinking about Chu Feng's ruthless methods that does not even care about the consequences, they realized that if they dared to defy Chu Feng, they would truly end up like Shi Yuanhang.

At this moment, they were truly filled with regret. They regretted that they insulted the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. If they knew beforehand that such a demon was hiding in the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even if one were to give them a hundred nerves, they would not dare to do the things they did before.

Regret. They were truly so regretful that even their intestines turned green. However, there was nothing that they could do.

"This junior brother, no matter what, we are still in alliance with one another. Even if junior brother Shi offended you earlier and was wrong, you should not have crippled his cultivation, no?"

"Do you know what sort of price he has paid in order to cultivate to his current cultivation? Do you know how much resource our Cloud Thunder Pavilion have exhausted in order to nurture a genius like him?"

"What you have done not only strangled an excellent disciple of our Cloud Thunder Pavilion, you also strangled an outstanding ally of your Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Seeing that using force was out of question, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion began to shift to a battle of words. Moreover, they sent a beautiful woman with extraordinary aura to criticize Chu Feng.

“If you all do not wish to have your cultivation crippled, kneel down right away.” Who would’ve thought that Chu Feng completely ignored that woman. Instead, he cast his ice-cold gaze at all of them and shouted a severe command once more.

This voice was even louder and clearer than the voice from before, even scarier than before. Being shouted with this severe voice, the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion who originally planned to reason with Chu Feng were completely frightened. Not only did they not dare to speak anymore, they actually uniformly kneeled to the ground.

That was because they felt that if they dared to defy Chu Feng again, then they might not only have their cultivation simply crippled, they might even be met with the calamity of death.

“This...” Seeing the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion who were filled with pride earlier kneeling on the ground with fright written all over their faces, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest felt this to be an unfathomable sight.

When they looked to Chu Feng again, they were unable to help themselves from having expressions of reverence on their faces. That was because the person that caused all of this to change was Chu Feng.

At this moment, they seemed to realized why Headmaster Sikong would regard Chu Feng this highly and even determined Chu Feng to be the hope of their Southern Cyanwood Forest. That was because Chu Feng truly possessed the potential. It could even be said that he possessed this capability.

MGA: Chapter 1049 - Public Face Slapping

However, who would’ve thought that even after throwing away their dignity and kneeling in public, Chu Feng was still unwilling to forgive. He pointed to the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and coldly shouted, “Kowtow and admit your mistake.”

“This...” Hearing Chu Feng’s demand, the people of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion shivered. They were unable to help themselves from displaying expressions of difficulty. Although they had already kneeled down, there was still a baseline to the things that they were willing to do. To have them truly kowtow and admit their mistakes, this was something that was hard for them to do.

“I shall say it again. Kowtow and admit your mistakes to our Southern Cyanwood Forest.” Seeing that they were hesitating, Chu Feng coldly shouted once again. When his words left his mouth, the chilling sensation covered the entire palace hall.

At this moment, Chu Feng was like a sovereign king that ruled over the entire world. Moreover, he was a tyrant that couldn’t be defied. The consequences of disobeying him might not necessarily be death. However, it would definitely be very miserable.

Under this sort of enormous oppressive pressure, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were nearly about to collapse. Thus, they gave up on honor, baseline and whatnot. In unison, they said, “Senior and junior brothers of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it is us who are wrong, it is us who are in fault. Please look upon the fact that we are in an alliance and give us another chance.”

Once they finished saying those words, they immediately smashed their foreheads to the ground. They were truly planning to kowtow while admitting their mistakes to Chu Feng and them.

“Chu Feng, it’s enough!”

Right at this moment, an elderly voice suddenly exploded from outside the palace like a rolling thunder. To be exact, this voice was not something that thunder could compare with. Not only was it loud and ear-piercing, it was also filled with intimidation. In merely an instant, the voice caused everyone present in the palace to become even more awake.

“Woosh woosh woosh.” Soon after this voice sounded, several figures of old men flew down from the sky like meteors. In the end, they landed on this palace hall.

A portion of these old men were people that Chu Feng and them knew. That portion was their management elders led by their headmaster Sikong Zhaixing.

As for the other portion of elders, their clothings were completely different from that of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's. Moreover, they all displayed ugly expressions on their faces. Evidently, they were the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion. As for the old man standing beside Sikong Zhaixing with a feathered crest on his head and possessing extraordinary aura, he was clearly the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster.

At this moment, as they saw all the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion kneeling on the ground, the headmaster and the management elders from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion all had unwell expressions and twitching mouths. Their appearance was truly as ugly as it could be. It was as if they had eaten a pancake made out of flies and stinky dog feces.

"Woosh woosh."

However, regardless of how ugly their expressions were, when they saw the current state of Shi Yuanhang, they were incapable of standing idly by. Even though the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion did not move, two management elders with decent cultivation had already flew over to Shi Yuanhang. n).0V**elb1n**

Once they landed, they did not bother to speak any useless words, and immediately displayed their spiritist power and started to create a seal to seal Shi Yuanhang's dantian so that his cultivation would stop spilling away. Only after that did they take out medicinal pellets and fed that to Shi Yuanhang to contain his injuries.

Merely, their arrival was a bit late. Although they managed to save Shi Yuanhang's cultivation, it had already greatly weakened. He was now no longer a rank one Martial King but instead a rank eight Martial Lord. Although it was only two ranks difference, it was not that easy to recover the lost cultivation.

"Lord Headmaster, he crippled junior brother Shi's cultivation and forced us to kneel to him. He even forced us to kowtow to him. Lord Headmaster, you must uphold justice for us!"

Seeing the appearance of their Lord Headmaster, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion appeared to have seen their savior. They heaved sighs of relief and ran over to the side of their headmaster. Uniformly, they knelt down and stared at Chu Feng and them.

“Shut up!”

However, who would’ve thought that Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster not only shouted angrily, he even extended his arm and ‘pa pa pa pa...’ gave every disciple a clear slap to the face, knocking all of these disciples that were like treasures to them to the ground.

After doing all these, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had an apologetic expression and cupped his fist toward Sikong Zhaixing.

“Headmaster Sikong, it is I who did not teach my disciples well. Please do not blame them.”

“Haha, they’re youths. It is a good thing for them to be competitive. A spar between them is no big deal.” Sikong Zhaixing laughed out loud while stroking his beard. He had an expression of no big deal.

However, he then squinted his eyes and began to say casually yet with deep intentions. “However, sometimes it’s not good to be overconfident. For example, the things that happened today. Not only were you unable to humiliate others, you were actually scared kneeling. This is truly too humiliating of a thing. Moreover, not only did you lose your own face, you also lost the face of your entire sect.”

“Headmaster Baili, our two sect’s relationship is very good, so this matter could easily be hidden away. As long as I do not spread it, no one will know about it. The reputation of your Cloud Thunder Pavilion will not be affected.”

“However, you must truly be careful. If this matter were to happen in a place controlled by other powers, like that of the Great Wisdom Sect, then it will definitely not be concluded so easily.”

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster’s face turned from green to purple and then from purple to blue. That was because the mocking intention behind those words were too obvious. However, he did not dare to display any sort of displeasure. With a humble expression, he said, “What Headmaster Sikong said is correct. In the

future, I will definitely discipline my disciples better and not have them lose face again.”

“Let it be, let it be. This is but a small matter. There’s no need for you to take it to heart.”

“You are, after all, a guest. Moreover, it is the first time for Headmaster Baili to bring this many elders and disciples to our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Let’s not mention about unhappy things anymore.”

“Men, tidy up the feast. I shall properly receive everyone from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.” Headmaster Sikong suddenly laughed loudly and said.

After this, the feast was truly tidied up. Moreover, all the people that were present participated in this feast.

Even though this was a celebration feast prepared for the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had expressions of unhappiness on them the entire time. They were incapable of even eating the food. They merely sat on the tables with bitter smiles on their faces. It was as awkward as it could be.

But, compared to them, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were filled with excitement. The happiness came from the bottom of their hearts. That was because they had obtained victory in this battle. Not only did they protect the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s honor, they even gave the Cloud Thunder Pavilion that had come to provoke them a loud and clear slap to the face.

However, they would not forget that the person who protected their honor was not them. The person who gave the Cloud Thunder Pavilion a loud and clear slap to the face was also not them. It was Chu Feng. It was all done by Chu Feng alone.

Even though the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had stomachs filled with grievances, they were, after all, seniors. Thus, they must display pleasant expressions on their faces. Thus, they were even more tired than their disciples. Clearly they had lost all their face, but they still had to pretend to be happy and toast their wines and drink enjoyably with the elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

However, regardless of whether it was the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's disciples, their management elders or even their headmaster, they would, every now and then, sneak a peek at Chu Feng with gazes filled with complicated expressions.

MGA: Chapter 1050 - Peaceful Interaction

After the feast was over, the sky had already turned dark. Due to the fact that they had already agreed to proceed to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond together, the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion did not leave and were instead arranged to a private living area.

At this moment, all the outstanding disciples, management elders and even the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were in a guest room. They had heavy expressions on their faces, the remnants of their humiliation.

"Lord Headmaster, that brat by the name of Chu Feng actually wanted to cripple Yuanhang's cultivation. Had we not arrived promptly, I fear that Yuanhang's cultivation would truly be crippled. That child is vicious and merciless. How could you possibly let him get away with it that easily?"

Asked the many management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion in confusion. That was because they knew the personality of their headmaster, they knew that he was not a person who was fond of suffering losses. However when Yuanhang's cultivation was being crippled, he did not turn into a despot.

If such a thing happened in the past, their headmaster would've already been madly enraged. How could he possibly let things be and not act on it? But today, he had chosen to endure it. This sort of reaction was truly abnormal.

"That Chu Feng is a powerful character. His cultivation of rank nine Martial Lord is true and without doubt. As a rank nine Martial Lord, he was able to easily suppress a rank one Martial King. That sort of martial power is sufficient enough for him to be ranked among the geniuses."

"Moreover, I've heard that this child's battle strength is not limited to only that. Not to mention rank one Martial King, even rank three Martial Kings have been defeated by him before. Although I do not know whether this matter is true or false, but it is true that the Han family created grievances with this child and ended up being expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest by Sikong Zhaixing."

“The Southern Cyanwood Forest have been established for close to ten thousand years. Yet, such an outstanding disciple has never appeared before. Thus, they would naturally treat Chu Feng as if he is their treasure. They were even able to expel the Han family that is so important to them without any hesitation, if we dare to do anything to that Chu Feng, that Sikong Zhaixing will definitely not let things go.” Said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster helplessly.

“So what if they do not plan to leave matters be? Could our Cloud Thunder Pavilion possibly fear them? Lord Headmaster, this does not seem to match your character.”

“That’s right. Lord Headmaster, even though that Chu Feng is powerful, that only mean that we cannot allow him to live even more. In my opinion, this child does not appear to be easy to deal with. The matter today has already left behind grievances between us. If this child ends up becoming powerful in the future, who can guarantee that he would not come attack our Cloud Thunder Pavilion?”

“Lord Headmaster, what the other elders said is correct. Their Southern Cyanwood Forest treats that Chu Feng as if he is their treasure, but are our Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s disciples not our treasures?”

“The thirty five of them are people that you, Lord Headmaster, had spent meticulous care and numerous years to cultivate. Today, one of them nearly ended up becoming a cripple. Are you truly able to endure that?” Said the management elders. They were unwilling to accept it.

Although Shi Yuanhang and the other disciples couldn’t interrupt the conversation, they also placed their hopes on their Lord Headmaster. They wished that their Lord Headmaster who had always been a tyrant throughout his time, would go and uphold justice for them.

“Endure? Could it be that you all think that I wanted to endure it? However, who among us could deal with a Half Martial Emperor? Who among you all can?” Suddenly, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion snarled in anger.

“What? Half Martial Emperor? Could it be... could it be that Sikong Zhaixing had broken through to Half Martial Emperor realm?” Upon hearing these words, the expressions of all the people present took a huge change. That was because they knew very well exactly how powerful Half Martial Emperors

were. At the very least, their headmaster had tried to breakthrough numerous times and failed every time. That was a realm approaching Martial Emperors and already grasping Emperor level Martial Power.

To speak frankly, even if their Cloud Thunder Pavilion was enormous and possessed countless elders and disciples, if they were to offend a Half Martial Emperor, that person would be able to extinguish their entire Cloud Thunder Pavilion instantly.

Thus, when they found out that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was actually led by a Half Martial Emperor, they were immensely shocked and even became awfully afraid.

“That’s right, Sikong Zhaixing had already broken through and become a Half Martial Emperor. Otherwise, did you all think that I would continue to withstrain myself against his arrogance?” Said the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

“Lord Headmaster, then what should we do?” After knowing about this, the management elders of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion lost all their energy for wanting to obtain justice for their disciples. One after the other, they cast their gazes onto their Lord Headmaster.

“What else can we do? Now that the Southern Cyanwood Forest not only obtained a Half Martial Emperor, a genius like Chu Feng also appeared in it, I believe that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would soon to rise in power.”

“A power like them, unless we are forced with no other choice, we cannot become their enemy.”

“In my opinion, I’m afraid that... we might truly need to befriend them.” Said the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion with a helpless and optionless tone.

Due to the fact that Sikong Zhaixing ordered for the things that happened today shouldn’t be spread out, no one ended up spreading this matter. Thus, other than the people present that day, no one else knew about the matter.

As for the people that were present, they too did not mention of the matter again. Thus, as if nothing had ever happened before, the matter was slowly forgotten.

However, after that day, Zhao Genshuo and the other disciples began to try their hardest to befriend Chu Feng. Originally, Chu Feng disliked them. But upon recalling that, at the very least, they were unanimous against foreign enemies on that day, Chu Feng no longer bothered to bicker with them. Gradually, Chu Feng also started to open up to them.

However, the matter that was the most unexpected was that even the disciples of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion started to worm their way in, trying to befriend Chu Feng. Moreover, the attitude that they treated Chu Feng with was extremely respectful. It did not appear like an attitude of someone toward another of the same generation but more like the attitude toward a senior.

As the saying goes, one does not hit someone who's smiling. Moreover, Chu Feng had already taught them a lesson, and most importantly, Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster had also especially spoken with Chu Feng.

Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power under the Cyanwood Forest, it was greatly inferior to the other three Cyanwood Forests due to their bad performance. Currently, not only were they isolated from the others, the powers that truly wished to befriend the Southern Cyanwood Forest were also very few. Moreover, they had also unknowingly created many enemies.

But now that Sikong Zhaixing had become a Half Martial Emperor, this created a safeguard for the Southern Cyanwood Forest. On top of that, there was Chu Feng, their hope. This meant that the future of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was very bright.

But, they were, after all, much weaker than the other three Cyanwood Forests. Thus, the current Southern Cyanwood Forest needed true allies. After that day, the headmaster of the Cloud Thunder Pavilion had expressed to Sikong Zhaixing that he wished to continue on their friendly relationship. Thus, Sikong Zhaixing also wanted Chu Feng to be able to let bygones be bygones, leave behind the grudges he had with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and try to have peaceful interactions with the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion as much as possible.

Thus, for the sake of Sikong Zhaixing, Chu Feng did not bother to bicker with the people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion again. However, the relationship he had with them was merely at a level of addressing each other as fellow junior and senior brothers and nothing deeper.

In this sort of circumstances, a couple more days passed. Finally, the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion set off for the journey to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

This journey was very far. Adding on the fact that they had a lot of people in the journey, they ended up utilizing a warship. This warship was being personally steered by Sikong Zhaixing, a Half Martial Emperor. Thus, its speed was extremely fast.

The warship was not huge but it wasn't small either. Chu Feng was currently sitting at the front of the warship with his eyes closed. Suddenly, a gentle voice of a female sounded from beside Chu Feng's ears.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, do you know of the origins of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1051 - The Greatest Martial Emperor - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1051 - The Greatest Martial Emperor

MGA: Chapter 1051 - The Greatest Martial Emperor

Chu Feng opened his eyes and discovered that a woman with an extremely good figure was standing beside him.

This woman's figure was truly amazing. Long, slender and beautiful legs; robust and soft chest. Wearing a dress, her appearance caused a lot of men's heartbeats to accelerate and become excited.

Although her facial appearance couldn't be considered to be exquisite, the proportion of her facial features was very good. Looking at her, she gave off a very comforting sensation. Especially that soft and pink mouth, the curve of its smile was extremely enchanting.

This woman was the person who had spoken out for Li Lei and them during the time they were being humiliated by Zhao Genshuo. She was also the person who came to request for Chu Feng's help when the Cloud Thunder Pavilion was humiliating the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples.

After interacting with her for these past couple days, Chu Feng now knew this woman's name was Wang Wei. She was one of the twenty one outstanding

disciples in the Southern Cyanwood Forest and also the one with the best relationship with Chu Feng.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, are you suggesting that this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond have some sort of special origin? How about you tell me about it?” Said Chu Feng with a smile.

“Of course, I can do that.” Wang Wei smiled pleasantly with her enchanting smile. She then sat down beside Chu Feng in a relaxed manner before using her sweet-sounding voice to say.

“As its name implies, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is something that has existed since the Ancient Era. It is a product of nature and also something that is deeply looked after by the Heavens. That is because, that place is truly a holy land for cultivation.”

“Moreover, it is not only a single pond. There are Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds located in many locations in the Holy Land of Martialism. For example, in this Cyanwood Domain controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, there are three Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.” Said Wang Wei.

“No wonder they said that the expert cultivators in the Holy Land of Martialism are numerous. So not only is the natural energy here better, causing one’s bodies to be much stronger, the Heavens even bestowed Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds upon it. With such treasures, living in this sort of circumstances, it would be difficult for one to not become strong.”

Upon thinking of the Eastern Sea Region and the Nine Provinces Continent, Chu Feng was unable to help himself from sighing. The Heavens was truly unfair. The Holy Land of Martialism was truly much better suited for cultivation.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, that sort of saying is wrong. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are not things that one could casually enter as one wished. Even though the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are open once every year, it is also the first time for me to journey to one. Do you know why that is the case?” Asked Wang Wei.

“Could it be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are not allowed to casually entered because they’re being controlled by someone?” Asked Chu Feng.

“Clever. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are indeed controlled by people. Of the three Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds located in the Cyanwood Domain, other than the one that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, the other two are both occupied by Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“For the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, they would only allow their core disciples to enter as they wished. Outsiders can forget about even dreaming to enter it. As for the two occupied by the Ancient Era’s Elves, although they would be opened once every year, the cost of entering is not insignificant.”

“For Martial Lords, everyone is required to hand over a Royal Armament. Moreover, the Royal Armament must be of high quality. Neither ordinary quality ones or medium quality ones are accepted.”

“For Martial Kings, each person is required to have over at least ten high quality Royal Armaments. As for Half Martial Emperors, even if they possess Royal Armaments, they would not be allowed to enter.” Wang Wei said.

“It’s actually that expensive?” After hearing Wang Wei’s words, Chu Feng finally understood why even a power like the Southern Cyanwood Forest could only bring the disciples that they planned to send over to the Cyanwood Mountain every year to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. So it was because the price of entering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train was extravagant.

Royal Armaments were weapons that only Royal Cloaked World Spiritists could craft. Although for a power that had existed for a very long time like the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Royal Armaments might not be considered to be anything major. However, what the controller of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond wanted was not ordinary Royal Armaments, it was instead high quality Royal Armaments.

Even though they were both Royal Armaments, the slightest difference in quality caused a world of difference between them. Thus, the price that the Ancient Era’s Sprite demanded was truly not cheap.

To hand over several tens of high quality Royal Armaments every year was definitely an enormous price for the Southern Cyanwood Forest as even ordinary Royal Armaments were extremely limited in the Eastern Sea Region.

However, compared to the price that the Ancient Era's Elves demanded, Chu Feng was more interested in the Ancient Era's Elves themselves. Thus, he asked in a very curious manner.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, isn't this Cyanwood Domain under the control of the Cyanwood Mountain? How come two of the three Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds are controlled by Ancient Era's Elves? They actually occupy more Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds than the controller of this region? What exactly are these Ancient Era's Elves?"

"Heh, junior brother Chu Feng, this is something that you do not know about. As one of the Nine Powers, the Cyanwood Mountain is naturally very powerful. This is something that the entire Holy Land of Martialism knew."

"However, if one must truly compare them, then the Ancient Era's Elves are no inferior to the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, they are much more powerful than the Cyanwood Mountain. They are a powerful race that have existed since the Ancient Era. During their golden age, it was said that even the Three Palaces and Four Clans feared them deeply. Thus, there is no need to mention about a mere Cyanwood Mountain." Said Wang Wei.

"They're actually this powerful?" Chu Feng was a bit shocked. A race that had existed since the Ancient Era, Chu Feng was truly extremely curious about them. After all, in the Eastern Sea Region, all of the living things from the Ancient Era had ceased to exist.

"That's of course. The Ancient Era's Elves are truly powerful. Rumor has it that ten thousand years ago, the Ancient Era's Elves controlled all of the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds in the Holy Land of Martialism. Moreover, they refused to open them to any race or powers."

"At that time, the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers, these strongest human powers, all had a very strong longing for the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds."

"However, even though they knew that the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds would be extremely impactful for their descendant's cultivation, not a single one of them dared to actually have ulterior motives for the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds. The reason for that was because they feared the Ancient Era's Elves, this powerful race that has existed since the time of the Ancient Era." Said Wang Wei.

“They’re actually this powerful? In that case, what ended up happening? What led to the cause of the current situation?” Asked Chu Feng.

Hearing Chu Feng’s question, Wang Wei first took a deep breath before displaying an emotion that was hard to describe on her fair cheeks. Only then did she say, “It was because of the only Greatest Martial Emperor that had ever appeared in the history of our Holy Land of Martialism.”

“The Greatest Martial Emperor?” Chu Feng immediately became interested.

“Mn. He is a human. According to historical records, not only is he the most powerful human Martial Emperor, he is also a Martial Emperor so strong that surpassed all others. ”

“He felt that although the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are deeply related with the Ancient Era’s Elves, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are, after all, things bestowed to our Holy Land of Martialism by the Heavens. He felt that all living things in the Holy Land of Martialism should be allowed to experience the benefit of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“Thus, he ended up doing the thing that everyone wanted to do but did not dare to do. By himself, he intruded the headquarters of the Ancient Era’s Elves and demanded for them to hand over a portion of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds to humans. Moreover, he demanded that the Ancient Era’s Elves to open up their Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that they controlled to all living things once every year.”

“Faced with that sort of rude and disrespectful demands, the rulers of that era, those Ancient Era’s Elves, would naturally not agree to it. Thus, a battle inevitably occurred.”

“However, the person that was said to be the strongest in that era, the Ancient Era’s Elf King, was defeated by that great Martial Emperor. After that, that Martial Emperor became the publicly recognized strongest existence in that era.”

“In the end, he managed to successfully have the Ancient Era’s Elves renounce a portion of their Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds and hand the control of them over to the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers.”

“Moreover, even for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that the Ancient Era’s Elves controlled, they were required to open a portion of them up to public

once every year so that all of the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism would have the opportunity to step foot and train in them.”

When she spoke till this point, Wang Wei’s tone had already reached excitement. At this moment, Chu Feng also finally understood why Wang Wei would have such a strange change in state of mind when she mentioned this ‘Greatest Martial Emperor’.

It turned out that sort of change in her state of mind was actually a reverence and adoration from the depths of her heart. In the bodies of females, this sort of reverence and adoration was the most distinct.

MGA: Chapter 1052 - The True Identity of the Martial Emperor

“In that case, this senior had truly done a good deed for the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“In that case, senior sister Wang Wei, might this Greatest Martial Emperor still be alive?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

In the Eastern Sea Region, Immortal Lady Piaomiao was able to use the energy within the Misty Immortal Peak to live close to a thousand years. The strength of Martial Emperors were countless times more powerful than Martial Kings; with their remarkable powers and the methods of the Holy Land of Martialism, it might not be impossible for them to live for ten thousand years. Moreover, that Martial Emperor was such an extraordinary existence.

However, who would’ve thought that faced with Chu Feng’s question, Wang Wei shook her head and said, “Although Martial Emperors are powerful, their life expectancy is still limited. It is said that ten thousand years is the maximum time a Martial Emperor could live for. That end of their life expectancy is something very few Martial Emperor could break through.”

“Who would’ve thought that the limit set up by the Heavens would be this hard to surpass. If it was impossible for even that senior, it would likely be even more difficult for other Martial Emperors.”

Chu Feng sighed. That Greatest Martial Emperor had done such an amazing feat. If possible, Chu Feng truly wanted to meet that Martial Emperor. However, it would appear now that he would not have such an opportunity.

“Although ten thousand years is the limit that a Martial Emperor could live up to and very rarely have there ever been people capable of surpassing that limit, that Greatest Martial Emperor did not die because of old age.”

“It could be said that he had sacrificed his life for our Holy Land of Martialism. That was the reason he was named the Greatest Martial Emperor in the history, with neither precedent nor subsequent.” Explained Wang Wei.

“Sacrificed his life for the Holy Land of Martialism? Senior sister Wang Wei, what do you mean by that?” Asked Chu Feng curiously.

“Ten thousand years ago, a frightening demon appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. That demon was incomparably ruthless and possessed overflowing strength. It self-proclaimed to be the Magma Emperor and had come from the subterranean abyss, a world all black with no daylight, the Magma World.

“It had broken through its bindings and wanted to enslave all living things. Thus, he ended up bringing about a devastating catastrophe to the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“At that time, not only were the human powers attacked by it, the monstrous beasts and even the Ancient Era’s Elves were attacked by it. The most important thing was that there was actually no one capable of contending against it, no one was capable of fighting it.”

“Of the powerful Martial Emperors from that era, at least eighty percent of them were killed by that Magma Emperor. All races and powers ended up receiving an unprecedented blow.”

“However, right at the moment when all the living things in the Holy Land of Martialism had fallen into despair and given up all hope, right at the time when they felt that the Holy Land of Martialism might perish, that Greatest Martial Emperor appeared once again.”

“The battle between the Greatest Martial Emperor and the Magma Emperor shook the entire Holy Land of Martialism. However, due to the two of them being too powerful, no one dared to approach them and watch the battle.”

“After the world that was shaken violently gradually settled down, no one was able to find any trace of the Greatest Martial Emperor anymore. At the same time, that Magma Emperor also disappeared, never to appear again.”

“And now, ten thousand years has passed. Countless experts have been born and died of old age. Yet, neither of them have appeared again. Thus, everyone believed that the two of them have most definitely perished together in that battle back then.”

“However, all the people of the Holy Land of Martialism would never forget that it was him who had saved us, it was him who saved the Holy Land of Martialism. Not only the humans, but all other races too are extremely grateful towards what he had done for them.”

“Thus, even though he had disappeared for so long, the Ancient Era’s Elves did not go back on the agreement they made with him. Never did they think about taking back the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. They even opened up the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that they controlled for everyone once every year. Although the price to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are not insignificant, they have still opened them up once every year.”

“The conducts of the Ancient Era’s Elves caused some people to say that because they were the most powerful power ten thousand years ago, it led the Magma Emperor to strike at them the deepest, causing them to have the most disastrous losses. Even though ten thousand years have passed, they have still not recovered from their losses. It was simply impossible for them to contend against the human powers and that was the reason why they did not dare to take back the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds.”

“However, there are also people who think that the ones that suffered immense losses was definitely not limited to the Ancient Era’s Elves. Practically all of the Martial Emperors from back then were exterminated by the Magma Emperor. It is not that the Ancient Era’s Elves feared the humans. Instead, it was because they revered the Greatest Martial Emperor. That’s the reason why they abide by their agreement with him.”

“However, regardless of exactly what the Ancient Era’s Elves were thinking, regardless of whether there is something fishy within this or not, the contributions left by that senior is unquestionable. He is indeed the Greatest Martial Emperor to ever existed in our Holy Land of Martialism and would forever be the greatest.” Saying till this point, the expression of reverence on Wang Wei’s face was even more distinct. However, there was also a bit of sadness mixed within it.

However, upon hearing till this point, Chu Feng felt that the story of the Greatest Martial Emperor gave off a déjà vu feeling. Thus, he asked, “Senior Wang Wei, what might the name of that Greatest Martial Emperor be?”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, in order to honor him, the people of the Holy Land of Martialism all addressed him as the Greatest Martial Emperor. Very rarely would people address him by his name. If someone dared to bluntly mention his tabooed name, they would be viewed as being disrespectful towards him. Thus, while I can tell you what his name is, you must definitely not directly mention his name to other people in conversations.”

Wang Wei seriously warned Chu Feng. Then, she moved her enchanting mouth beside Chu Feng’s ears and softly said, “That senior Greatest Martial Emperor’s name is Qing Xuantian.”

“Senior Qing Xuantian, as expected, it is him.” After hearing what Wang Wei said, although Chu Feng had already guessed that might be the case, he was still shocked. He knew that Qing Xuantian was very powerful but he never expected him to have such a reputation in the Holy Land of Martialism. He was actually known as the the Greatest Martial Emperor to have ever existed in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, upon thinking about the legends of him in the Eastern Sea Region as well as the things that the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique told him about, Chu Feng knew that Qing Xuantian was likely not dead.

There was a legend in the Eastern Sea Region. It said that a fully grown Son of Magma suddenly appeared in the Eastern Sea Region ten thousand years ago. That Son of Magma was extremely frightening and wanted to destroy the Eastern Sea Region. Later on, it was defeated by a powerful Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng felt that the Eastern Sea Region’s legend was true and the achievements of Qing Xuantian in the Holy Land of Martialism was also true. If his guess was correct, what had truly happened would be like this.

The Magma Emperor might be that fully grown Son of Magma. It most definitely had changed its name. It ought to be an extremely powerful being. Otherwise, it was impossible for even the people from the Holy Land of Martialism to have no way to deal with it.

It ought to be that the Magma Emperor had first appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. Later on, it ended up having an enormous battle with Qing

Xuantian. For some unknown reason, their battle ended up moving to the Eastern Sea Region.

For the people of the Holy Land of Martialism, they thought that the two of them had perished together in battle. However, they actually had not. That was because the two of them most definitely had fought again in the Eastern Sea Region. Otherwise, it would be impossible for there to be such a legend in the Eastern Sea Region.

As for the result of their battle, it was that Qing Xuantian used the powers of the four Divine Beasts to defeat and seal the Magma Emperor. This was also the reason why the bodies and consciousness of the four Divine Beasts were separated, causing them to later be turned into Secret Skills.

As for whether that Qing Xuantian was dead or not, based on what the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique had mentioned before, he most likely did not die. At the very least, at the time after they sealed off the Magma Emperor with their bodies, Qing Xuantian was still alive.

According to what the Vermillion Bird Resurrection Technique, Qing Xuantian was a very powerful individual. Currently, he ought to still be living. The exact words of the Vermillion Bird were 'A man like him, there are not many things that could kill him. The only thing that could threaten him would be himself.'

MGA: Chapter 1053 - Ancient Era's Immortal Needle

Although the description the Vermillion Bird used to describe Qing Xuantian appeared to be one of arrogance, it was sufficient to show how powerful Qing Xuantian was. At the very least, it had shown that the limit of Martial Emperors, their life expectancy was, for the time being, not something that could baffle him.

However, it was obvious that even if Qing Xuantian was still living, he had never returned back to the Holy Land of Martialism. If he had, it wouldn't make sense for the Holy Land of Martialism to not have any news of him after that battle, and have everyone thinking he had perished together with the Magma Emperor.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that Qing Xuantian might've left the Holy Land of Martialism. As for where Qing Xuantian had gone to, it was very possible for that place to be where Chu Feng's family currently resided in. In other words, that so-called Outer World.

Although this was merely his guess, Chu Feng felt that its possibility was very likely. After all, Qing Xuantian was that powerful. When one reached a certain level of strength, one would begin to pursue a new realm. Since he had the strength to step foot onto a new domain, there would be no reason for him to stay here and make no headway.

Of course, this was merely Chu Feng's guess. It might be possible that Qing Xuantian had been wearied by the battle and ended up finding a place to hide himself to train. That too was not impossible.

However, regardless of what it might be, it remains true that Qing Xuantian could still be alive.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng could not mention this to anyone. Not only did he possess no proof, even if someone truly believed him, they would have ended up thinking that he was related with Qing Xuantian. This would inevitably attract life-threatening misfortunes to him. Like that, the gains from revealing that would certainly be inferior to the losses.

Thus, Chu Feng decided that he must handle this matter carefully. Unless he had no other option, he would definitely not reveal the relationship he had with Qing Xuantian. He would go so far as to not use the Secret Skills again. In this place, the records about Qing Xuantian ought to be even more distinct as everyone knew that Qing Xuantian was not a legend but instead the Greatest Martial Emperor.

If, by chance, there were records regarding the four Divine Beasts, records regarding their appearance as well as their powers, then the Secret Skills displayed by Chu Feng would inevitably be discovered by those who are attentive. Once that happened, he would definitely bring about an enormous calamity upon himself.

"The Greatest Martial Emperor might not necessarily be dead." However, right at this moment, the voice of an elderly man sounded. Turning their heads back to look, it was Sikong Zhaixing.

Although this warship was being steered by Sikong Zhaixing, due to his power, there wasn't a need for him to sit within the center of the formation. As long as he was located on the warship, he would be able to steer the warship with unrestrained movement. This was also the power of Half Martial Emperors. They had already been freed of many bindings of other martial cultivators. n)/Ove**lb**1n

“Lord Headmaster, you said that the Greatest Martial Emperor might be still alive? Is this true?” Upon hearing the words of Sikong Zhaixing, Wang Wei’s eyes displayed expressions of joy. Slightly emotional, she immediately asked.

“The Greatest Martial Emperor is a mystery to begin with. He is a Divine Body that grasped Divine Powers. Not only does he possess peerless talent, his battle power is even more overflowing. However, no one knows where the Greatest Martial Emperor came from or which family he was born into. At the very least, the strongest families in the Holy Land of Martialism back then were all unrelated with the Greatest Martial Emperor.”

“Legend has it that someone have investigated about the origins of the Greatest Martial Emperor back then. That person gathered the information of all the abnormal signs when the Divine Bodies arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. After verifying them, he discovered that not a single abnormal sign fit the Divine Power that the Greatest Martial Emperor grasped.”

“Thus, there are people that speculate that the Greatest Martial Emperor is simply not someone from our Holy Land of Martialism. That is believed to be the reason why he has power that people from the Holy Land of Martialism don’t have. He was able to come here without a sound, so he’d naturally be able to leave without a sound. That was why there are people that guessed that the Greatest Martial Emperor did not die.” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“In that case, where did the Greatest Martial Emperor come from?” Wang Wei hurriedly asked. She was truly and utterly interested in the things regarding the Greatest Martial Emperor.

“Heh, if someone knew about that, then it would no longer be a mystery.” Sikong Zhaixing lightly smiled. He then said, “Although I do not know where the Greatest Martial Emperor came from, what I do know is that we have already arrived at the destination of our journey.”

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, both Chu Feng and Wang Wei suddenly realized that they had arrived and hurriedly cast their gazes down below the front of the warship. They discovered a boundless plain underneath the warship.

The plain was huge, extremely huge. Not only was it huge, it was also very mysterious, mysteriously beautiful.

That was because that boundless plain was filled with white mist. The mist was too thick, it was thicker than even the clouds. The mist practically covered the entire plain, covering the true appearance of the plain.

As far as the eye can see, that place did not appear like a plain and instead appeared more like the land of Immortals. It was truly beautiful beyond imagination and an incomparably magnificent sight. Even though Chu Feng had seen a lot of beautiful sceneries before, his heart still trembled at the sight of this plain. A carefree and relaxed sensation flowed into him.

That was because this plain was truly too enormous. It was truly all that one's eye could see. Compared to the Southern Cyanwood Forest's ocean of trees that reached the sky, this plain was many times more vast. Such a boundless plain was filled with boundless white mist. Naturally, it was a magnificent sight.

"Wow, there's so many people!" Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm. It turned out that after knowing that they had arrived at the location of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, everyone had come over to the bow of the warship and was looking down.

At this moment, the warship was flying very low. Adding on the fact the cultivators possessed outstanding eyesight to begin with, they were able to vaguely see that large groups of people were gathered outside of that plain. They were currently proceeding into the plain from different directions.

Other than the people traveling on the ground, there were also many figures in the air. There were enormous warships as well as monstrous beasts that had been tamed as mounts. Some were currently flying downward like gales and lightnings whereas others had flown towards the vast ocean of mist to appreciate the beautiful scenery of this place at close range.

In short, a large quantity of people had appeared. An initial estimation of the people currently proceeding toward the plain would number in the ten million. This number was truly astonishing.

"This is merely the tip of the iceberg. Every year when the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond opens, at least a hundred million people would come to seek out its fame. I believe the majority of them has already arrived within the boundless ocean of mist now." said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster.

“That many? The price of entering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is that high, there’s actually that many people who are capable of paying such a price?” Hearing those words, everyone was astonished.

“Haha, you all are thinking too much about this. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is actually always covered up by a large formation. Not only would one be incapable of entering the plain, one cannot even see it. That is because that large formation is capable of concealing this entire boundless plain.”

“These people are merely those that have come to seek its fame, people that wished to see the residences of the Ancient Era’s Elves. As for the number of people that were truly capable of entering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to train, they would number no more than ten thousand.” said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“Close to ten thousand people, was it? Then doesn’t it mean that close to or over ten thousand high quality Royal Armaments would end up in the Ancient Era’s Elves’ hands? That is no small number!”

Although the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster had cleared the doubt in the hearts of the disciples, but upon thinking that the Ancient Era’s Elves would obtain over ten thousand high quality Royal Armaments every year, everyone present all gasped in astonishment.

Even though they were all the most outstanding disciples and all possessed high quality Royal Armaments, but those were all gifts that their headmasters had given to them before sending them off to the Cyanwood Mountain. In other words, before receiving those gifts, it was very rare for even them, who were so outstanding, to possess any high quality Royal Armaments. Therefore, they knew very well how precious the high quality Royal Armaments were.

“Lord Headmaster, what is that?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng cast his gaze at the depths of the ocean of mist.

“Mn? What’s wrong?” Following the direction pointed by Chu Feng, many disciples felt to be at a loss. They were completely confused. That was because the only thing they saw were the boundless white mist. Other than those boundless white mist, there was simply nothing else there.

“Little friend Chu Feng, your eyesight is truly great. With your cultivation, you actually managed to see that thing.”

At this moment, the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster was unable to help himself from commending Chu Feng. Actually, other than him, all of the management elders present looked to Chu Feng with gazes containing surprise and admiration. This was especially true for the management elders from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, their gazes even contained jealousy that could not be concealed.

Seeing his outstanding disciple, Chu Feng's headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing, bursted into a loud laughter. He then looked toward the direction pointed out by Chu Feng and said, "That is called the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

MGA: Chapter 1054 - Three Kinds of Lightnings

"Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?" After hearing the words spoken by Sikong Zhaixing, the gaze Chu Feng looked to the boundless ocean of mist became even more focused.

It turned out the depths of this ocean of mist was a large sword-like enormous white needle. That thing was extremely big. It stretched forth from the ocean of mist all the way into the clouds above.

However, due to the fact that the distance was truly too far and the color of the enormous needle was not eye-catching at all, it made it simply impossible for ordinary people to see it. Even low rank Martial Kings were incapable of catching sight of it. However, Chu Feng was different. Chu Feng had trained in the Heaven's Eyes. Even if he did not use his Heaven's Eyes, his ordinary eyesight still greatly surpassed that of ordinary Martial Kings.

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle originated from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Legend has it that if someone is capable of reaching the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they would end up triggering this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, causing it to give off a dazzling lightning that covers half of the entire plain. It would be a magnificent sight."

"Moreover, it was said that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would release different colors of lightning based on the race of the person who triggered it. For the Ancient Era's Elves, it would be green. For monstrous beasts and other beasts, it would be red. If it was a human that triggered it, it would give off a golden color." Explained Sikong Zhaixing.

"Doesn't that mean that although the Ancient Era's Elves are not human, they are also different from monstrous beasts?" After hearing that the color that

would be triggered by the Ancient Era's Elves was different from humans and monstrous beasts, Chu Feng asked curiously.

"That's of course. The Ancient Era's Elves is a special kind of race. Their appearance is more similar to that of humans. However, their nature is different from humans to a certain degree. Their lifespan is generally longer than humans. Moreover, it was said that their talent for martial cultivation also greatly surpassed that of ordinary humans. That is because they controlled the power of a special kind of bloodline."

"In short, the Ancient Era's Elves are extremely powerful beings. According to legend, a turmoil had occurred in the Ancient Era before. All of the races from that era were extinguished. For the Ancient Era's Elves to be able to continue to live on, this signified how powerful they are. Thus, it must be said that they are a great race, a race that deserves our reverence and respect," explained Sikong Zhaixing.

"So it was like that. It would appear that the Ancient Era's Elves are truly a race that stands out from the masses." Chu Feng nodded. He then asked, "But, exactly how is this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle triggered? Do people contend for the control of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle after entering the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and the victor having the rights to trigger the lightning?"

"No, it's not that simple. If one wished to release the lightning in the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, one must trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As for triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, one must reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond contains very dense natural energy as well as a special force. The deeper one proceeds, the stronger that force would become. However, not everyone is capable of withstanding that powerful force."

"Moreover, that force does not test one's cultivation. Instead, it tests one's willpower, endurance, determination and talent for cultivation."

"This is the reason why not everyone could reach the deepest part of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. As for those people that are capable of reaching the deepest part of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they are all extremely extraordinary."

“It was also because of this that everyone felt that being able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is an extremely honorable and glorious thing.”

“Thus, every year when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds are opened, the goal of a portion of the people who entered it is not only to train and was instead triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“That is because if any of them was able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it signified that they are people who possessed exceptional talent. Not only would it bring about fame and honor for themselves, it would also bring about fame and honor to the entire human race.”

“However, unfortunately, in the Cyanwood Region, in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond that is controlled by the Cyanwood Mountain, no one had ever managed to trigger its Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds controlled by the Ancient Era’s Elves, not a single human or monstrous beast has ever triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle either. Every single time when the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered, it would always release a green colored lightning,” explained Sikong Zhaixing.

“It was also because of this that there are people that guessed that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would only release green colored lightning and that the gold colored lightning when triggered by humans and red colored lightning when triggered by monstrous beasts were simply nonsense. After all, up until now, every time the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles were triggered, the lightning released would always be green.”

“There are even people who believed that there is simply no such thing as triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. They believed that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is simply not triggered by individuals but instead is a kind of uncontrollable natural phenomenon from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds,” added the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“That’s right. If the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed the power to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles, then they would be able to cause the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles to release green lightning every year. However, the puzzling matter is that every year the Ancient Era’s Elves would enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. However, for the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds, they have not released any lightning for over a dozen years now.”

“That’s why people felt that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle being able to be triggered is simply phoney, a lie that the Ancient Era’s Elves created to display their might.”

“The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needles’ lightning is simply a natural phenomenon.” Sikong Zhaixing also nodded. He did not reject this theory from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster and instead actually voiced his approval.

“No matter what, we’ll know once we try it out for ourselves.” Chu Feng did not take the speculation of Sikong Zhaixing and them to his heart. Instead, he gazed at the ancient and mysterious Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the distant and displayed a slight smile.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, you couldn’t possibly be thinking of entering the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to trigger that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, right? I urge you to, by all means, not do such a thing.” Seeing that Chu Feng’s reaction was weird, Wang Wei secretly sent him a voice transmission to advise him against it.

“Why not?” Chu Feng was confused.

“Earlier, Lord Headmaster said that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s deepest part contained very powerful energy. That energy is not something that ordinary people could withstand. If you’re able to withstand it, then it wouldn’t matter. But if you aren’t able to do that, a light injury would be losing consciousness for several days whereas a serious injury would be exploding and dying on the spot.”

“Going to the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is an extremely dangerous thing. Every year, there are many outstanding disciples, both humans and monstrous beasts, that end losing their lives in the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.”

“That’s also the reason why the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond has another name, the Graveyard of Geniuses,” explained Wang Wei.

“Graveyard of Geniuses? Are you implying that no one has successfully entered the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?” Asked Chu Feng.

“That’s not true either. There have indeed been people who have entered into the deepest part of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and returned alive. However, it was evident that none of them have truly managed to reach the deepest part. Instead, they’ve merely reached a place where they were able to withstand the energy, stopped and started training in the water.”

“As for the Ancient Era’s Elves, they too would enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds alongside us every year. Moreover, they would all be proceeding towards the deepest region. However, they are capable of returning safe and sound.” Said Wang Wei.

“If they’re able to do it, why is it that we are incapable?” Hearing Wang Wei’s response, Chu Feng smiled. His smile contained a trace of stubbornness.

MGA: Chapter 1055 - Public Humiliation

“That’s not true. Legend has it that the Ancient Era’s Elves were birthed from these Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. The power of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ bloodline is inseparable from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. Thus, they are naturally able to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond as they wish.”

“However, we are incapable of doing that. We are incompatible with the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. If we wanted to enter into the deepest region, it would be a test of our willpower. In short, that place is truly dangerous.” Wang Wei advised. Journeying with Chu Feng for these days, she had come to, more or less, an understanding of Chu Feng. She felt that although Chu Feng was powerful, he would oftentimes handle matters too extremely without consideration for consequences.

She feared that Chu Feng would, for the purpose of obtaining stronger strength, or, as others say it, for the purpose of the human race’s honor and glory, enter into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to trigger that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that no one knew if it was real or not, activatable or not, and lose his life doing that.

“Senior sister Wang Wei, thank you for your good intentions. However, I still wish to try entering the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. After all, we have already paid such an expensive admission fee. If I do not go and try to enter that place, then it would truly be a waste.”

“However, senior sister Wang Wei could rest assured. Although I, Chu Feng, am sometimes reckless in the way I handle things, I am still someone who

knows about propriety. I would definitely not insist on going somewhere alone if I know that I would be killed for sure.”

“If I am a person that foolish, I would likely not be able to live up till today, much less coming to the Holy Land of Martialism.” As if he had seen through what Wang Wei was thinking, Chu Feng smiled and said to her with a voice transmission. n(0.-v-)e//L))b/-1/-n

After hearing Chu Feng’s words, Wang Wei was startled. An embarrassed expression soon appeared on her face. She suddenly felt that she had underestimated Chu Feng too much. It was exactly as Chu Feng had said, if he truly was a reckless person, how could he possibly be able to safely continue living on till now?

Thus, Wang Wei stopped trying to advise Chu Feng against it and instead displayed an apologetic smile at him.

“Let’s go. We have seen enough of the scenery now, it’s time for us to descend. If my calculation of the timing is correct, then this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is soon to open.” Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing lightly smiled and said.

Soon, with an intention from him, the warship began to fly downward. Due to the fact that they were currently above the ocean of mist, this led to them entering into that ocean of mist when the warship started to descend. In an instant, the surrounding scenery was completely replaced with white mist.

After they passed through the ocean of mist, a new scenery appeared before their eyes.

The first thing that entered Chu Feng and the other’s eyes were countless moving figures. Of course, there were some enormous monstrous beasts among them. As far as the eye could see, there were at the very least close to a million such figures.

The people were in many different groups of three to five. The majority of them came from different powers. However, there were also many loners. But, regardless, it was exactly as what Sikong Zhaixing and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster had said - the number of people who have come here to join in the fun were truly numerous.

At this moment, Chu Feng's gaze did not stop on these densely packed figures like ants. His gaze was cast toward the deepest part, toward the top of that enormous wall that reached all the way into the ocean of mist.

That wall's construction was awfully spectacular. Moreover, both its form and appearance stood out from the masses. It was formed with enormous white stones that gave it not only firm stability but also artistic aesthetics.

The most important matter was that the wall sealed off everyone's line of sight. Even though Chu Feng knew that what might be located behind that wall might be the home of the Ancient Era's Elves, he was still incapable of seeing past the wall.

That was because a special power was embedded into this wall. It caused even Chu Feng's Heaven's Eyes to be incapable of seeing through it. In fact, the entire plain was like an enormous formation. At the moment when Chu Feng passed through that boundless ocean of mist, he was shocked to discover that he was no longer capable of using his spirit power. This was definitely because of that invisible formation.

"Look, it's the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

"The Southern Cyanwood Forest has come? One must know that they're the most genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Wow, it's really the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Everyone, quickly, look at them. It's the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

Suddenly, cries of alarm began to sound from below. Moreover, the number of people gathered became more and more numerous, the voices becoming louder and louder. In an instant, practically everyone raised their heads up to look. Their gazes were cast on the warship that Chu Feng and them were on. Moreover, many of the people possessed blazing radiance in their eyes as they gazed at them.

Although the warship that Chu Feng and them were riding was not huge, it had the Southern Cyanwood Forest's banner. Thus, when they descend from the sky, it was very easy for others to discover that they were the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

On top of that, as the subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain naturally surpassed other powers, they were existences that many powers did not dare

to offend, and the Southern Cyanwood Forest was a genuine subsidiary power with renowned reputation; thus, regardless of how deteriorated they had now become, they would still bring about the attention of everyone.

At this moment, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's management elders and disciples all held their chests up and displayed proud expressions on their faces.

That was because at this moment, their egos had obtained true satisfaction.

"Oh my, who is this? Isn't this the Cyanwood Mountain's most genuine subsidiary power, Southern Cyanwood Forest?" However, right at the moment when the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were enjoying the atmosphere of being looked up to by others, a peculiar voice suddenly sounded.

Turning around to look, not only were all the management elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, even the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster and management elders started to frown and display expressions of displeasure on their faces.

That was because, at this very moment, a large group of people were currently walking towards them. They were all experts of the older generation. A rough estimation would be several thousand people.

This number was many times superior to the number of people that had come from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion. They also possessed overwhelming imposingness.

These people were made up of many different powers. One of the powers among them was the Great Wisdom Sect. Not only were they the same as the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion, being second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, they were also a power hostile against the Cloud Thunder Pavilion.

As for another power among them, it was called the Black Python Stronghold. It was also a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain.

Although they were all second-rate subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, this Black Python Stronghold's strength was a bit stronger, even when compared to the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and the Southern Cyanwood Forest. For the past few years, they were in the limelight

and was one of the publicly renowned formidable power in this region. It was so much so that in terms of reputation, they had surpassed the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

On top of that, in that group of people, other than the Black Python Stronghold and the Great Wisdom Sect, there were also three more second-rate subsidiary powers and close to a hundred third-rate subsidiary powers.

It was evident that they had been called over by the Black Python Stronghold. Moreover, their intention in coming was not one of kindness. That was because the person that spoke earlier was the Black Python Stronghold's chief, a dark skinned old man with a head full of white hair. He had a smile on his face but one could tell that behind the smile hid his ruthlessness.

"Headmasters, it has been a year since we last seen each other. I trust that you all have been well since we last met." Regardless of the intention of the guests, they were, after all, all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, when they walked over, Sikong Zhaixing cup his fist courteously and greeted them.

However, who would've thought that none of them actually responded to Sikong Zhaixing's courteous gesture. Especially that Black Python Stronghold's chief, he even cast his gaze at everyone present and, with a loud voice, said,

"The Cyanwood Mountain is the ruler of our Cyanwood Domain. There is no need to doubt their strength. They are one of the publicly renowned strongest powers in the entire Holy Land of Martialism. There are countless experts and countless geniuses within the Cyanwood Mountain. Even the Divine Bodies that could give rise to abnormal signs were not limited to only one or two in the Cyanwood Mountain."

"With such a powerful Cyanwood Mountain, the number of their subsidiary powers are innumerable. To this day, there are a total of five first-rate subsidiary powers, several hundred second-rate subsidiary powers and several thousand third-rate subsidiary powers."

"However, I believe that everyone present ought to know that the Cyanwood Mountain only has four genuine subsidiary powers. They are respectively the Eastern, Southern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests."

“And now, the Eastern, Western and Northern Cyanwood Forests are among the five first-rate subsidiary powers. They have held three among the five first-rate subsidiary powers and are publicly accepted to be three of the strongest subsidiary powers among all the subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, look at this Southern Cyanwood Forest. They too are a genuine subsidiary power. Yet, they had fallen so low to become a second-class subsidiary power. It was so much that even among the second-class subsidiary powers, they are among the bottom tier.”

“Headmaster Sikong, I wish to ask, have you ever felt ashamed?” The chief of the Black Python Stronghold suddenly cast his smiling eyes at Sikong Zhaixing.

MGA: Chapter 1056 - Furious Counterattack

Chapter 1056 - Furious Counterattack

“Clamor~~~~” After the Black Python Stronghold’s chief said those words, a ruckus immediately sounded through the crowd. The entire surrounding crowd was incapable of keeping calm anymore. There were some that started whispering and some that started to talk secretly with voice transmission. In short, they all began to discuss this matter.

Actually, everyone present knew of the gap between the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the other three Cyanwood Forests. However, after being reminded about the gap by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief like this, everyone was unable to help themselves but think that the gap between them was truly too great.

However, the matter that shocked everyone the most was the fact that the Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually dared to humiliate Sikong Zhaixing before all these people. This was simply a public provocation.

While it was true that the Black Python Stronghold was also a second-rate subsidiary power and, based on their current strength as well as the quality of the disciples they had been sending to the Cyanwood Mountain in recent years, was indeed stronger than the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

But the Southern Cyanwood Forest was, nevertheless, a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Although many powers looked down upon

them, they would only secretly provoke them. It was extremely rare for a power to publicly provoke them like the Black Python Stronghold.

That was because a public provocation would, more or less, bring about some taboo subjects. This was something that required courage to do. At the very least, no ordinary power would dare to do such a thing. However, the matter that many powers did not dare to do was done by the Black Python Stronghold. This naturally shocked everyone.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, I urge you to take note of your words while speaking. Regardless of what your identity is or who you have behind your back, our Lord Headmaster is not someone that you can humiliate.”

Berated Elder Gongsun furiously with blood-red eyes. At the same time, all of the other disciples and elders of the Southern Cyanwood Forest displayed angry scowls on their faces. They were even emitting traces of killing intent. As the people of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they were unable to tolerate someone humiliating their headmaster.

“I am speaking with your headmaster, when did it become your turn to interrupt?! What do you think yourself to be?!” Who would’ve thought that that Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually pointed at Elder Gongsun’s nose and criticized him in an extremely vile manner.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, we all serve the Cyanwood Mountain. We are bound to see each other often. I advise you to not be too excessive.” Said the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster.

“Yoh, isn’t this the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster? Those disciples you’ve managed to cultivate this year are pretty decent, no? Their cultivation is not something suiting the quality that your Cloud Thunder Pavilion had displayed in the past. No wonder a while back you actually boasted that your Cloud Thunder Pavilion would soon emerge in power.”

The Black Python Stronghold’s chief laughed strangely. He did not place the Cloud Thunder Pavilion’s headmaster in his eyes either. However, he soon cast his gaze at Sikong Zhaixing.

“Headmaster Sikong Zhaixing, aren’t your Southern Cyanwood Forest always a solidary power? How come you’ve come here together with the Cloud Thunder Pavilion today? Could it possibly be that you’ve truly thought that the

Cloud Thunder Pavilion would soon emerge in power so you began to hug their thighs tightly?”

“Hahahaha....” After saying those words, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief once again burst into a loud laughter. The mockery, ridicule and disdain that he possessed was all manifested without reservation.

Moreover, it was not only him that was laughing. At this moment, the Great Wisdom Sect, the other three second-rate subsidiary powers and those third-rate subsidiary powers also joined in laughter.

At this moment, black lines covered the heads of all the crowd. No one followed the Black Python Stronghold’s chief in ridiculing Sikong Zhaixing. That was because they all felt that the Black Python Stronghold’s chief was being too excessive.

No matter how low the Southern Cyanwood Forest had fallen, they, after all, have neither grievances nor hatred with the Black Python Stronghold. Even if the Black Python Stronghold wanted to use the Southern Cyanwood Forest to establish their might, but for them to, for no reason or cause, publicly humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, and to such a degree on top of that, was truly too excessive.

Faced with such an open humiliation and attack from the Black Python Stronghold’s chief, the management elders of Southern Cyanwood Forest were so angered that they began to clasp their fists firmly and gnash their teeth with anger. Merely, none of them dared to actually attack.

Although to others, they might not understand why the Black Python Stronghold dared to be this arrogant. However, the upper echelons of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and Cloud Thunder Pavilion knew a bit of the fishiness.

Earlier, they had caught wind that the Black Python Stronghold had managed to associate themselves with a first-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, Orion Monastery.

Orion Monastery, one of the five first-rate subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain. Its strength was extremely powerful and it possessed a very deep history. The most important thing was that the Origin Monastery was located at the southern region of the Cyanwood Domain.

Thus, in the southern region of the Cyanwood Domain, although the Southern Cyanwood Forest's reputation was renowned throughout, everyone knew that the ruler of the southern region was the Orion Monastery.

The Orion Monastery was too powerful. As a first-rate power, it was the widely accepted overlord of the Cyanwood Domain's southern region.

In the past, there had been a second-rate power that disrespected an elder from the Orion Monastery. This led to the extermination of that second-rate power, the killing of every living thing, human and animal, of that second-rate power.

Toward this matter, the Cyanwood Mountain turned a blind eye. Not only did they not discipline them, they did not even bother to inquire about it.

After that, the vicious name of the Orion Monastery flourished. At the very least, practically no power in the Cyanwood Domain's southern region dared to go against the Orion Monastery. Moreover, in this region, other than an extraordinary race like the Ancient Era's Sprites, there was simply no power that could contend against the Orion Monastery to begin with.

Thus, when the Black Python Stronghold managed to become hooked up with the Orion Monastery, they, without a doubt, obtained a powerful backing. This was also the greatest assurance the Black Python Stronghold had in being so arrogant and publicly humiliating the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

The current Sikong Zhaixing was a Half Martial Emperor. With his strength, there was simply no reason for him to fear the Black Python Stronghold. However, he had no choice but to consider the Orion Monastery that stood behind the Black Python Stronghold. This was also why he had endured the humiliation from the Black Python Stronghold the entire time without fighting back.

"Old man, even youngsters know about propriety when speaking. You've lived to such an old age, how come you speak as if you're farting? Did all those years that you've lived end up making you into a rabid dog or did no one teach you and discipline you?"

Right at the moment when everyone didn't know what to do, Chu Feng suddenly stood forward. Moreover, he pointed at the Black Python Stronghold's chief and rained curses upon him. The intensity of his words were truly ruthless.

“That is...”

After Chu Feng said those words, the expressions of practically everyone present changed greatly. No matter what, they never expected that during a time when even Sikong Zhaixing did not dare to refute, a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually stood out and cursed the Black Python Stronghold's chief.

Actually, not only the outsiders, even the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were stunned by Chu Feng's action. That was because the words spoken by Chu Feng would undoubtedly infuriate the Black Python Stronghold's chief.

“What a presumptuous little brat. Have you grown tired of living?” The Black Python Stronghold's chief wanted to humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest. However, he was unexpectedly publicly insulted by a younger generation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This caused the Black Python Stronghold's chief to be unable to tolerate it.

He did not bother to speak any superfluous words. With a movement, he emitted his powerful aura of rank nine Martial King. At the same time, he took a step forward and directly arrived on the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship. He extended his palm and grabbed toward Chu Feng's throat.

The power behind his palm was no small matter. He wanted to twist apart Chu Feng's neck.

“Boom.”

Right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng would undoubtedly die, an explosion suddenly sounded. At the same time, a hurricane appeared before dissipating away.

That hurricane was truly too powerful. Not to mention the crowd of people observing, even the Black Python Stronghold and the Great Wisdom Sect's management elders were incapable of withstanding it. The several thousand people were all blown away by the hurricane.

When that hurricane dissipated, the people cast their gazes back at the warship, and not only the crowd observing but practically everyone present was stunned.

At this moment, the Black Python Stronghold's chief that was acting extremely arrogant earlier was lying on the ground with a bloodied body. Moreover, a foot was stepping on him, causing him to gnash in rage and pain.

At the same time, a calm voice that was filled with imposingness and killing intent sounded from above the Black Python Stronghold's chief. "Black Python Stronghold Chief, if you dare to attack this disciple of mine again, I shall flatten your Black Python Stronghold.

MGA: Chapter 1057 - The Arrival of the Orion Monastery

"Heavens, this..."

If seeing the Black Python Stronghold's chief being seriously injured and lying on the ground was shocking, then after crowd saw who the figure that was stomping down on the Black Python Stronghold's chief was, they had become completely stupefied.

Because that person was precisely the person that had been humiliated by the Black Python Stronghold's chief the entire time without refuting back a single word, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing.

The most important matter was that Sikong Zhaixing's current aura was extremely astonishing. It was simply so powerful that it made people to not dare to even look straight at him. Especially those people who had joined hands with the Black Python Stronghold to come humiliate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, they all had their mouths wide open in shock and face struck with panic and fear.

Sikong Zhaixing had not merely used his leg to step on the Black Python Stronghold's chief, his entire body was emitting an exceptionally frightening aura.

That aura was formless yet visible. Most importantly, the air had affected the space, the world and even the several hundred million people in the surrounding region.

Although this aura was something that some people were familiar with, it was strange to the majority of them. However, people knew that this air possessed a special name: Emperor Level Martial Power.

“Half Martial Emperor! Sikong Zhaixing actually broke through to Half Martial Emperor realm and became a rank one Half Martial Emperor!”

“Spectacular! Truly spectacular! Half Martial Emperor; with merely his own cultivation, it is already sufficient enough for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to become one of the top existences among the second-rate powers. It appears that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would soon emerge in power.”

At this moment, the crowd burst into an uproar. That was because even in the Holy Land of Martialism, Half Martial Emperor realm was not a realm that one could casually reach.

After all, it was a realm that concerned Emperor Level Martial Power. Thus, it was an extremely, extremely hard realm to break through into. In the Cyanwood Domain, other than the Cyanwood Mountain and some ancient powers with extremely long history, the other powers that possessed Half Martial Emperor level experts were all extremely exceptional.

For example, the Cyanwood Mountain possessed several hundred second-rate and several thousand third-rate subsidiary powers. However, no more than ten among them possessed a Half Martial Emperor. From this, one could see how powerful Half Martial Emperors were.

“Headmasters, I have a question that I wish to ask you all. We are all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, do you all look down upon my Southern Cyanwood Forest?”

Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing raised his head and cast his gaze at that group of headmasters that had come together with the Black Python Stronghold’s chief in humiliating him.

“Ehh....”

“Headmaster Sikong, it...it’s a misunderstanding. How could we possibly dare to look down upon your Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“That’s right, Headmaster Sikong, please don’t misunderstand us. Even though we are all subsidiary powers underneath the Cyanwood Mountain, your Southern Cyanwood Mountain is a genuine subsidiary power. How could we dare to look down on you? How could we possibly have the qualifications to do that?”

Facing a Half Martial Emperor, not to mention the headmasters of those powers, even the people from the Great Wisdom Sect and Black Python Stronghold were extremely frightened. No matter who they had standing behind their back, a Half Martial Emperor possessed the strength to flatten them. As they were currently on their own, they did not dare to refute Sikong Zhaixing.

“Misunderstanding? When the Black Python Stronghold spoke words of humiliation at my Southern Cyanwood Mountain, why did you all laugh that happily?! Did you all take me for a fool?!”

Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing angrily glared at them with his eyes. At the same time, a boundless oppressive might burst forth from him and surrounded the bodies of those people that were laughing happily earlier. The powerful oppressive might cause that region of space to tremble violently.

“Headmaster Sikong, please be lenient, please be lenient.”

Faced with the oppressive might formed with Emperor Level Martial Power, some cowardly people were so frightened that they immediately knelt on the ground and begged. They deeply feared that Sikong Zhaixing would have a killing intention and directly exterminate them.

Once those cowardly people knelt on the ground, they immediately started a chain reaction. The several thousand upper echelons of the close to a hundred powers have all uniformly knelt on the ground.

“Heh.” Seeing the group of people that were ridiculing him earlier kneeling before him and begging for forgiveness, Sikong Zhaixing lightly laughed. He then looked at the Black Python Stronghold’s chief under his foot and said, “Did you see that? These are the reinforcements that you have brought with you; nothing but a bunch of cowards.”

After he finished his words, Sikong Zhaixing abruptly raised his leg. A ‘bang’ and a scream was heard. The Black Python Stronghold’s chief was kicked down from his warship.

“Wuuwaa.”

The Black Python Stronghold’s chief fell to the ground. This fall was not light at all. However, not a single person dared to step forward to lend him a hand.

That was because all of the management elders from his Black Python Stronghold were kneeling on the ground. They did not dare to stand back up.

Thus, at this moment, the Black Python Stronghold's chief was truly humiliated all the way to his own home.[1. This is a Chinese term which basically mean he was extremely extremely humiliated. This was because being humiliated in one's home was a greater humiliation than being humiliated outside? I'd assume?] Not only did he not manage to humiliate the person that he wanted to, he ended up being completely humiliated instead. Even though Sikong Zhaixing did not excessively insult the Black Python Stronghold's chief, but to be beaten up in public like this was a lot more of a direct insult than mere words.

"Rumble."

Right at this moment, rumbling noises suddenly sounded from the boundless ocean of mist above. At the same time, that boundless ocean of mist started to roll. In the end, a colossal item started to descend from above and appeared before everyone's line of sight.

It was a warship. Although the ship was ancient, it was also enormous. The most important matter was that on top of this enormous warship were fluttering flags. On top of those flags were two large words - Orion Monastery.

"Orion Monastery, the people from the Orion Monastery has arrived."

After seeing the Orion Monastery's warship, everyone's heartbeat started accelerating. All kinds of complicated expressions appeared on their faces.

At this moment, those people from the Black Python Stronghold and their allies that were kneeling on the ground uniformly stood back up. Moreover, they displayed expressions of ecstasy on their faces. That was because they knew very well that their backing had arrived.

If, to others, the news of the Black Python Stronghold managing to associate themselves with the Orion Monastery, a first-rate power, was still a rumor, then the upper echelons of the Black Python Stronghold knew that it was, in fact, a reality.

The Black Python Stronghold truly managed to obtain the approval of the Orion Monastery. The Orion Monastery had already prepared to take the Black Python Stronghold under their wings and cultivate them. none-11/1n

Compared to the people from the Black Python Stronghold, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Cloud Thunder Pavilion were deeply frowning. Their hearts began to grow restless. The Orion Monastery was not something that the Black Python Stronghold could compare with. As a first-rate power, not only do they contain a Half Martial Emperor to lead them, it was more than a single Half Martial Emperor.

Finally, the warship of the Orion Monastery landed. At this moment, everyone below was able to see that not only was the Orion Monastery's warship enormous, there were also a lot of people on top of that warship.

Without mentioning the countless elders that were escorting the warship, merely the number of people wearing the uniform of disciples numbered over three thousand. In other words, the number of disciples from the Orion Monastery that had come to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this time around numbered over three thousand.

Compared to the twenty plus people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, the thirty plus people from the Cloud Thunder Pavilion, the forty plus people from the Black Python Stronghold and the twenty plus people from the Great Wisdom Sect, the difference was enormous.

Most importantly, the three thousand plus disciples of the Orion Monastery could all be said to be elites. Not only were they young in age, all being below thirty years of age, their cultivation was also extraordinary. Practically all of them were peak Martial Lords. There were even close to a hundred Martial Kings among those disciples. Furthermore, two among them were even rank two Martial Kings.

This was the gap between first-rate powers and second-rate powers. Although they were all subsidiary powers, the first-rate powers were the main force behind the sourcing of disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year.

Of course, it was precisely because they possessed a very deep background and powerful strength that led to having more outstanding talents to be willing to become their disciples. This was what allowed them to be able to source that many disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain every year.

However, presently, what people paid the most attention to was not these disciples. Instead, it was at the two old men with long hair and stern face standing at the top of the warship.

Like Sikong Zhaixing, these two old men both possessed the cultivation of rank one Half Martial Emperor. However, neither of them were the headmaster of the Orion Monastery. Instead, they were management elders of the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, comparatively, the reputation of these two old men in this region greatly surpassed that of Sikong Zhaixing.

MGA: Chapter 1058 - Universally Abhorrent

These two management elders of the Orion Monastery had stern expressions. Even without displaying any anger, their might could already be felt.

At this very moment, the boundless crowd had all grew silent, without uttering a single sound. It was so quiet that it was strange. Even those monstrous beasts that were born with loud voices quieted down their breathing, not daring to breathe loudly.

Although they were all Half Martial Emperors, the deterrence of these two management elders were greater than Sikong Zhaixing's. This was not related to their strengths. It was only because they came from the Orion Monastery.

"Black Python Stronghold's chief pays his respect to Lord Elders from the Orion Monastery."

Seeing the descent of the Orion Monastery's warship, the Black Python Stronghold's chief appeared as if he had seen his savior. He hurriedly walked over to the Orion Monastery's warship and courteously greeted them while kneeling.

Following that, the elders from the Black Python Stronghold, the Great Wisdom Sect's headmaster and elders and the headmasters of those third-rate powers all rushed forward too. Uniformly, they kneeled down before the warship.

Moreover, many of the Cyanwood Mountain's subsidiary powers that did not wish to be mixed with the conflict between the Black Python Stronghold and the Southern Cyanwood Forest and were hiding within the crowd watching the show also walked out from the crowd and kneeled before the warship.

Even the Cloud Thunder Pavilion's headmaster hurriedly led his elders and disciples, descended from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship and kneeled before the Orion Monastery's warship.

In an instant, over ten thousand people were kneeling before the Orion Monastery's warship. Moreover, many of them were people that possessed fame and reputation in this region. Thus, the scene of them kneeling right now was truly a rather magnificent sight.

However, being also a subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain, Sikong Zhaixing hesitated over and over again but, in the end, decided to not step forward to salute the Orion Monastery. The subsidiary powers of the Cyanwood Mountain only differ based upon their strength, there was not a hierarchy of status. Even if it was a third-rate power that encountered people from a first-rate power, there was no need for them to kneel.

The reason why these people were kneeling was because they feared the Orion Monastery.

Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Elves did not bother with worldly matters and the formidable powers with ancient history in the Cyanwood Domain were mostly located in the eastern, western and northern regions, it led to the Orion Monastery becoming the sole hegemon of the southern region.

As the saying goes, 'when beneath eaves, one had no choice but to lower one's head.' [1. Basically, you're within the presence of someone stronger. Thus, you have no choice but to lower your head.] For the purpose of making good relations with the Orion Monastery, at the very least, this led to many subsidiary powers to go forth and kneel to the Orion Monastery when they encountered people from there, lest they offend the Orion Monastery.

However, compared to whether or not there was a need to kneel to the Orion Monastery, the matter that Sikong Zhaixing was worried about the most right now was still the Black Python Stronghold's chief.

This Black Python Stronghold's chief had kneeled at the frontmost and most eye-catching place. He did not wipe away the bloodstains on his body. Moreover, he deliberately made himself appear very weak and injured. He had even urged his blood to flow out of his wounds at a faster rate, so as to make himself appear even more miserable.

His purpose was precisely to have the elders of the Orion Monaster see his tragic appearance. When they asked him about it, he would then ruthlessly report the things that Sikong Zhaixing had done.

“Black Python Stronghold Chief, how did your injuries come about?” Sure enough, one of those two management elders opened his mouth and asked.

“Reporting to Lord Elder, earlier I saw that the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster had come to this region. Thus, I went up to greet him. Who would’ve thought that his disciple actually spoke words of insult at me. I began to argue with that disciple of his and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster directly attacked me. Not only did he seriously injure me, he also humiliated me by having my Black Python Stronghold as well as many other headmasters and elders from other powers kneel down to him to acknowledge our wrongs.”

The Black Python Stronghold’s chief had a face filled of grievance. With lies and deceit, he completely renounced himself of his wrongdoings and added details to the wrongs of Sikong Zhaixing. It was truly despicable.

“What Black Python Stronghold’s chief said is the truth. Lord Elders, please uphold justice for us.”

However, toward the shameless conduct of the Black Python Stronghold’s chief, not only did no one bother to expose him, those people who had kneeled to Sikong Zhaixing earlier actually all nodded to express that the Black Python Stronghold’s chief’s story was the truth.

Upon hearing those words, those two management elders as well as many other people on the Orion Monastery’s warship cast their gazes over to Sikong Zhaixing.

Originally, their gazes were extremely oppressive. It was even one of anger. However, when they discovered the aura of the current Sikong Zhaixing, their expressions changed. Especially those two management elders, their eyes even shined.

Those two management elders glanced at each other. After that, they actually both cup their fist respectively at Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, congratulations on becoming a Half Martial Emperor.”

Their voices were extremely tranquil. There was neither respect nor contempt in their voices. It was an extremely ordinary greeting.

“Elders, you’re being too courteous.” Sikong Zhaixing also cupped his fist and returned the greeting courteously.

“Headmaster Sikong, although we are not from the same school, we could consider to be from the same root.[1. Serving the same master, the Cyanwood Mountain.] May I know what sort of grudges you have with these headmasters? There would be no harm to talk about it. If possible, please forget about the grudges this time around. By all means, we must not harm the friendly relationship between us.” One of the two management elders said.

This management elder was very smart. He knew that the words spoken by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief might not be trustworthy. Thus, he actually went to ask Sikong Zhaixing to tell him what had happened.

“I believe that elders, the two of you should know about my character. If it wasn’t for the Black Python Stronghold’s chief to speak words of humiliation at me again and again, my disciple would not have gone and insulted him.”

“Regardless of who is wrong and who is not, a disciple is after all a person of the younger generation. It is his wrong to insult the Black Python Stronghold’s chief. However, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief actually forgot about his status and actually intend to kill this disciple of mine. He wished to, before my very eyes, kill my disciple. As the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, I naturally cannot stand by and watch without lifting a finger. That was why I ended up attacking and injuring the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.”

“As for the matter of me making those headmasters kneeling down to me to admit their mistake, that is even more of a complete nonsense. It is true that they had kneeled. It is also true that they admitted their mistakes. However, it was clearly on their own accord. I have never threatened them to do so. I truly do not understand why they wanted to frame me like so.”

“Perhaps it might be because my Southern Cyanwood Forest has been on the decline for many years now and are inferior every year, that everyone felt that my Southern Cyanwood Forest is easy to bully.” Saying till this point, Sikong Zhaixing bitterly laughed, sighed and shook his head.

“What Senior Sikong said is the truth. All of this was caused by the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.” Suddenly, someone loudly shouted from the crowd. *no ve-lB.1n*

“Who shouted that?! You must know that you cannot make irresponsible remarks, irresponsible farts! Who wanted to do such things again, if you have the courage, stand forward!” Seeing that there was actually someone

speaking on behalf of Sikong Zhaixing, the Black Python Stronghold's chief became agitatedly angry.

That was because the Orion Monastery was no fool. Even though he managed to obtain a relation with the Orion Monastery, but if it was him who was at fault and excessively wrong, it would be impossible for the Orion Monastery to assist him before all these people.

Thus, he was unable to tolerate anyone speaking up for Sikong Zhaixing at this crucial moment.

"I am the one who spoke those words." To his great surprise, before his obvious threat, there was actually a burly man that stood forward. This burly man had dark skin and his cultivation was not weak. Not only did he possess the cultivation of a rank one Martial King, one could tell from a single glance that he possessed a frank and unyielding character.

He did not fear the threat of the Black Python Stronghold's chief. With a loud voice, he said, "Elders from the Orion Monastery, this course of events went on like this. When the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship descended earlier, the Black Python Stronghold's chief brought upon people with him and began to insult them. Headmaster Sikong ignored his insults. This caused him to intensify his insults, causing them to become more and more vulgar and offensive. The words he spoke were simply enough to make one's hair stand up in anger."

"Not to mention that youngster who spoke out in return was Senior Sikong's disciple, even us among the crowd burned a fireball of rage in our hearts. We also felt that Senior Sikong was being treated wrongly."

"That's right. What this brother said is right. The scene earlier is something that all of us have seen. Exactly who is wrong and who is not, that is something that we all know."

"That's right. Black Python Stronghold's chief. When all things are done and said, you are, after all, a stronghold's chief. How could you so shamelessly try to invert right and wrong!"

A single ripple births forth a wave. After that burly man spoke those words, the sea of people that were originally quiet started to shout unceasingly. It was like a boiling deep fryer. Many people began to spoke words on behalf of

Sikong Zhaixing. They even began to berate the Black Python Stronghold's chief.

Seeing this situation, even those two management elders from the Orion Monastery were surprised. That was because the crowd was unrelated to the Cyanwood Mountain. They were people that should not have tried to meddle into this chaotic matter, this business of others. Yet, they did.

This meant that what the Black Python Stronghold's chief did was most definitely extremely excessive. It was so excessive that he incurred the anger of the people.

Thus, at this moment, those two management elders from the Orion Monastery started to frown. Anger rose forth from their hearts. They looked to the Black Python Monastery's chief and, with an extremely strict voice, said, "Black Python Stronghold Chief, is there anything else you wish to say?!"

MGA: Chapter 1059 - The Appearance of Geniuses

"Elders, they are spouting a bunch of nonsense. You must believe me." At this moment, the Black Python Stronghold's chief started to panic. Everyone had pointed their spearheads at him. Even though he possessed a relation with the Orion Monastery, it was not certain that the Orion Monastery would protect him. It might even be unavoidable for him to be publicly punished. ~~noVe)lB-~~1n

"As the chief of a stronghold, you've displayed such dishonorable behavior. You do not qualify to carry on the title of a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"In this year's Cyanwood Mountain's disciple recruitment assembly, I will request them to remove your Black Python Stronghold's status of a second-rate subsidiary power so that you will not bring shame upon the Cyanwood Mountain in the future," said one of the management elders.

"Elders, please forgive me, please forgive me. I would never dare to do such a thing again. Elders, please give me another chance to reform myself." Hearing those words, the Black Python Stronghold's chief became flabbergasted. He acknowledged the fact that these two elders would punish him. However, he did not expect the punishment to be this severe.

A second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, this was an extremely important status. As long as he possessed this status, it was equivalent to him being a member of the Cyanwood Mountain. This made it so that very few people or powers dared to attack him.

Moreover, those offsprings from famous families and other outstanding younger generations would, for the purpose of being able to enter the Cyanwood Mountain, consider the connections as well as the relationship a power have with the Cyanwood Mountain, whether it was a subsidiary power or not, before seeking to become disciples of said power.

If he was to lose the status of a second-rate subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain, it would be an enormous damage to the Black Python Stronghold and would definitely cause their prosperity to rapidly decline, leading to a future of darkness.

“Scram. Do not appear before my sight again for I fear of dirtying my eyes.” Suddenly, the other elder waved his sleeve, causing a gale to rise from the ground.

Before that gale, the Black Python Stronghold’s chief, elders and disciples were all blown to the sky like scarecrows. As they gave off screams in the air, they were blown several hundred miles away and disappeared from everyone’s line of sight.

To this scene, many people started to clap their hands and applauded. They felt that the Orion Monastery was very swift and decisive and upheld their punishment righteously.

However, Sikong Zhaixing’s gaze was flickering. Within his gaze was confusion. He did not expect for the Orion Monastery to give the Black Python Stronghold’s chief such a severe punishment.

Although, on the surface, there was no hierarchy between the subsidiary powers, the Orion Monastery was, after all, a first-rate subsidiary power. If they were to truly ask the Cyanwood Mountain to remove the Black Python Stronghold of their status as a second-rate subsidiary power, the Cyanwood Mountain would likely give them the face and do it.

After all, a power like the Black Python Stronghold was very numerous in the Cyanwood Domain. To have one more was not too many and to have one

less was not too few. However, a power like the Orion Monastery was completely different.

This matter, after all was said and done, was unrelated with the Orion Monastery. Moreover, the Orion Monastery's relationship with the Southern Cyanwood Forest was not extremely good. Thus, for the Orion Monastery to go through such effort today was something that Sikong Zhaixing was unable to understand.

"I wish you all to be able to learn a lesson from this matter and behave yourselves." After blowing the people from the Black Python Stronghold away, that management elder from the Orion Monastery cast his gaze at the people kneeling before their warship.

While those words did not matter to other powers, but the expressions of the people from those powers that had joined the Black Python Stronghold in their humiliation of the Southern Cyanwood Forest all grew green. They were extremely panic-stricken. However, regardless of what they were feeling, they still shouted alongside the other powers. "We will definitely learn a lesson from this and not disgrace the reputation of the Cyanwood Mountain."

"Mn. You all can rise. We are all from the same root, there is no need for you all to kneel." The other management elder waved his hand. Only after he spoke those words did the Cloud Thunder Pavilion and other subsidiary powers dare to stand up.

"Headmaster Sikong, might I know who the disciple that insulted the Black Python Stronghold's chief was?" Right at this moment, the management elders from the Orion Monastery cast their gazes at the Southern Cyanwood Forest's warship once again.

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing began to frown. He began feeling unrest in his heart. He did not know what intention the Orion Monastery had. He truly feared that the Orion Monastery would want to punish Chu Feng. After all, it was wrong for Chu Feng to offend a senior.

"Junior Chu Feng pays his respect to elders." However, right when Sikong Zhaixing was hesitating, Chu Feng actually stood forward on his own accord and courteously greeted the two management elders of the Orion Monastery.

"Chu Feng, was it? Headmaster Sikong, this disciple of yours truly possessed courage and insight. He is indeed a talent. No wonder Headmaster Sikong

would protect him in such a way and attack the Black Python Stronghold's chief for him."

That management elder only took a casual look at Chu Feng. After that, he made a gesture to the three thousand disciples behind him and said, "Yuan Qing, Qin Guang, come up and pay your respects to Headmaster Sikong."

Right after he said those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. Everyone cast their gazes at those three thousand disciples.

Before the countless gazes of anticipation, two young figures walked into everyone's line of sight.

They were two young men. Their ages were merely in the early twenties. Even when compared to Chu Feng, they were only about two years older. However, their cultivation had already reached rank two Martial King.

Not only was their cultivation strong, even the aura of these two young men were beyond the norm. The first young man was close to four meters tall. Not only was he tall and strong, his body was also robust. It appeared as if he was a monstrous beast. From a single glance, one could tell that his body was filled with explosive power.

As for the other young man, his build was very petite. However, his aura was also extraordinary. Not only did he possess an elegant demeanor, he contained the feminine beauty of a female and his two eyes also contained hidden sharpness.

"Junior Yuan Qing."

"Junior Qin Guang."

"Pays his respect to Headmaster Sikong." After these two men appeared, they walked over to the bow of their warship and cupped their fists respectfully at Sikong Zhaixing.

Although they were calling Sikong Zhaixing 'headmaster' and displaying respect courteously, their tone contained not the slightest trace of reverence.

"Senior Sister Wang Wei, who are these two? It appears as if they're very famous." The attitude of these two young men caused Chu Feng to narrow his

eyes. A flash of displeasure appeared in his eyes. He then turned to Wang Wei and began to ask about the identity of these two young men.

That was because at the moment when these two young men appeared, the surrounding crowd completely burst into an uproar. Everyone began to discuss these two young men. It was evident that the two of them were indeed famous.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, they are both famous geniuses of the Orion Monastery. That robust man is called Qin Guang. As for that beautiful young man, he’s Yuan Qing.”

“Not only do the two of them possess outstanding talent, they are also from extraordinary birth. Rumour has it that that Qin Guang is not a human and is instead a monstrous beast with a special bloodline. He possesses divine strength and astonishing battle power. Among the rank two Martial Kings, practically no one could match him. Only rank three Martial Kings are able to fight against him.”

“As for that Yuan Qing, he is even more extraordinary. He is a true genius. Legend has it that even rank three Martial Kings are no match for him.”

“As a first-rate power of the Cyanwood Mountain, the Orion Monastery contains a lot of geniuses. Every year, they would send several genius disciples to the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, for disciples as outstanding as Yuan Qing, they are rarely seen in the recent years. Thus, this Yuan Qing is extremely famous. Moreover, before this, Yuan Qing and Qin Guang had declared that they would be entering the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. This brought about a great commotion to all the powers and even the monstrous beast powers.”

“After all, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle has, since history, never been triggered by humans or monstrous beasts before. If the two of them are truly capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, it would be equivalent to winning honor for humans and monstrous beasts. Thus, their current fame is even greater as many people anticipated their success.” Explained Wang Wei.

MGA: Chapter 1060 - Hidden Crisis

“So this is the case. No wonder they are so arrogant that they did not even put Headmaster Sikong in their eyes.” Although this was what Chu Feng was saying, the disgust he had for that Yuan Qing and Qin Guang became more evident in his eyes.

Moreover, the disgust was not merely contained to Yuan Qing and Qin Guang. It was also toward the two management elders from the Orion Monastery.

Chu Feng could already tell that they did not want Yuan Qing and Qin Guang to sincerely pay their respects to Sikong Zhaixing. Instead, they were intentionally flaunting the two geniuses of their Orion Monastery.

They wanted everyone to see for themselves the enormous gap between their Orion Monastery’s disciples and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples. This was simply showing off their might. Actually, the severe punishment they gave the Black Python Stronghold earlier was also merely to show off their might.

What they were doing was precisely establishing their prestige before everyone. Only through this would they make more people want to become their disciples, which in turn would allow them to become eminently more powerful, and able to maintain their current glory.

As a large and renowned sect, what they were doing was a very reasonable thing. There was actually nothing wrong about it. However, upon thinking that the Orion Monastery actually used him as well as the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest as a stepping stone to display their Orion Monastery’s disciples’ talent, Chu Feng felt displeasure in his heart.

However, upon considering that they were truly very powerful and the current Sikong Zhaixing and Southern Cyanwood Forest was simply incapable of becoming enemies with the Orion Monastery, Chu Feng decided to silently endure this.

“Ring ring ring ring ring ring....”

Not long after, a bust of sharp ringing suddenly sounded from the direction of the walls. Turning their heads to look, they saw that enormous city gate was slowly opening. As for the sharp and crisp ringing sound, it originated from that city gate.

“The city gate is opening!” Seeing that the Ancient Era’s Elves’ city gate was opening, the crowd of people immediately burst into an uproar. Densely packed like a bunch of ants, they swarmed around the city gate. They all wished to see what exactly the inside of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ home looked like.

“Cultivators who are not entering to train, withdraw yourselves to a thousand meters away!”

Right at this moment, an indifferent voice sounded from within the city gate. At the same time, a gentle wind swept out from the city gate, dispersing the swarming people.

After the gentle wind swept past, a large empty space opened up before the city gate. In this sort of circumstance, the excited crowd started to calm down. Very few people dared to approach the city gate again.

At this moment, the only people who dared to approach the city gate were those who were willing to take out a high quality Royal Armament as a payment to train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

At this moment, Chu Feng and them also arrived before the city gate. They discovered that several hundred figures wearing green colored cloaks were standing before the city gate.

Those cloaks were extremely special. They were not constructed with ordinary cloths. Instead, they were made through weaving special kinds of plants. However, it couldn’t be denied that those cloaks possessed a different sort of beauty. If one must truly describe them, then it would emulate a sensation of nature.

Those people wearing these cloaks were naturally the people from the Ancient Era’s Elves. Their height was similar to humans. However, their figures were a bit thinner. As for their facial features, due to being covered by the cloaks, could not be seen. However, Chu Feng was able to see their eyes. Their eyes appeared to not be any different from the human’s eyes. However, their eyeballs were green.

Logically, green colored eyeballs should be extremely strange. However, their green eyeballs were not frightening and instead possessed a special kind of beauty.

Due to the formation here that prevented the usage of spirit power, Chu Feng was unable to determine the cultivation of those Ancient Era's Elves. However, without giving it any thought, he knew that their cultivation would definitely not be weak.

At this moment, the people who were prepared to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond already began to step up and hand over their Royal Armaments.

The first people to step forward were the people from the Orion Monastery. They were truly rich for they took out over three thousand Royal Armaments at once. Moreover, each and every one of them were high quality Royal Armaments.

Seeing these three thousand plus high quality Royal Armaments that flickered with light, many of the surrounding crowd were unable to help themselves from gasping. Although those were not their Royal Armaments, they still felt a pain in their chest. That was because it was truly an astonishing amount of wealth being handed over.

However, the people of the Orion Monastery had expressions of unconcern. They did not reveal even the slightest expression of heartache. They had truly displayed the amount of wealth that they possessed. The Orion Monastery was, after all, the Orion Monastery. At the very least, in this region, there was no other power that could compare with them.

In the end, the three thousand plus disciples from the Orion Monastery all entered the gates. However, not a single elder entered.

Reason being, the Ancient Era's Elves had a rule that specified that Martial Kings were required to pay ten high quality Royal Armaments to enter. As for Half Martial Emperors, they were simply not permitted to enter.

After the disciples of the Orion Monastery entered, the other powers also began to hand over their entrance fee, their Royal Armaments. However, although those powers brought a lot of people with them here, the number of people that were actually entering to train was not numerous at all.

It was like what Sikong Zhaixing and them had said earlier, even though there were several hundred millions of people gathered here, the number of people that were actually going to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to train would number less than ten thousand.

“This Royal Armament is an ordinary one; it is simply not a high quality Royal Armament. You wanted to take advantage of the situation and present false goods? You have come to the wrong place.”

Suddenly, an Ancient Era’s Elf threw a Royal Armament into the hand of a burly man. One could sense a faint trace of anger from his voice.

“That’s impossible! This Royal Armament is most definitely high quality. How could it possibly be ordinary? Carefully inspect it once more.” That burly man refuted in an aggrieved matter while holding up the Royal Armament in his hand.

Seeing the action of that burly man, Chu Feng shook his head. That was because he was able to tell merely by looking with his eyes that the Royal Armament the burly man held was not a high quality Royal Armament. It could even be said that it was a poor quality Royal Armament, one that is inferior to even ordinary Royal Armaments. It was clear that this burly man was trying to take advantage of the situation.

“Aiyo, it’s a person that’s trying to court death again. Why do such people appear every year?” Seeing that burly man, Elder Gongsun sighed helplessly.

Originally, Chu Feng was confused by what Elder Gongsun meant by that. However, the thing that happened next immediately allowed Chu Feng to understand what Elder Gongsun mean.

“Woosh.” Right after Elder Gongsun’s words left his mouth, that Ancient Era’s Elf that was in charge of examining the Royal Armaments suddenly flicked his finger. With a speed as fast as light, his finger landed on that burly man’s forehead.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Right when that Ancient Era’s Elf retrieved his finger, the burly man gave off a scream before falling to the ground, rolling back and forth with his hands over his forehead. Only after a very long time did he begin to calm.

However, at the time when that burly man’s hands moved away from his forehead, Chu Feng and the others discovered that a special imprint that emitted a green light was on his forehead.

“What is that?” asked Chu Feng.

“That’s an Elf’s Imprint. Anyone who has done shameless things such as scamming and cheating but not worthy of being punished with death would be left such an imprint by the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“In ordinary times, that Elf’s Imprint would not do much. However, when a person bearing that imprint encounter an Ancient Era’s Elf, the imprint would give off light, warning the Ancient Era’s Elves to be careful of that person for that person is a shameless person.”

“However, this is not the most miserable thing about it. The most miserable thing is that the people who ended up being imprinted with an Elf’s Imprint in this place would generally be unable to leave this place alive.”

“It is not that the Ancient Era’s Elves would kill them. Instead, it is the other powers that would kill them. That is because they feel that the people who have been imprinted with an Elf’s Imprint have lost the face of the human race and these sort of people ought to die,” explained Elder Gongsun.

After hearing Elder Gongsun’s explanation, Chu Feng noticed the burly man picked up his poor quality Royal Armament and soared to the sky so that he could rapidly leave this place. However, there were indeed many people that stealthily followed him. It could be seen that what Elder Gongsun said was the truth. The burly man would likely be unable to leave this place alive.

After the brief interlude from the burly man, there were no more people that wanted to take advantage of the situation. Moreover, Chu Feng also discovered that the so-called high quality Royal Armaments that these people were presenting, although their quality was pretty decent, there was a major gap between them and his Demon Sealing Sword.

This meant that although they were all Royal Armaments, the quality of Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword was even higher. The King among Royal Armaments, that title was truly not just in name.

After this, Sikong Zhaixing took out twenty-two Royal Armaments and handed them over to Chu Feng and the other disciples. Using these twenty-two Royal Armaments, Chu Feng, Wang Wei and the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest successfully passed through the gate and entered into the Ancient Era’s Elves’ domain.

“This is?”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng and them passed through the audit, Sikong Zhaixing began to frown deeply. A trace of unease appeared in his sharp eyes.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1061 - Strange Forest - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1061 - Strange Forest

MGA: Chapter 1061 - Strange Forest

At this moment, nine figures appeared before Sikong Zhaixing's line of sight. These nine individuals all wore a black robe that completely covered their facial appearance.

Simultaneously, these nine people all took out high quality Royal Armaments to be examined in succession. The most important matter was that one of those nine people actually took out ten high quality Royal Armaments in order to pass through the examination.

This meant that among these nine people, one of them was a Martial King level expert. That was because the admission fee for a Martial King level expert to enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was ten high quality Royal Armaments.

“Not good.” Suddenly, Sikong Zhaixing's gaze flashed. He hurriedly said to the elders behind him. “Other than Elder Gongsun, all of you, take out your Royal Armaments.”

Hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the management elders were all startled. Although they were extremely confused, they did not hesitate for a long time. Without asking, they began to take out their respective Royal Armaments and handed them over to Sikong Zhaixing.

As management elders, the quality of their Royal Armaments were naturally not weak - they were all high quality.

Seeing the many high quality Royal Armaments placed before him, Sikong Zhaixing picked ten of them. The ten he picked were relatively lower quality than the rest. He then handed them over to Elder Gongsun and said, “Elder Gongsun, quickly enter and follow Chu Feng and them closely. You must definitely ensure their safety.”

“Right away.” Hearing those words, Elder Gongsun did not hesitate. He received the ten Royal Armaments and hurriedly rushed over. However, due to there being many people on the line to enter through the gate, it was not as simple for Elder Gongsun to enter as he wished - he needed to first get in line.

Seeing Elder Gongsun who was standing all the way back in the queue and then seeing the nine black clothed individuals that had passed through the examination and was proceeding inside, Sikong Zhaixing’s complexion grew pale. Suddenly, he clenched his teeth, opened his mouth and loudly said,

“All of you, listen up. If any of you dares to do anything to my Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples, then even if I am to risk these old bones of mine, I shall make that person die miserably.”

Those words were extremely loud and resounding. Practically everyone outside the city gate heard it. Even some of the people inside the city gate managed to hear it.

In an instant, countless gazes were cast at him. Even those Ancient Era’s Elves cast their gazes at him.

However, compared to the others, those nine people wearing black robes did not turn around to look at him. If one was to pay careful attention, one would discover that their bodies slightly shivered. They hesitated for a moment before rapidly walking past the city gate.

“Headmaster Sikong, what is the meaning behind your actions?”

“Could there be someone planning to bring harm upon your Southern Cyanwood Forests disciples?”

“How could that be? Who would dare to cause troubles in the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territory? That would simply be courting death. In my opinion, it is because the Southern Cyanwood Forest had a conflict with the Black Python Stronghold earlier. Loving his disciples deeply, Headmaster Sikong feared the retaliation from the Black Python Stronghold. That’s the reason why he did such a thing.” The people began to spiritedly discuss Sikong Zhaixing’s actions.

“Lord Headmaster, exactly what happened?” Compared to the rest, those management elders from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were finally unable to stop themselves from asking about it. That was because Sikong Zhaixing

was always an unflustered person. The series of actions he displayed earlier was truly unusual.

“If my guess is correct, those nine people wearing black clothes ought to be from the Han family,” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“Han family, could it be that they planned to do something to our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciples?” After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, the management elders finally noticed that there were indeed nine people rapidly walking toward the city gate. Moreover, as they disappeared into the city gate, the direction that they were going was the same as the one that Chu Feng and them went.

“There is simply no need for the Han family to dress up in disguise if they wanted to come here to train. From their sneaky behavior, they most definitely harbor grudges for our Southern Cyanwood Forest. I suspect that their purpose is most likely to attack Chu Feng and them,” said Sikong Zhaixing.

“But Lord Headmaster, the Ancient Era’s Elves have clearly prohibited reckless scuffles and killing in malice within their domain. If anyone was to go against their rules, they would be severely punished. No matter how reckless their Han family is, they would not dare to offend the Ancient Era’s Elves, right?” However, there were also elders that questioned Sikong Zhaixing’s suspicions.

“The Han family possess deranged individuals to begin with. This time, Chu Feng caused their Han family to suffer greatly. It might be possible for the Han family to truly do something to harm Chu Feng and them.” However, the majority of the management elders voiced their agreement with Sikong Zhaixing’s concern.

“It is best for the Han family to not to be too excessive. Otherwise, I will definitely not let their Han family continue to exist.” Compared to those elders, Sikong Zhaixing currently displayed a vicious gaze in his eyes.

At this moment, the people outside were spiritedly discussing what had happened. However, due to the fact that Chu Feng and the others had advanced with a fast speed and the fact that the Ancient Era’s Elves’ domain possessed a special sort of interference power, this led to Chu Feng and them to not hear the loud shout from Sikong Zhaixing.

At this moment, they have entered into a vast and lush forest. Although calling it a forest was incorrect. It would be better to say that they have entered into an enormous garden. That was because the things growing here were not limited to large trees of different shapes, there were also beautiful flowers and other strange plants. As far as one's eyes could see, it was a beautiful sight.

Chu Feng and them were required to pass through this forest in order to reach the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Elves saw themselves to be above others, they would not bother to guide Chu Feng and them. Thus, if they wanted to pass through this forest, they must find the way themselves.

"This forest is very strange. Once we entered this place, I began to feel powerless from head to toe; even my breathing became difficult. Originally, I thought I would get used to it soon. However, who would've thought that the deeper we go, the more powerless I'd feel. Exactly what sort of place is this?" Complained a pale complexion disciple with a great deal of vexation.

In fact, it was not merely him who had a pale complexion and was sweating profusely, practically everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were in this sort of condition. It was as if they have fallen ill. Their bodies felt completely powerless. As martial cultivators, very rarely have they ever felt such a sensation.

"Junior brother, this is no ordinary forest. Special spirit formations were added onto all of the plants here. Not only are they indestructible, they are also able to suppress our powers. In this place, not to mention flying, even walking would be extremely difficult."

"This is something that the Ancient Era's Elves deliberately set up. That is because they felt that not everyone was qualified to utilize the special power within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Thus, even though we have given our payments, we must still pass through this trial in order to reach the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. If we are incapable of crossing through this forest, we would not be qualified to use the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Wang Wei explained to everyone.

"What?! We've even paid them the admission fee. Yet they actually placed such a difficulty to prevent us? They are truly up to no good. Isn't this clearly a scam?!"

“Look at this enormous forest. Who knows how many people would be able to successfully pass through it. It’s one thing if those people managed to pass through. But what about those who failed to pass through? Wouldn’t this mean that they had given away their high quality Royal Armaments for free and unable to experience and train in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond? Is there anywhere else that’s such an enormous scam like this place?” After hearing what Wang Wei said, many people grew anxious.

“You can’t say it like that. For those people that are incapable of passing through this forest, the Ancient Era’s Elves would return their Royal Armaments. Thus, this can’t be considered to be a scam. Instead, it is merely a test.” Wang Wei explained.

“I actually felt that the methods of the Ancient Era’s Elves are very proper. First, they used an enormous fee to repel the majority of the people. Then, they put the remaining people in a trial. This would allow them to prevent a lot of troubles.” Compared to the others, Chu Feng was extremely approving of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ conduct.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, those people who were complaining earlier all shut their mouths. The angry looks that they had on their faces disappeared. Replacing that were expressions of worry.

They were afraid, afraid that they would not be able to pass through this forest. After all, no matter how precious the high quality Royal Armaments were, those Royal Armaments were not theirs. They were items that were provided to them to pay for the admission fee for free by the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, this opportunity was given to them for free. If they were unable to pass through it, then they would greatly miss out.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, how come you’re not feeling any pressure at all and appear to be completely fine?” Suddenly, a disciple pointed at Chu Feng and asked with a face filled with shock.

“Heavens! Junior brother Chu Feng, how did you manage to accomplish that?”

After hearing the words spoken by that disciple, everyone else looked over to Chu Feng. After a careful inspection, their expressions all took a huge change. They were both startled and overjoyed.

It was because they were surprised to discover that it was precisely as that person had said, Chu Feng did not appear to be under any pressure at all. His condition appeared to be exactly the same as before he entered the forest. He was unexpectedly not affected by the forest at all.

MGA: Chapter 1062 - A Loud, Frantic Laughter

Faced with the surprised reaction from his fellow disciples, Chu Feng merely smiled and said, "It is not that I cannot feel the pressure from this place. Instead, I know the method to make the pressure from this place to become as tiny as it could be."

"Junior brother Chu Feng, exactly how do you accomplish that? Quickly, teach us it."

"That's right. Junior brother Chu Feng, please teach us so that we could experience the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond too. We don't want to return without any accomplishment."

All of the disciples began to ask for Chu Feng to teach them. It was so much that some of their tones were no longer just asking and more of a begging. From this, one could tell that they truly wanted to pass through this trial.

"It's actually very simple. You all, try not using any martial power to resist that pressure. Instead, let it take its course and interfere with your movement. Try doing that, see if you'll feel better afterwards." Chu Feng said with a smile.

Listening to what Chu Feng said, somewhat suspicious, Wang Wei and them began to try doing what he said. However, soon, their expressions relaxed a lot.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you're truly a genius. You actually managed to think of such a method. Haha. While that pressure felt extremely fierce, but if you ignore it, the pressure really weakened a lot. It would appear that we would all be able to pass through the trial set up by the Ancient Era's Elves."

Seeing that Chu Feng's method actually worked, everyone displayed expressions of ecstasy. Other than reverence, the gazes that they now looked to Chu Feng with also contained gratefulness. That was because Chu Feng had truly assisted them greatly.

Traveling a long distance to come to this place, they did not wish to return without accomplishing anything. If they were to truly return empty handed, not only would it be a major loss, they would also lose their faces.

“Brat, never would I expect that not only is your mouth vile, you actually know some tricks too.”

However, right at this moment, an ice-cold voice suddenly sounded from nearby. Soon, thirty-five figures appeared before Chu Feng’s line of sight.

These thirty-five people were composed of both men and women. All of their cultivation were at the peak Martial Lord. Although their faces were sweaty and slightly pale, their current breathing was steady.

It was clear that they had also been pressured by this place. However, they now knew of the method to alleviate the pressure. It was evident that they have heard what Chu Feng said earlier and did what he said.

However, while they managed to obtain benefits, they did not have any intention to express gratitude. Not only did they not express it, instead they even have expressions of malice and surrounded Chu Feng and them.

If one wanted to ask why, it was actually quite simple. That was because they were all core disciples of the Black Python Stronghold.

If it was before, Wang Wei and them would definitely feel worried to encounter such a situation. That was because it was clear that they had come with ill intent.

Even though their cultivation were the same as those Black Python Stronghold’s disciples, they were, after all, people from the Black Python Stronghold. Mentally, Wang Wei and them felt that their opponents were stronger than them.

However now, with Chu Feng present, they were not the least bit scared. That was because they knew very well that if the people from the Black Python Stronghold dared to attack them, then it would only be themselves that would suffer.

“You-you all, what are you planning to do?” But, who would’ve thought that at the moment when they were filled with confidence and thought that Chu Feng would teach these people from the Black Python Stronghold a lesson, Chu

Feng actually displayed a face filled with fear and used a trembling voice to ask the people of the Black Python Stronghold.

“Haha, what we’re planning to do? You’ve brought about such harm to our Black Python Stronghold, causing us to soon to lose the status of a Cyanwood Mountain’s second-rank subsidiary power, causing the countless people from our Black Python Stronghold to have no chance of entering the Cyanwood Mountain to train there. Yet, you’re asking what we plan to do?”

“To be honest. Even if you were to get on your knees and beg for forgiveness right now, we would still take your life.” Seeing Chu Feng’s cowardly expression, the people from the Black Python Stronghold appeared to be even more complacent. Without any hesitation, they spoke of their purpose.

“Who dares! You must know that this is the Ancient Era’s Elves’ territory. If you all dare to attack someone here, it would not only be you all who would suffer. Your families and the Black Python Stronghold would also suffer.” Right at this moment, Wang Wei shouted.

“Don’t dare? If we don’t dare, then we wouldn’t have appeared in this place.” The people from the Black Python Stronghold sneered. At the same time, they began to emit their auras. They surrounded Chu Feng and them and began to draw closer. They were truly planning to kill them.

“If you have the courage, then give it a try. Us, disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, are not that easily bullied!” Seeing that their opponents really had the intention to kill them, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest burst into deep fury. Not weaker at all, they too emitted their own auras. They had made the preparations to fight their opponents to the death.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what happened to you?” Right at the moment when killing intent and raging flames filled the air, at the time when a battle could occur at any moment, Wang Wei secretly sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

Actually, it was not only Wang Wei who was secretly sending voice transmission to Chu Feng, many other people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were doing that too. That was because they knew of how powerful Chu Feng was. Even Martial Kings were no match for him. These people from Black Python Stronghold would simply be unable to withstand even a single blow from Chu Feng.

However, the fearful expression that Chu Feng was displaying right now was truly abnormal. They all felt that something might've happened to Chu Feng. Thus, they wished to help Chu Feng alleviate his state of mind. After all, they had no guarantee that they would be able to win against the Black Python Stronghold's disciples. If they wished to live, they would have to rely on Chu Feng.

"Hahahaha...." However, right at this moment, the previous cowardice displayed by Chu Feng disappeared and he began to frantically and loudly laugh.

Chu Feng's laughter was extremely weird, to a state of being a bit scary. Not to mention Wang Wei and them, even the people from the Black Python Stronghold started to frown. Unable to help themselves, they began to panic.

"You, what are you laughing about?!" A person from the Black Python Stronghold asked.

"There's a road to heaven that you refused to take. Hell has no doors yet you burst in." Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his laughter and cast his bone-chilling ice-cold gaze at the people from the Black Python Stronghold.

"What, what do you mean by that?" Hearing those words, the people from the Black Python Stronghold felt even more unease. Although Chu Feng's expression was extremely tranquil, his gaze caused their hearts to tremble.

At this moment, they had an illusion. That is, the Chu Feng before them was a completely different person from the Chu Feng earlier.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Instead, he said to turned around and said, "Since you've come, there is no need for you to continue hiding. Come on out."

After hearing what Chu Feng said, everyone cast their gazes to the location behind him. When they discovered that there were only lush plants and not a single person, they inevitably began to feel a bit confused.

There were even people who began to feel that something might've been wrong with Chu Feng. His actions today were truly strange.

"Brat, it seems like you do have some tricks up your sleeve. This place prohibits the use of spirit power. Yet, you're actually capable of discovering

us. However, if I was you, I would definitely not stay here and would've rushed away."

Right at this moment, an incomparably cold voice suddenly sounded from within the forest. Soon, nine figures appeared before everyone's line of sight.

"Who are you?" Seeing this nine people, Wang Wei and them began to frown. That was because these nine people were different from the people of the Black Python Stronghold. From their bodies, Wang Wei and them were able to sense deadly killing intent.

"Junior brothers and sisters, you've forgotten about us so quickly?" Right at this moment, eight among the nine people suddenly took off their black robes and exposed their youthful faces.

These eight people were composed of five males and three females. Their ages were similar to Wang Wei and them. As for their cultivation, they were all rank nine Martial Lords. However, the gazes that they looked to Wang Wei and them were filled with contempt. As for Wang Wei and them, the gazes they gave to these eight people were filled with astonishment. And within the astonishment were traces of fear.

MGA: Chapter 1063 - Power Gap

"Han Wang, Han Jiao, it's actually you all?" Upon seeing the eight people before them, the expressions of Wang Wei and the others all changed greatly. Almost simultaneously, they uttered cries of surprise.

That was because the eight people before them were people they were extremely familiar with. Originally, they were the same as Wang Wei and them, being outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest; moreover, their status was above Wang Wei and them.

Back then, Wang Wei and the others had experienced many bullying by these eight people. However, because their strength was inferior and those eight possessed the protection of the then Punishment Elder, Wang Wei and the others had no choice but to tolerate the bullying.

What could they do when their opponents were people from the Han family?

However, because of a single person, all these extremely arrogant and despotic little overlords from the Han family were expelled from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. As for that person, it was Chu Feng.

“Don’t be afraid, we’ll make sure to let you all die without suffering. Isn’t that right, big brother Han Tao?” The eight people from the Han family first smiled coldly and then cast their gazes toward the leader of the group, the person still wearing the black gown.

“Of course, that Chu Feng is an exception. If we do not chop him into eight pieces, how could we make up for the old men from our Han family that thought highly of him?”

Suddenly, the black gowned man who lead the group waved his large sleeve. He had also cast away the black gown that he wore. His face appeared before Chu Feng and them.

This was the face of a stranger. This man was a middle-aged burly man. He possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King. Moreover, his aura was extremely dense. At the very least, compared to ordinary rank three Martial Kings, this person’s aura was one that would stand out.

The most important matter was that the gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with hatred.

“Based on your words, you all have come to find me for revenge?” Asked Chu Feng with a smile.

“Heh. Brat, I’ve heard that you’re extremely powerful and that even rank three Martial Kings are no match for you. Furthermore, it is said that you have killed the several old men from my Han family.”

“But, I, Han Tao, refuse to believe in this. Today, I shall bring your severed head back. I shall have those old men see for themselves that the thorny genius in their eyes was no match for me, Han Tao.”

“Regardless of who it might be, as long as someone dared to cause troubles for my Han family, I, Han Tao, will definitely not let him get away with it. I shall kill you today and flatten your Southern Cyanwood Forest at a later date.” Han Tao said in a fierce manner as he walked toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng waved his large sleeve. A boundless golden spirit formation appeared, covering everyone within it.

“What are you doing?”

Han Tao and the others were startled by Chu Feng’s action. That was because they were able to tell that it was a concealment spirit formation that Chu Feng made. In this spirit formation, regardless of what happened inside, the people outside would not be able to see it or hear it.

However, such a spirit formation should’ve been something that they would’ve set up. For Chu Feng to actually not run away and set up such a spirit formation upon seeing them, this really caused them to be puzzled.

Faced with the confused gazes from Han Tao and them, Chu Feng merely smiled and said, “I’m merely planning to go on a killing spree.” n))0--
V)(e()l))b-)l)/n

“Killing spree?” Hearing those words from Chu Feng, the hearts of the nine people from the Han family as well as the many people from the Black Python Stronghold shivered. Indescribably, they began to feel unease.

While Chu Feng said those words with a smile on his face, everyone was able to feel a burst of chilliness as well as a life-threatening dangerous aura. All of them emitted from Chu Feng’s body.

“Killing spree? What a joke! Did you really think that you’re a match for me?” At this moment, that Han Tao suddenly shouted explosively. He did not bother to speak anymore superfluous words. He raised his two hands and swung his arms. He had launched his attack at Chu Feng.

“Boom.” This move of his was no small matter. Although he did not utilize a martial skill, his boundless King Level Martial Power was like an invisible, extremely mighty and violent beast as it charged towards Chu Feng.

At this moment, the expressions of Wang Wei and the others took a huge change. That was because from Han Tao’s attack, they were able to tell that he was no ordinary rank three Martial King. At the very least, his battle power was a lot stronger than the Han family’s elder that Chu Feng killed back then.

Merely with this attack, it was already sufficient enough to kill all of the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Black Python Stronghold.

“Woosh.” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s body suddenly moved. He appeared before everyone. The current Chu Feng was completely different from before.

Thunder Armor. His body was already covered with the Thunder Armor. The flashing lightning within the armor made him appear to be divine. The most important thing was... his aura was no longer that of rank nine Martial Lord, it had been increased to rank one Martial King.

However, the matter that shocked people the most was Chu Feng’s following action. Chu Feng suddenly raised his arm up. Then, he abruptly waved it at that martial power attack that was charging towards him. An explosion was heard. Han Tao’s attack has been diffused by Chu Feng.

“This...”

Seeing this scene, other than Wang Wei and the other disciples who were relatively calm, everyone was greatly shocked; especially the disciples from the Black Python Stronghold who wanted to kill Chu Feng earlier, their complexions instantly turned green.

At this moment, they realized why Chu Feng would say those things earlier. It turned out that they had kicked an iron plate. Chu Feng was able to easily block even the attack from a rank three Martial King. In that case, wouldn’t killing them be as easy as lifting a finger?

At this moment, they were extremely regretful. They truly felt that they had walked into hell. Unfortunately for them, leaving the hell appeared to not be as easy as entering it.

“Not bad. You’re actually able to breakthrough from rank nine Martial Lord to rank one Martial King. It appears that those old men were not lying and you really do possess some special tricks up your sleeve.”

“It also appears that I can’t be careless. It’s about time for me to show you the true strength of a Martial King and the true gap between you and I.”

“A Martial Lord is forever a Martial Lord. Even if you could, through your trick, obtain the cultivation of rank one Martial King, you would definitely still be no match for me.” After he finished those words, Han Tao waved his hand. A large Royal Armament axe appeared in his hand.

Once the large axe appeared, the space trembled. Boundless power was overflowing from the axe. They fused together with Han Tao. At this moment, Han Tao's battle power was rapidly rising.

It was not only Han Tao who was strengthened by the power, even the natural energy within the spirit formation was affected by the axe and began to restlessly move about and revolve around Han Tao.

It was as if Han Tao was the overlord of this region of space. He had already obtained control over everything, including Chu Feng and the others' lives.

"Woosh." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng turned his wrist. The pitch-black colored Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

"Bang."

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, Chu Feng directly penetrated it into the ground. At the instant the Demon Sealing Sword was pierced into the ground, the natural energy within this spirit formation that was under Han Tao's control actually turned into a hurricane with the Demon Sealing Sword as the center.

The most important matter was that as that hurricane revolved about, everyone was able to feel an oppressive aura. That oppressive aura was not emitted from Chu Feng. They were being emitted by the Demon Sealing Sword.

Fear. That was what everyone was feeling right now. They had all been intimidated by the might of the Demon Sealing Sword. Even Han Tao was of no exception.

Actually, it was not only everyone present that was feeling fear. Han Tao's large Royal Armament axe was also trembling nonstop. The might that it displayed earlier was completely gone now.

"What, what is going on? That sword..."

Seeing the pitch-black colored Demon Sealing Sword, fear filled Han Tao's eyes. He had seen a lot of Royal Armaments before. However, it was the first time that he had seen a Royal Armament like the Demon Sealing Sword that contained such enormous might, that could bring about such enormous pressure and even caused his large Royal Armament axe to tremble in fear.

Right at the moment when everyone's attention was on the Demon Sealing Sword, Chu Feng suddenly gripped its handle, pulled it back up from the ground and pointed it at Han Tao. "You now know about the gap between us, right?"

MGA: Chapter 1064 - Arriving at the Immortal Pond

"Gap? With merely a Royal Armament, you actually dared to try to talk about gaps with me? Brat, you are truly too arrogant!"

Even though he sensed how powerful the Demon Sealing Sword was, Han Tao refused to acknowledge Chu Feng's might. Thus, with disregard to the consequences, he moved his body, held the large Royal Armament axe in his hand, and smashed it at Chu Feng.

"Woosh." Seeing this, Chu Feng also moved his body. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, he began to fight Han Tao.

"Clank. Clunk. Clunk."

Their speed was extremely fast. The others were nearly unable to see their movements. They merely heard the sound of metals colliding before a large number of sparks appeared in midair. Only after that did they see the two figures appearing in the air once again. The figures then landed onto the ground. n).0/-v..e//l/(b--l(-n

"Wuuuaaahh~~~"

At the moment when the two landed on the ground, the crowd was stupefied once again. That was because Han Tao was lying on the ground. On top of that, a pitch-black colored sword was pierced into his body. It was precisely the Demon Sealing Sword.

A single bout. It was merely a single bout. After the two of them took out their Royal Armaments, a single bout was all it took for the outcome of the battle to be decided.

Moreover, this outcome was something that people from the Han family did not anticipate, something that they did not imagine would happen. Even though their Han family's elders had mentioned about how powerful Chu Feng was to them, it was something that they did not believe.

And now, they had finally believed it. Merely, it appeared to be already too late. That was because, at this moment, the location where Chu Feng's Demon Sealing Sword was pierced into Han Tao's dantian.

With his dantian pierced, his cultivation was spilling out from it. Han Tao, a rank three Martial King, was having his cultivation crippled by Chu Feng.

"Wuuwaaa~~~" Suddenly, Chu Feng moved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. This caused Han Tao to give off another scream. But, Chu Feng ignored Han Tao's reaction and sneered. "This is the gap between you and I."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly waved the Demon Sealing Sword. "Bang." Han Tao's body exploded and turned into a large mist of blood that sprinkled everywhere.

At the time when the mist of blood appeared, another layer of invisible energy burst forth from Chu Feng's body. It covered that mist of blood and absorbed it into Chu Feng's body.

Chu Feng had not only killed Han Tao, he had even absorbed him together with his source energy. It could be said that he had completely killed Han Tao.

After killing Han Tao, Chu Feng carried his Demon Sealing Sword over his shoulder and began to proceed toward the eight other people from the Han family. Seeing their frightened expressions and trembling bodies, Chu Feng lightly laughed and said, "Remember, in your next life, you must listen to your elders. Otherwise, you might lose your lives again."

After he finished saying those words, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand was waved around once more. A pitch-black colored crescent wave swept past. Those eight bodies that were originally standing all exploded in succession and turned into eight scarlet mists of blood.

However, like what had happened to Han Tao, before the mists of blood could even fall to the ground, Chu Feng had already absorbed them completely. The reason why Chu Feng did this was not only to absorb their origin energies, the more important thing was to not leave behind any traces of their bodies.

After all, the Ancient Era's Elves had clearly prohibited wanton battles in this place and even more greatly prohibited the killing of others. Thus, Chu Feng must kill them without leaving a single hint. Otherwise, he would bring about a calamity upon himself.

After killing all of the people from the Han family, Chu Feng did not plan to stop. Instead, he turned his tranquil yet ice-cold gaze at the disciples of the Black Python Stronghold.

“Brother, spare us, brother, please spare us.”

“It is us who have eyes but failed to see. It is us who have eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. Please spare our lives. We would definitely keep our lips tight to the matters that happened today. We would definitely keep it all a secret for you.” At this moment, the people from the Black Python Stronghold were all trembling. After that, with a ‘putt’ sound, they all kneeled to the ground and began to kowtow to Chu Feng and beg for his forgiveness.

“Heh.” Seeing these disciples of the Black Python Stronghold that were weeping bitter tears, Chu Feng coldly laughed and then said, “The reason why I feigned to be deeply afraid earlier was precisely to probe the reason why you all have come here.”

“If you all had planned to merely teach me a lesson, I would’ve let matters be. Earlier however, we have clearly sensed killing intent from you all.”

“The reason you all have come here is precisely to take my life. Yet now you want me to spare your lives, do you not find this to be extremely funny?”

After hearing those words, the people from the Black Python Stronghold all displayed extremely dejected expressions. They finally realized the reason why Chu Feng pretended to be so cowardly earlier even though he was this powerful. At the same time, they also realized that they would likely meet their ends at Chu Feng’s hands today.

“Nothing to say? Well, then it’s about time for me to send you all off.” Suddenly, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng’s hand was waved. With merely a single sword strike, the lives of all these disciples from the Black Python Stronghold were lost.

After killing these people from the Black Python Stronghold, Chu Feng placed his Demon Sealing Sword away. He then removed the Thunder Armor, returning his cultivation from rank one Martial King to rank nine Martial Lord.

After doing these, Chu Feng inspected through his spirit formation of the outside surroundings. After discovering that there was no one around, he waved his large sleeve and dispelled his concealing spirit formation.

“Let’s go.” After dispelling the concealing spirit formation, Chu Feng said to the others these words before moving toward the depths of the forest.

“Gulp.” At this moment, Wang Wei and the others who were looking at Chu Feng’s back were unable to help themselves from gulping down a mouthful of saliva.

Even though there were people among them that had killed before, some had even killed more than once or twice, there was not a single one among them who could kill others without blinking an eye. As if it was a common occurrence, Chu Feng did not have any reaction to it afterwards.

At this moment, Wang Wei and the others suddenly felt that Chu Feng had already killed an innumerable number of people. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to reach such a degree of indifference in killing.

Thinking till this point, the hearts of Wang Wei and the others began to boil. Their reverence towards Chu Feng was increased yet again. They suddenly felt that the distance between them and Chu Feng became even greater. That was because they had seen the true gap between them and Chu Feng. Compared to him, they were too weak in every aspect.

After this episode, Chu Feng and the others continued onward. After roughly four hours of walking, they finally exited the forest. What appeared before them was a vast and boundless area of water.

That area of water was truly beautiful. The water was extremely calm, it was like looking at a mirror. Moreover, the water was actually multi-colored.

Under the illumination of the sun, it was extremely gorgeous. It was simply like the rainbow had turned into a sea, like one had come to the land of immortals. Moreover, at such a close distance, the people were able to faintly see that at the deepest region of this region of water was an enormous pillar. That pillar was white in color. It extended out from the region of water all the way up to the sky into the boundless white mist.

Without even thinking, people knew right away that this region of water must be the legendary Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. As for that enormous pillar, it ought to be the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“This is the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond? Never would I imagine it to be this enormous. It could simply be compared to a small sea.” Seeing the vast

Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Wang Wei and the others were unable to help themselves from crying out in surprise. They were all fascinated by the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Let's go. Let's check out this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond." Compared to the others, Chu Feng merely took a slight appreciation of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's beauty. Afterwards, he began to proceed toward it.

If it was said that the purpose of Wang Wei and the others in coming here was merely for the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Then, the purpose that Chu Feng now had in coming to here included the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

MGA: Chapter 1065 - The Elf Lord's Request

"Chu Feng..." However, right at this moment, a familiar voice suddenly sounded. Looking to the voice, Elder Gongsun was actually standing midair in the distant horizon and rapidly flying towards Chu Feng and the others.

At this moment, Elder Gongsun was drenched in sweat. His complexion was also quite pale. It was evident that he had been affected a bit from crossing through the forest. However, the current him was displaying an overjoyed expression. After arriving before Chu Feng and them, he first heaved a long sigh of relief, as if a large boulder in his heart had been lifted.

"Chu Feng, you all are fine. This is truly great," said Elder Gongsun with a smile.

"Elder Gongsun, how come you're here?" Chu Feng and the others were surprised by Elder Gongsun's appearance.

"Heh, this is something that I cannot explain clearly in a small amount of time. In short, Lord Headmaster felt that there are people meaning to do something to you all. As for those people, it was very likely for them to be from the Han family. He feared that something might happen to you all, thus he had me follow in to protect you."

"However, who would've thought that you all would walk that fast. I didn't manage to catch up to you at all. Moreover, since the forest was that enormous, trying to find you all was simply like trying to fish a needle from the

sea[1. Chinese equivalent of finding a needle in the haystack.]. Adding on the fact that there was quite a pressure within it, I decided to not linger in the forest, to quickly get to the other side instead and hope that you all would be able to safely come out from it too.”

“I am relieved to see you are all completely safe and sound. It would seem that this time around, Lord Headmaster had been paranoid. Those nine people in black clothes are simply not from the Han family nor had they come to bring you all harm.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“Elder Gongsun, you’re wrong about that. We did encounter those nine black clothed people. Moreover, they are indeed from the Han family.” Said Wang Wei in a low voice.

“What? You’ve encountered them? And they’re really from the Han family? Did they do anything to you all?” Hearing what Wang Wei said, Elder Gongsun’s expression took a great change. He now had an expression of worry.

Seeing this, Wang Wei lightly smiled. She then moved over to beside Elder Gongsun’s ear and, using a voice that only Elder Gongsun could hear, began to explain about what happened.

Hearing Wang Wei’s narration, Elder Gongsun’s expression went from joy to worry, from surprise to shock. It could be said that his expression was as wondrous as it could be.

In the end, his expression turned to a joyous smile that he could not contain. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with was filled with gratification and admiration. He walked over to Chu Feng, patted his shoulder and then said, “Chu Feng, this time it is all thanks to you. Else, if something was to happen to you all, I would not be able to escape punishment either.”

“Elder Gongsun is worrying too much.” Chu Feng smiled.

“Sigh. That’s strange. For Chu Feng and Wang Wei to be able to reach this place is among expectations, but how come all of you managed to pass the forest and reach this place?” Suddenly, Elder Gongsun’s vision shifted. He looked to all of the disciples and displayed a shocked expression.

“Elder Gongsun, about this matter...we would have to thank junior brother Chu Feng again.” Seeing this, Wang Wei began to explain about what had happened to Elder Gongsun again.

“Great, great, great. This is truly too great.” After hearing Wang Wei’s narration, Elder Gongsun was so excited that he shouted three ‘greats’ in succession. He then turned to Chu Feng and said,

“In order to allow all of our disciples to pass through that forest, every generation of our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Lord Headmasters have thought of countless different countermeasures. However, none of them were of any use. In the end, we had no choice but to give up on them and let the disciples take on the trail with their own strength.”

“However, never would I imagine that the thing that every generation of our Lord Headmasters failed to accomplish would actually be accomplished by you, Chu Feng. This time around, not only have you helped them, you have also helped our entire Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

Wang Wei and the others were also nodding in approval as Elder Gongsun said those words. That was because there were close to ten thousand people that entered this place. However, the number of people that managed to pass through the forest, as far as their eyes could see right now, numbered to merely over a hundred people. Even if there were still a lot of people behind, not all of them would be able to pass through the forest. At the very least, half the people behind would not be able to pass through the forest.

This not only displayed how difficult the forest was; it also illustrated that practically no one could figure out a method to easily pass through the forest; however, Chu Feng did and told it to them.

Although this might be a very small matter to Chu Feng, to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, at least to the future outstanding disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it was a priceless treasure.

“Elder Gongsun, since you’ve come here, join us in experiencing this miraculous Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” Suddenly, Wang Wei said that.

“Mn. This is truly nostalgic. The last time I’ve come to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was in my youth. The me from back then was about only a couple years older than you all.”

“In a blink of an eye, close to two hundred years has sorrowfully passed. From the young and vigorous youngster back then, I have now turned into a white haired old man. However, this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond did not change in the slightest.” Sighed Elder Gongsun with sorrow.

“Elder Gongsun, so you’ve actually been here before? In that case, are there any special places here that we need to take note of? You must definitely give us some pointers.” Hearing what Elder Gongsun said, the disciples asked together.

“Heh, there’s really nothing that could be considered as pointers. It’s just that although the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond appears to be right before us, it is actually not opened yet. There is a layer of formless spirit formation that is sealing the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Right now, it is impossible for us to enter it.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“What? Can’t enter it? Could there be even more trials?” Hearing those words, many disciples displayed worried expressions.

“Haha, there’s no more trial. It’s merely that it hasn’t been a day since the forest trial started. After a day has passed, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s sealing spirit formation will open by itself. At that time, we would be able to enter the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” Explained Elder Gongsun.

At this moment, the disciples who were worried heaved sighs of relief. They then asked, “So that was the case. Then, Elder Gongsun, what should we do now?”

“I’m afraid that we will have to camp out here tonight. However, there’s no harm in that either because the nightscape of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is very beautiful.”

Elder Gongsun smiled. He then selected a pretty decent place and began to build spirit formation houses. Seeing this, Chu Feng and the others also ran over to help him.

However, at the time when Chu Feng and them were forced to spend the night in the open outside of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond with wind as their dinner, a grand and imposing palace was on the other side of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

A large number of people were gathered in this palace. These people had slim figures. Yet, they possessed extraordinary aura. They had pointy ears, yellow hair and green eyes.

Although their appearance was slightly different from that of humans, they possessed a special sort of beauty. As for their identity, they were naturally the rulers of this place, the Ancient Era's Elves.

The Ancient Era's Elves possessed a lot of domains. The domains they owned practically covered the entire Holy Land of Martialism. In every domain, there was a person in charge. This person was called the Elf Lord.

The Elf Lord of this domain was called the Southern Elf Lord. That was because this domain was the Southern Domain in the Ancient Era's Elves' world.

The Southern Elf Lord was extremely powerful. His cultivation was at the Half Martial Emperor level. However, he was no ordinary Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation was frighteningly profound. At this moment, he was standing at the peak of the palace. All of the Ancient Era's Elves of the Southern Domain were expressing expressions of reverence towards him.

However, such a person of high status and powerful strength was looking at a young Ancient Era's Elf with an amiable smile on his face. Moreover, with a requesting tone, he said, "Lord Xian Kun, it is all up to you this time."

MGA: Chapter 1066 - Little Burglar Girl

"Southern Elf Lord, your words are too modest. As I am also an Ancient Era's Elf, this is something that I should do."

"Furthermore, it is merely triggering an Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. To me, such a thing is merely a piece of cake and not worthy of mention." This Ancient Era's Elf was truly young. His age was about the same as Chu Feng, being at the early twenties.

However, his cultivation was greatly superior to Chu Feng's. He was actually a rank five Martial King. The most important matter was that although he was also an Ancient Era's Elf, the clothes he wore were different from the masses.

A special symbol was on his clothes. That symbol was weaved using a special sort of plant. Moreover, the color of the symbol was the same as the green

cloak that he wore. Thus, it was impossible for ordinary people to see its difference.

However, the Ancient Era's Elves knew about the importance of that symbol. This was also why the Southern Elf Lord was so courteous towards this youth.

However, it was merely one of the reasons. As for the other reason, it was because this Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun was a genius that possessed the capability to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"What Lord Xian Kun said is correct. However, our Southern Domain has been unable to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle for many years now. To be frank, we have been bringing shame upon the name of Ancient Era's Elves."

"Now that Lord Xian Kun has come, if you're able to successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, I would, at the very least, be able to raise my head up when facing the other Elf Lords in our race's general assembly."

"Thus, no matter what, I must thank Lord Xian Kun. This meager gift is merely a reflection of my appreciation. I hope that Lord Xian Kun would accept it." As he said those words, the Southern Elf Lord handed over a Cosmos Sack to the Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun.

Xian Kun received the Cosmos Sack and displayed a satisfied smile. While placing the Cosmos Sack away, he said confidently, "Rest assured, even the golden Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the kingdom was almost triggered by me. There's no need to mention about a mere silver Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that you have here."

"That's of course." The Southern Elf Lord also nodded with a smile on his face. At the same time, he turned his gaze toward the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the distant. His eyes were filled with anticipation. He truly anticipated for the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to give off green lightning that covered the entire southern domain's sky once again.

"Oh, that's right. Where's the princess? Is she not back yet?" Xian Kun suddenly asked.

"Lady Princess said that she wanted to personally sense whether the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower is present and refused to allow us to follow her. Thus,

we also do not know where she has gone to.” The Southern Elf Lord answered.

“Mn, the princess is, after all, very young. It is normal for her to want to play around. Although the Immortal Pond is about to open now and many humans and monstrous beasts have come in here, I believe that with their measly bits of ability, not a single one of them would be able to injure the princess.”

“Merely, from today till three days later is the period of time in which the energy of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is the densest. For us to allow those humans and monstrous beasts to enjoy it together with us, it is a great bargain for them.” Said Xian Kun in a slightly displeased manner.

“There’s nothing we can do about this. It is, after all, a rule left behind by our ancestor. If we wish to blame anyone, we could only blame it on the human race’s Qing Xuantian being too powerful. Not only did he defeat our ancestor, he even saved our race. He is a great benefactor to our Ancient Era’s Elves. Thus, ever since then, every successive generation of our King would comply with the agreement our ancestor had with Qing Xuantian.” Said the Southern Elf Lord.

“Humph. We have already allowed them to enjoy it for ten thousand years now. Is this not enough?”

“In the future, when I become a Martial Emperor and become a great general, I will definitely suggest to the King to stop allowing the humans and monstrous beasts from enjoying our Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds anymore.”

“Moreover, I would also personally seize back those Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds that are in the hands of the humans.” Saying till this, a flash of arrogant fierceness appeared in Xian Kun’s eyes.

Chu Feng and the others were ignorant of the conversation that had happened between the Southern Elf Lord and Xian Kun. When they finished constructing the spirit formation house, Chu Feng and the others entered into it.

Because Elder Gongsun told them that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond was a very exhausting place to be in, Chu Feng and the others decided to sleep early after entering into the house.

At the dawn of the next day, Chu Feng was woken up by a crisp ringing sound from outside. The moment when Chu Feng exited the spirit formation house, he discovered that there were countless spirit formation houses set up outside of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

At this moment, people from various different groups were walking out from those spirit formation houses. After a day and night, there were about four thousand people that passed through that forest. Considering the pressure of that forest, this number was quite a considerable amount. That was because this was equivalent to having close to half of the people who entered the forest managing to successfully pass through it.

However, the shocking matter was that among these close to four thousand people, close to two thousand were disciples of the Orion Monastery. In other words, of the three thousand Orion Monastery disciples, the majority of them had passed the forest trial. Moreover, they had occupied half of the people that passed the forest trial.

"It's finally starting." At this moment, Elder Gongsun also walked out. He looked to the direction where the crowd gathered. The smile on his face grew a bit denser.

That location was the place where the ringing sound originated from. It was also the place where everyone had gathered. As for the ringing sound, it was naturally something that the Ancient Era's Elves sounded. At this moment, they were currently handing something to everyone.

"What is that?" Asked Wang Wei curiously.

"Something good. Let's go over and receive them." Elder Gongsun feigned to be mysterious. He did not explain what they were and instead started leading the group over there.

After arriving there, Chu Feng and the others discovered that the Ancient Era's Elves were actually very generous. Before the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond open, the Ancient Era's Elves had already prepared some medicines for them. **no 12e/1b**)In

It was said that after taking this medicine, one would be able to absorb the energy in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond even better for a period of time.

Although it was said to be medicine, it actually appeared more like food. At the very least, it smelled very delicious. Due to the fact that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond would only open for three days, everyone was handed three medicine pellets.

"Stop right there. Damned girl, give me back my medicines." Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were examining the medicines handed to them, shouts suddenly sounded from the distance.

Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was a girl rapidly shuttling through the crowd and was frantically running towards their direction.

This girl was holding something in her hand. At this moment, she was stuffing her mouth with the things in her hand. Chu Feng and the others all recognized that those things were the medicines handed to them by the Ancient Era's Elves.

"Damned girl, I shall see where you can run off to." That little girl originally wanted to shuttle through Chu Feng and the others. However, right when she reached Chu Feng and the others, a large hand suddenly appeared and tightly grabbed the little girl's shoulder, pulling her back.

"Aiyo." The sudden strength pulling her back caught the little girl off-guard. She cried out in alarm with her sweet-sounding voice.

At this moment, Chu Feng and the others saw that the person who caught the little girl's shoulder was a young man. His cultivation was not weak, being a rank nine Martial Lord. The most important thing was his outfit. It was clearly the outfit of an Orion Monastery's core disciple.

"Return to me my medicines." At this moment, anger was written all over that disciple's face. He held the little girl by her neck from behind and directly lifted her up. He raised his palm toward the little girl's clothes, he was planning to search the little girl's body.

Wang Wei and the others were shocked by this scene. Even though she was merely a little girl, she appeared to be about twelve years of age based on her appearance.

That age could be considered as almost a woman. Thus, the little girl's body was, to a greater or lesser degree, somewhat developed.

Moreover, this little girl had long hair, pitch black eyes, and fair white skin as soft as water. From a single glance, one could tell that she would become a beauty once she's older.

Thus, regardless of what sort of crime that little girl had done, it was still unduly for this Orion Monastery's disciple to publicly search her body.

"Stop."

Right at the moment when the man's hand was about to enter into the little girl's clothes, Chu Feng acted. He grabbed the man's hand, preventing his unduly behavior.

MGA: Chapter 1067 - I'm Not Telling You

"Release my hand. My business is not something that you can interfere in." Seeing that there was actually someone who decided to stop him, and that person was a Southern Cyanwood Forest disciple on top of that, a displeased expression appeared on the angry face of that Orion Monastery's disciple. He waved his arm and tried to shake off Chu Feng's hand.

However, Chu Feng's arm was as rigid as steel. Even though that Orion Monastery's disciple used a great amount of strength, he was unable to shake off Chu Feng's hand.

"Release her." Chu Feng spoke with a calm voice. However, there was a faint trace of deterrence within his voice.

Moreover, at this moment, Chu Feng had already begun to slightly increase the strength of his hand's grip which gave an enormous pressure on the wrist of that Orion Monastery's disciple. He even felt a sensation that his wrist was about to break.

"You..."

Seeing that the situation wasn't good, even though that Orion Monastery's disciple was unwilling to, he still hurriedly released the little girl. That was because a lot of people were gathered here. As a core disciple of the Orion Monastery, he did not want to shame himself before the crowd.

Seeing this, the little girl hurriedly ran away from the Orion Monastery's disciple and hid behind Chu Feng. She tightly grabbed Chu Feng's clothes

with her little hands. It was as if she had grabbed onto her savior. Her timid appearance was truly lovable.

“Do you know this girl?” Suddenly, someone asked. It was not the man who caught the little girl. However, this person was also a disciple of the Orion Monastery.

There were a lot of people from the Orion Monastery. At this moment, practically all of the surrounding people were from the Orion Monastery. Moreover, regardless of whether they were men or women, they were all looking at Chu Feng with ill intended gazes.

“Not at all.” Chu Feng shook his head. No matter how oppressive his opponents were, Chu Feng was still as calm as ever. There was not the slightest trace of fear in his face.

“If you don’t know her, then why did you meddle in our business?” Another disciple from the Orion Monastery shouted. Moreover, at this moment, more and more disciples from the Orion Monastery came over. Judging from their appearance, it seemed as if they were trying to overwhelm Chu Feng with their oppressiveness.

“What happened?”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from the crowd. Upon hearing this voice, the disciples of the Orion Monastery immediately moved aside. At this moment, Chu Feng and the others saw a beautiful and elegant young man walking over from the crowd.

When this person appeared, the people of the Orion Monastery all displayed expressions of reverence. One could tell that the identity of this person was definitely extraordinary.

As for this person, he was someone that Chu Feng and the others have seen before; one of this year’s most outstanding genius disciple of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

“Brother Yuan Qing, that girl stole the medicines handed to me by the Ancient Era’s Elves. I planned to snatch it back from her but who would’ve thought that this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple decided to shield that girl for no reason at all.” Seeing Yuan Qing’s appearance, that disciple who had his medicinal pellets stolen hurriedly complained to Yuan Qing.

“Oh?” Hearing what had happened, Yuan Qing cast his gaze over to Chu Feng. His gaze contained a clear sense of displeasure.

“It’s merely medicinal pellets. I’ll give mine to you, so stop making things difficult for a little girl.” Chu Feng knew that the medicinal pellets had already been swallowed by the little girl. Thus, he directly threw the three medicinal pellets in his hand over to them.

Upon seeing the medicinal pellets in Chu Feng’s hand, that disciple’s eyes shined. He extended his hand and received those medicinal pellets. However, who would’ve thought that, right at this moment, Yuan Qing suddenly grabbed his wrist and stopped his movement. He then said to Chu Feng, “You think that we would let things be after you return what was stolen from us? If things could be solved that easily, would the law of the land even exist anymore?”

“What do you want then?” Seeing that they were unwilling to forgive, a trace of displeasure flashed through Chu Feng’s eyes. While this Yuan Qing might be a genius to the others, he was not anyone special in Chu Feng’s eyes.

“What I want? You’re the thief here, yet you’re acting like you’re in the right?”

“That’s right. You’re shielding a thief! Yet you dare to act so unyielding! Did you take our Orion Monastery to be the Black Python Stronghold?! We are not a power that would allow you to bully us as you wish!”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to talk back, the disciples of the Orion Monastery all displayed angry expressions. There were even some who had already exposed their killing intent toward Chu Feng.

“Little friend Yuan Qing, I am the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Punishment Elder Gongsun Kuo.”

“She is, after all, a child. Even if she had stolen your medicines, it must’ve been done unintentionally. How about giving this old one here some face and let her go? What do you think?” Seeing that the situation was turning bad, Elder Gongsun hurriedly stood out.

“Since even an elder like you have spoken, I would definitely give you the face. However, elder, you are unrelated with this girl, why are you so inclined to care about this matter? Someone as experienced as yourself ought to know that it is best to not meddle in another’s business. You must definitely not

bring about calamity upon yourself because of mere ignorant heroism.” After Yuan Qing said those words, he turned around and left.

Seeing this, that Orion Monastery’s disciple immediately took the medicinal pellets from Chu Feng’s hand. Then, the Orion Monastery’s disciples coldly snorted and gave Chu Feng angry gazes before turning around to leave.

“Huuu~~” After the people from the Orion Monastery left, Elder Gongsun heaved a long sigh of relief. Then, with a worried expression, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Chu Feng, I’m afraid that you’ve brought trouble upon yourself.”

“The people from the Orion Monastery are not to be trifled with. Although they would not dare to do anything to you here because there is the deterrence of the Ancient Era’s Elves, but once you leave this place, they would dare to do any and everything.”

“Especially you. In the future, you would be entering the Cyanwood Mountain as disciples. At that time, they would inevitably point their spearheads towards you all. Adding on how powerful the Orion Monastery is in the Cyanwood Mountain, if they were to truly harbor ill intent for you, then your days in the Cyanwood Mountain might become difficult.”

“Elder Gongsun, does the Cyanwood Mountain allow for their disciples to fight each other at will?” Chu Feng asked.

“Of course they would not allow for it. However, everyone knows that the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain would compete with one another either openly or secretly. The competition among the core disciples is even more distinct. Thus, sometimes the Cyanwood Mountain would also turn a blind eye to what might be happening.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“As long as they do not dare to act in the open, everything would be fine. Furthermore, if they truly were to refuse to let such a small matter go, I would let them know that I, Chu Feng, is not that easily bullied.” Although he knew that his previous actions might have created a great enemy for himself, Chu Feng did not display the slightest trace of fear on his face.

“Sigh. I hope that to be the case. However, even though our Southern Cyanwood Forest had been in decline for many years, we still possess some connections in the Cyanwood Mountain. If they truly planned to harm you,

they would, at the very most, only be able to make things difficult for you and not be able to bring about dangers to your life.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“Mn, where did that little girl go?” Suddenly, Elder Gongsun looked behind Chu Feng and said in shock.

“What?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s pupils suddenly shrunk. A shocked expression emerged on his face. He was surprised to discover that the little girl hiding behind him had disappeared. Moreover, he did not even notice her disappearance in the slightest.

“Hey, what’s your name?” Right at this moment, a young and sweet voice sounded from a place not far away. Turning his gaze to look, it was that little girl. Moreover, at this moment, the little girl had her hands behind her back and was walking toward Chu Feng. n0ve-11/1n

“Heh, my name’s Chu Feng, what’s your name?” Chu Feng bent down and asked with a smile.

“Oh. So your name’s Chu Feng? Very well. Chu Feng, thank you for helping me. Consider this as my thanks.” The little girl stuffed a Cosmos Sack into Chu Feng’s hand.

After inspecting the items within the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng’s eyes shined. When he managed to react, he discovered that the little girl was currently walking towards the crowd with her hands behind her back.

“Hey, little lady, you haven’t told me your name yet.” Seeing this, Chu Feng asked with a smile on his face.

Hearing Chu Feng’s question, that little girl turned around and exposed a sweet and slightly naughty smile. She said, “I’m not telling you.”

After saying those words, the little girl turned around and skipped into the crowd. Judging from her appearance, she appeared to be in a good mood.

MGA: Chapter 1068 - Entering the Immortal Pond

“This girl... it appears that she isn’t that simple.” Seeing the back view of the little girl as she left, surprise was written all over Elder Gongsun’s face.

“That’s right. That little girl, her age is so young yet she was able to steal medicines from a rank nine Martial Lord. That was already abnormal. Then, she suddenly left without any of us detecting it. That is simply extraordinary.”

“It’s more than extraordinary, it could even be said to be mystical. Without mentioning of where she came from, with her age, she should have only started martial cultivation; how could she have managed to pass through the forest trial?”

Actually, not only was Elder Gongsun shocked, Wang Wei and the other disciples were also shocked. That was because, at this point, as long as one was not a fool, they would realize that the little girl was extraordinary and most definitely not an ordinary child.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, what did that little girl give you?” After exclaiming their shock and surprise, Wang Wei and the others cast their gaze toward the Cosmos Sack in Chu Feng’s hand. They were extremely curious as to what was in the Cosmos Sack.

“Elder Gongsun, do you know if there would be side effects if we were to take a lot of the medicinal pellets handed to us by the Ancient Era’s Elves?” Chu Feng did not respond to everyone’s curiosity. Instead, he turned to Elder Gongsun and asked.

“Side effects? Of course not. It is said that the more of that medicinal pellet one takes, the more beneficial it would be. How could it possibly have side effects?”

“Back when I was young, there had once been a Cyanwood Mountain subsidiary power that, for the purpose of cultivating one of their outstanding disciples, ordered all of their disciples to hand their medicinal pellets to that disciple to use. That disciple ended up obtaining a great harvest and directly reaching a breakthrough in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” Said Elder Gongsun.

“In that case, I am relieved.” Chu Feng lightly smiled. He then threw the Cosmos Sack in his hand over to Wang Wei and said, “Elder sister Wang Wei, distribute them to everyone. Thirty pellets per person.”

“What?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Wang Wei was first startled. But, when she inspected the Cosmos Sack given to her by Chu Feng, she became greatly shocked. It turned out that the Cosmos Sack was filled with those

medicinal pellets that were handed to them by the Ancient Era's Elves. Moreover, their quantity was enormous - there were close to a thousand such medicinal pellets.

While she was shocked, Wang Wei still kept her composure and began to secretly distribute the medicinal pellets to everyone. Whenever a disciple obtained their distribution of the medicinal pellets, their expressions were filled with extreme shock before being replaced with ecstasy. After their pleasant surprise passed, they cast their gaze at Chu Feng. Moreover, their gazes were filled with envy and admiration.

Earlier, when Chu Feng acted to save the little girl, they were confused about why he did that. After all, his opponent was someone from the Orion Monastery.

However now, they began to feel envy and admiration for Chu Feng. That was because this result had shown them that the little girl that Chu Feng saved was extremely extraordinary.

Indeed; for the purpose of saving the little girl, Chu Feng offended the Orion Monastery. However, it was also because he saved the little girl that Chu Feng got to meet an important person.

Based on what the little girl displayed, only Heavens knew what sort of powerful character or strong power was behind her back. However, they all felt that whatever it might be that stood behind her, it would be a lot more powerful than the Orion Monastery. Otherwise, how could they nurture such an outstanding little girl?

And now, Chu Feng had become this little girl's benefactor. How could they not envy him?

Faced with the gazes of envy and admiration from the disciples, Chu Feng was awfully at ease. Back then, he merely saved the little girl because he couldn't bear to see her being bullied like so. He did not think too much about it.

Even now, after he knew how extraordinary that little girl was, Chu Feng still did not have any thoughts of obtaining benefits from her. That was because what he had done earlier was nothing more than a slight effort. These medicinal pellets the little girl had given him were more than enough to

compensate Chu Feng. Thus, in Chu Feng's heart, they were already even.
nove-1B.1n

After Wang Wei finished distributing the medicinal pellets, there were still quite a bit remaining. Chu Feng kept a portion to himself and gave the rest to Elder Gongsun.

Elder Gongsun had already reached rank eight Martial King since a long time ago. However, he had been unable to break through to rank nine Martial King for a very long time. It was all because he was unable to achieve that slight bit of comprehension between rank eight and rank nine Martial King to break through.

The Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was also known as the sacred land for cultivation and contained numerous insights for cultivators. Thus, as Elder Gongsun had come to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it would be greatly beneficial to him and might even allow him to obtain the insight to break through into rank nine Martial King.

Elder Gongsun was also conscious about this matter. Thus, he did not reject Chu Feng's good intentions. Merely, in addition to gratefulness, he was rejoicing in his heart. He rejoiced the fact that when he was being forced back by Han Qingyu, he chose to protect Chu Feng. As he knew now, the youngster before him was worthy of him doing so.

"It's opening. The spirit formation that seals the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond has been opened. We can enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to train now." Suddenly, the enthusiasm of the whole crowd was aroused. Many people even began to cheer.

Turning their gazes to look, there was indeed a ripple at the direction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Below that ripple was a gap. Evidently, that ought to be the entrance to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. The sealing spirit formation was indeed opened. However, it only opened an entrance. However, regardless, they were now able to truly enter into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Once the spirit formation opened, the people rushed into the entrance. After all, they were only permitted to train in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for three days. To them, these three days could be said to be extremely difficult to obtain. Thus, they must naturally make every second count and not waste the slightest amount of time.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng and the others also walked into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. After entering into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng discovered that while the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was huge, it was not very deep. Or, at the very least, the outer region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was not deep.

Moreover, while the water of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was multicolored and very gorgeous, it was also extremely clear. One could see the bottom of the pond through the water. There were neither living things or plants at the bottom of the pond. All there was were stones that appeared like jades and pearls, bringing about an even more beautiful appearance to this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"This truly is a wondrous place."

Although the location Chu Feng and the others were at was merely the periphery of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng was already able to sense a special sort of natural energy. This sort of natural energy was something that he had only sensed before from mysterious objects and natural oddities. However, the natural energy in this place was extremely gentle and not berserk at all. Therefore, everyone was able to train in this place and absorb those natural energies.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, the medicinal pellets are truly useful. After taking them, I am able to sense the special power within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Quickly, try it out too. This is truly too miraculous." Said Wang Wei to Chu Feng with joy written all over her face.

"Senior sister Wang Wei, could it be that you were unable to sense the special power of this place before taking the medicinal pellets?" Chu Feng asked.

"That's right, before taking the medicinal pellets, I was unable to sense anything. However, after taking the medicinal pellets, I sensed that some difference." Wang Wei nodded. However, her large eyes suddenly shined. She seemed to realized something. Startled, she asked, "Junior brother Chu Feng, could it be that you are able to sense the power of this place even without taking the medicinal pellets?"

MGA: Chapter 1069 - Expectation, Desire

"No."

Faced with Wang Wei's question, Chu Feng shook his head. He did not tell her the truth. It was not that he wanted to deliberately hide it from her, it was instead because he did not want to hurt her self-esteem.

Sometimes, there was truly an enormous gap between talents. For example, not everyone possessed Chu Feng's sensitivity.

Chu Feng knew that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that he sensed ought to be somewhat intrinsically different from the ones that Wang Wei and the others sensed. Chu Feng had sensed the natural energies with his own strength whereas Wang Wei and the others had used the assistance of foreign materials, the medicinal pellets, in order to sense the natural energies. Moreover, what she had sensed was likely not as profound and clear as what Chu Feng sensed.

Afterwards, Chu Feng also pretended that he didn't sense anything and swallowed a portion of the medicinal pellets. Although he felt a slight change, it was not a great effect.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that these medicinal pellets were likely capable of temporarily increasing one's sensitivity so that they could sense the things within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond in order to assist them in training.

As for the reason why the effect of these medicinal pellets were very tiny for Chu Feng, it most likely meant that Chu Feng's sensitivity was already extremely high and did not need these medicinal pellets to increase his sensitivity. Even if he used them, he would not be able to obtain much of a result from them.

"My medicinal pellets are gone?! What's going on?! I swear I placed them in my Cosmos Sack, how come I can't find them anymore?!"

"Aiya, my medicinal pellets are gone too!"

"Are you kidding?! Mine are also gone! Who took my medicinal pellets?!"

Right at this moment, many people in the surrounding began to shout in panic. Upon checking, Chu Feng and the others discovered that there were at least three hundred individuals who had lost their medicinal pellets. Moreover, all of them had a single common ground - they were all disciples of the Orion Monastery. Furthermore, the majority of them were the people who had surrounded Chu Feng and were trying to oppress him earlier.

“Heh...”

At this moment, the corners of Chu Feng’s lips were slightly raised. That was because he recalled the close to a thousand medicinal pellets given to him by the little girl and seemed to have realized something.

Compared to Chu Feng, the other disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest were unable to contain themselves and started laughing. Moreover, their laughter was extremely vile. Fearing that their vile laughter would be discovered by the people of the Orion Monastery but still being unable to contain themselves, the disciples of the Southern Cyanwood Forest started using their hands to cover their mouths. However, this only made them appear to be even more vile.

Actually, this couldn’t be blamed on them. That was because even Elder Gongsun, a senior who had lived for over two hundred years, was laughing at this moment.

As for the reason why they were laughing so happily, it was because they all felt that karma had hit those people from the Orion Monastery.

“Let’s go. Let’s not stay in this place anymore. Let’s go to the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. That is the entrance to the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and also the place with the densest concentration of energies. If you all want to train, that place would be the best place for it.” Suddenly, Elder Gongsun called to the attention of the disciples.

After hearing what Elder Gongsun said, Chu Feng and the others discovered that, at this moment, other than them and the disciples of the Orion Monastery who had lost their medicinal pellets, the majority of the crowd were proceeding towards the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Seeing this, Chu Feng and the others did not hesitate and began to follow Elder Gongsun toward the center with rapid speed.

Everyone was walking through the water. No one chose to fly. That was because there were special energies in the Immortal Pond. Those energies were things that they wanted, so how could they possibly be willing to leave the Immortal Pond and fly?

The further they went, Chu Feng discovered that the water became deeper and deeper. Even though the water was extremely clear, the bottom of the pond started to become unable to be seen.

After they arrived at the center region, when they looked downward, what they saw was actually pitch black. It appeared as if what was below them was a bottomless pit. A single glance at that pit would give one shivers.

However, even though this was the case, people were still swimming toward the center region. None of them dove into the water, they were merely swimming and floating on the surface of the water.

Chu Feng and the others had also arrived at this place. Although they were still moving about in the water, they were also able to sense that the special energies in this region was many times denser.

However, Chu Feng was also able to sense that the dense energies were surging forth from below. In other words, the dense energies originated from the bottomless pit. That was also the so-called deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

At the moment when everyone was basked in the wondrous sensation brought forth by the center of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, Chu Feng was staring at the colossal Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that spread from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and extended all the way into the boundless white mist above.

From where he was before, this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle really did appear like a needle. However, after seeing it up close, calling it a 'needle' was truly unbecoming.

This Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was enormous. Its diameter was over a hundred meters. It was definitely not something that mortals could create. Even though Chu Feng was unable to use his spirit power, but just by merely looking at it with his eyes, he was able to tell that this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was an indestructible item.

Moreover, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was filled with carvings of symbols and runes. They were things that even Chu Feng was unable to decipher. Likely, they were carved onto the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle during the Ancient Era.

“Rumble~~”

Not long after the people began to train in the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, faint rumbles sounded from the horizon at the other side of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Raising their heads to see, Chu Feng and the others discovered that a lotus flower-like item was flying toward them.

Although the appearance of this item was like a lotus, its size was very big. To be exact, it appeared more like a special kind of warship.

Roughly six hundred Ancient Era’s Elves were standing on top of the lotus flower warship. Like the other Ancient Era’s Elves, they were all wearing green plant cloaks. It was simply impossible for one to see their facial appearance, determine their gender or their strength.

However, there were two figures standing at the front most region of the warship. Moreover, one of the two figures actually spoke with an aged yet vigorous voice.

“The location you’re all in right now is the entrance to the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. In less than an hour, the power within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s depths would start to flow out. At that time, the location that you’re all in now would be the location the densest energy in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. However, it would also be the most dangerous location.”

“If you wish to live, then it’s best for you to leave this place as quickly as possible. However, if there are any among you that wish to challenge the power of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond in order to obtain an even better harvest, then continue to stay here.”

“However, do not blame me for not warning you all that the outflow of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s power is extremely fierce. In the past, there had been people who were unable to withstand it and ended up dying on the spot. Thus, I advise you all to assess your own capabilities and act accordingly. You must definitely not lose your lives for the sake of trying to act brave for an instant.”

Once that Ancient Era’s Elf said those words, the majority of the people began to frantically swim away from the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. They were trying to leave this region as quickly as possible. In an instant, at

this region that previously had close to four thousand people, only several hundred people remained.

“Junior brother Chu Feng, are you truly planning to challenge the deepest region of this Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond?” Seeing that Chu Feng did not have the slightest intention to leave, Wang Wei asked worriedly.

“Since I’ve come here, if I do not give it a try, I would regret it afterwards.” Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. However, one could tell his determination.

“Chu Feng, borrowing the words said by that Ancient Era’s Elf, you must assess your capabilities and act accordingly; you must definitely not try to act brave.” Seeing Chu Feng’s determination, Elder Gongsun advised.

“Elder, please rest assured, this Chu Feng knows about how to act appropriately.” Said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Seeing Chu Feng’s confident appearance, Elder Gongsun smiled and nodded. He then turned to Wang Wei and the others, waved his hand and said, “Let’s go. While Chu Feng could try to challenge this place, I’m afraid you all would not be able to.”

After saying those, Elder Gongsun began to swim towards the outer region. As even Elder Gongsun had said such a thing, it was naturally unbefitting for Wang Wei and the others to continue to stay here. After taking another glance at Chu Feng, they also began to swim away.

In their hearts, they knew very well. It was exactly as Elder Gongsun had said, while Chu Feng was able to challenge this place, they were incapable. Thus, not a single one of them dared to continue to stay here and had placed all of their hopes onto Chu Feng.

Although they were a bit worried, they also hoped that Chu Feng would be able to withstand the pressure of this place and win honor for the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

That was because the current Chu Feng was already no longer merely Sikong Zhaixing’s hope; instead, he had become the hope of everyone in the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

MGA: Chapter 1070 - Frightening Pressure

“Look over there, isn’t that the brat from the Southern Cyanwood Forest? He actually had the courage to challenge the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s deepest region?”

In an instant, a large number of people had left the center of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, which made it so that it would be a lot easier to recognize the people who remained. When a disciple from the Orion Monastery discovered that Chu Feng had stayed, he immediately began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng.

Regardless of what sort of attitude their elders had shown to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, these disciples had looked down upon the Southern Cyanwood Forest from the bottom of their hearts. This sort of contempt was deep-rooted. On top of that, Chu Feng had a small skirmish with them earlier. Thus, they would definitely not let the opportunity to mock Chu Feng go by.

“It’s truly a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. He seemed to be the one who had insulted the Black Python Stronghold’s chief.”

“It had already been many years since someone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest dared to challenge this place. This disciple seemed to be extraordinary.”

The people from the Orion Monastery deliberately shouted with very loud voices when they discovered Chu Feng. Thus, this led to the attention of others. Merely, when they discovered Chu Feng, they did not act the same as those from the Orion Monastery. Instead of ridiculing him, they were actually looking forward to his performance.

That was because ever since the matter with the Black Python Stronghold, they had looked up to Chu Feng with a whole new level of respect and felt that he was an extraordinary disciple. Moreover, the skirmish with the Orion Monastery earlier as well as his decision to stay here to challenge this location had brought about even more of a favorable impression and expectations from the surrounding crowd. They did not look down upon or loathe Chu Feng in the slightest.

“Woosh.” Right at this moment, from the lotus flower warship, the figure that was standing alongside the old man who had spoken earlier suddenly jumped out from the warship and landed into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh.” Following that, the six hundred figures on top of the warship began to jump off of it and land in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond in succession.

Their falling speed was extremely fast. However, they did not bring about any splash of water when they landed into it. It was as if they were one with the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s water to begin with. Gentle yet beautiful, their display had brought about astonishment and exclaim from the crowd.

At this moment, only a single figure remained on the warship. It was the old man who had spoken earlier. He did not jump down to the water. Instead, he looked to the crowd below and said,

“I know that the matters regarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle are known among you humans and monstrous beasts. I also know that many people do not believe them to be true and feel that they were merely lies that were created by us, the Ancient Era’s Elves.”

“However, I am able to tell you all that it is the truth. The Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is indeed capable of releasing lightning that would cover the entire sky of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond after being triggered. Moreover, depending on who it is that triggered it, the color of the lightning released would also be different.”

“Are they truly all real?”

Hearing those words, the crowd burst into an uproar. Although the matter regarding the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was rumored for many years, there were also people who did not believe in it. For the majority of them, they actually felt that it was fake.

Yet today, the Ancient Era’s Elves had confirmed that this matter was true. This caused those people who already believed it to be the truth to believe in it even more and those who did not believe in it to begin with to become skeptical.

At this moment, many people inside the Immortal Pond were getting fired up. Especially Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and others who were confident in themselves. Impatience was written all over their faces. For these people, what they wanted to do was not to win honor for the human race or the monstrous beasts. Instead, they knew that they would become famous if they

managed to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and in turn brighten up their future.

"I know that you all from the human race and the monstrous beast race wish badly to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. I could also tell that some among you have already grown impatient. I am able to tell you all the method of triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. As long as you're able to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and persist in that place for a mere moment, you would be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"If all three races managed to reach the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, then it would be determined by who would be able to persist in that region for the longest. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would be triggered by the person who persists in the deepest region for the longest."

"I have already told you all the method. As for whether you'll be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, that would all depend on your own abilities. However, I must remind you all that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's deepest region is not a place that anyone could enter as they please. Many people have died in there."

"Soon, the power from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond would reach the surface of the water. You all, experience that for yourselves first. See if you're able to persist in that energy for an hour before trying to dive into the water. However, the deeper you reach, the more powerful the power would be. It would be best for you all to assess your own capabilities and act accordingly. Otherwise, if an accident was to happen to you, we, the Ancient Era's Elves, would not take any responsibility." Said that Ancient Era's Elf.

"Bubble, bubble, bubble, bubble, bubble..."

Not long after that Ancient Era's Elf finished explaining to the crowd, strange sounds started to come from the bottom of where Chu Feng and the others were floating. Soon, a large amount of bubbles started to rush forth from the bottom.

Finally, the bubbles reached the surface of the water. At this moment, at the region of water where Chu Feng and the others were at, the water began to flare up like boiling water.

At this moment, many people began to display expressions of pain. There were even people who hurriedly leaped out of the water, leaving this region of water.

That was because, at this moment, a frightening pressure appeared in that region of water. That pressure was not something that ordinary people could endure. As for that pressure, it was the power from the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that that Ancient Era's Elf had mentioned.

At this moment, other than a small portion of people who were taking this opportunity to train and not bother with what was going on, the majority of the people were frozen in their original location with their gazes on Chu Feng and the others. They wanted to know exactly how many people would be able to persist under that sort of pressure for an hour as well as who these people were.

Time slowly passed. It appeared to be extremely long and slow. This was especially true to the people inside that region of water. It was simply an enormous torment.

In that sort of condition, there was a continuous flow of people leaving that region of water. Some hurriedly swam out from the center region. Some hurriedly soared to the sky. There were also some who were unable to persist but still stubbornly continued only to end up losing consciousness while puking out foam from their mouths and ended up being saved by others.

Finally, an hour had passed. Of the close to five hundred people that had stayed behind, only twenty-five remained.

Of these twenty-five people, five were monstrous beasts. At the very least, five among them had already turned into their monstrous beast forms. Although their monstrous beast forms were a bit unsightly, it remains that the monstrous beast's true form were their strongest form.

As for the remaining twenty people, ten among them were disciples of the Orion Monastery. This number had reconfirmed to the people that the Orion Monastery was the overlord of this region that possessed an unwavering position.

Other than the disciples of the Orion Monastery, there were ten other people remaining. There were men, women, old and young among these ten people.

The youths were from famous families. As for the old ones, they were famous experts. However, there was an exception -- Chu Feng.

“That disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest actually managed to persevere.”

“Inconceivable! No wonder Headmaster Sikong would shield him like so. So it was because that this child is actually extraordinary.”

The twenty-five people that managed to persist in the pressure for an hour became the focus of everyone’s attention. As for the person who was the main focus of everyone’s attention, it was Chu Feng. His status as a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest had brought about shock to the others.

At the very least, at this moment, the number of people discussing Chu Feng had surpassed that of Yuan Qing and Qin Guang. This brought about great displeasure to the disciples of the Orion Monastery. Especially that Yuan Qing and Qin Guang, there were traces of chilliness in their eyes.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1071 - Mysterious Life Form - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1071 - Mysterious Life Form

MGA: Chapter 1071 - Mysterious Life Form

Although Chu Feng and the other twenty-four individuals had become the focus of the crowd and were even thought to be exceptionally talented.

The difference between them and the Ancient Era’s Elves was still enormous. That was because of the six hundred people from the Ancient Era’s Elves that had entered into the Immortal Pond, not a single one had left the center region. All of them had managed to withstand the frightening pressure from the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“The Ancient Era’s Elves are amazing. Not a single one of them have actually left that region of water.” Seeing this scene, there were people who appeared to have already anticipated it. However, for others like Wang Wei, they were extremely shocked.

“It is said that the Ancient Era’s Elves were born from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds. While the Ancient Era’s Immortal Ponds might reject other

species, how could they possibly reject these Ancient Era's Elves who were their own offsprings?" Elder Gongsun explained.

"Born from the Ancient Era's Immortal Ponds? Elder Gongsun, what exactly are the true forms of these Ancient Era's Elves?" Asked Wang Wei and the others curiously.

However, Elder Gongsun shook his head when faced with their questions. He said, "That has been a riddle the entire time. There are many theories as to what their true forms are. However, there is no one who could verify whether any of those theories are true."

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

However, right at this moment, the Ancient Era's Elves flipped their bodies. Like carps, they displayed an elegant arc and entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. With extreme speed, they dove into the pitch-black depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh."

Following them, Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and the others also flipped over and dived into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, other than Yuan Qing and Qin Guang, not a single person was able to match up with the speed of the Ancient Era's Elves. There were even people who immediately swam back into the water surface with strenuous expressions right after they dived in.

In the end, of the twenty-five individuals who managed to withstand the pressure on the surface of the water, only twenty of them managed to successfully dive into the water. Slowly, they dove deeper into the water, but soon enough there were people who were unable to withstand the pressure within the water and rushed back into the surface. There were also people who, after diving a certain amount, stopped diving deeper into the water and began to train.

That was because those people had reached their limits. Training in that place would give them a much better result than training on the surface of the water.

At this moment, of the twenty individuals, there were only ten who were able to continue to dive deeper. As for Chu Feng, he was among these ten individuals.

Chu Feng's diving speed wasn't fast, in fact, it was relatively slow. That was because he was able to sense that the pressure within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was indeed extraordinary. The deeper he dove, the greater the pressure became.

Actually, this sort of pressure was nothing much to Chu Feng. He was fully able to speed up his diving. At the very least, he would be able to be faster than Yuan Qing, Qin Guang and even the Ancient Era's Elves.

The reason why he was diving so slow was because he was planning to preserve his physical strength. He planned to gradually allow his body to adapt to the change in pressure. Like that, he would be able to persist in the water for a longer time.

He knew that this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was very deep and that it was still a long way till he would reach the bottom. It was simply not a task that he could try to accomplish quickly. In this sort of place, to gradually dive deeper was a better choice.

As he continued to dive into the water, the people beside Chu Feng began to pull apart from him. They had become incapable of withstanding the pressure within the water. As for Chu Feng, he remained as relaxed as before.

Right now, Chu Feng had already entered into the pitch-black area. Lifting his head, he was no longer able to see the slightest trace of light. This area could truly be said to be pitch-black. Moreover, frightening pressure filled the area. Even though Chu Feng was a cultivator, he was still unable to see anything here.

Fortunately for Chu Feng, he was no ordinary cultivator. In addition to being a cultivator, he was also a World Spiritist. Moreover, Chu Feng was no ordinary World Spiritist, he was a World Spiritist who possessed the Heaven's Eyes.

Thus, when Chu Feng activated his Heaven's Eyes, he was able to see clearly everything within five hundred meters range of his line of sight.

Chu Feng discovered that the region of water that he was currently in ought to be the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That was because

only a small portion of region of water above where he currently was contained that sort of frightening pressure. Moreover, this pressure appeared like a tunnel and did not flow out at all.

However, his surrounding several tens of thousands of meters were filled with that frightening pressure. It truly appeared to be dark and frightening.

However, because Chu Feng had been diving downwards in a straight line the entire time, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was at a place not far from him. This assured him that he had not lost his way.

"What's that?"

Suddenly, Chu Feng's eyes shined. He had actually discovered a special kind of life form within this region of water that did not even have weeds growing in it.

That life form had merely the size of a firefly. However, it was completely transparent. Colorless and odorless, it did not even give off the slightest bit of aura. Had it not been for his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng would likely not have discovered this life form either.

At this moment, that life form was floating past Chu Feng. Calm and unhurried, it did not put Chu Feng in its eyes at all.

"Woosh." Catching it off guard, Chu Feng suddenly extended his hand and directly caught that life form in his hand. To Chu Feng's surprise, when he caught that life form in his hand, it turned into a body of energy and, from his palm, entered into his dantian.

"Wow, this little guy actually contained such dense natural energy." At this moment, even Chu Feng displayed expressions of shock. That was because that mysterious life form simply appeared as if it was composed from natural energies. The natural energy contained within that life form greatly surpassed the intensity of the natural energies that was flowing through this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Hey, there are definitely natural oddities in a bizarre place. With how mysterious this place is, it is not strange to have such kind of life form. Carefully search around, if you are able to find more of them, you might be able to break through to Martial King level." At this moment, even Eggy who was silent for a very long time spoke out.

“Although this life form contains a lot of natural energy, I am already a rank nine Martial Lord. The amount of resources I need in order to break through to Martial King level is truly too frightening. Even if there are more of these life forms, I would still need a frightening amount of them in order to break through.” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Why are you thinking so much? Just capture as many of them as there are. Why did you come to this place? Isn’t it so that you could train? Or have you come here for the purpose of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? What use is there in triggering that useless thing? What sort of benefit would it bring about you?” Said Eggy in a vexed manner.

“Yes, yes yes. I’ll do as you bid. Your subordinate would go and search for more right away.” Seeing Eggy flipping out on him, Chu Feng did not dare to act melancholy anymore. Instead, with a movement of his body, he began to search everywhere.

To Chu Feng’s avail, he had searched in this region of water for close to an hour but only managed to find three such mysterious life forms. In helplessness, Chu Feng had no choice but to continue diving deeper in hope that there would be more such life forms in the deeper region of water.

As Chu Feng had anticipated, after he dived deeper into the water, the amount of mysterious life forms had truly increased. This gave Chu Feng a lot more confidence. If the amount of these mysterious life forms would increase in places with greater pressure, then perhaps there would be enough mysterious life forms in the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond to allow Chu Feng to reach Martial King level.

“Wow, this seemed to the tempo of striking gold.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s eyes shined. He displayed an ecstatic expression. That was because before him was actually a flock of mysterious life forms. A rough estimation would be at least several hundreds of them.

Seeing this, Chu Feng rushed forward. He wanted to refine all of those mysterious life forms.

“Woosh~~~~”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, as if they had intelligence, those life forms, upon seeing Chu Feng approaching them, rapidly fled from him and fused together.

In the end, they turned into a one meter long fish shaped life form. Like an arrow, the fish dived into the depths of the water. Its speed was so incredibly fast.

MGA: Chapter 1072 - Underwater Encounter

“Interesting. But, I will not be letting you all get away.”

Although Chu Feng had originally planned to conserve his strength and not waste too much of it in this place as he planned to dive into the deepest region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, when faced with this large flock of mysterious life form, how could he possibly let them get away?

Suddenly, a burst of gale appeared underneath Chu Feng’s feet. A mysterious set of footsteps appeared in succession. Not only did Chu Feng’s speed increase in an instant, his posture was also extremely graceful. It was as if he was a dragon bravely advancing forward with incomparable dominance.

With this sort of speed, Chu Feng gradually grew closer on those mysterious life forms. Suddenly, Chu Feng’s speed accelerated once more. He extended his palm and, like lightning, grabbed towards those life forms.

“Hulalala.”

But, to Chu Feng’s surprise, when he grabbed for them, those life forms actually dispersed in an instant. Moreover, at the instant when they dispersed, their speed also accelerated greatly. In a flash, they had distanced themselves from Chu Feng.

This led to Chu Feng only managing to catch thirty-five mysterious life forms with his grab. These thirty-five mysterious life forms all turned into natural energies and assimilated into Chu Feng’s body.

“Buzz.” Although he had underestimated those mysterious life forms, Chu Feng had also prepared a backup plan. In such a close distance, a single thought was all it required for Chu Feng to spread out his spirit power. The spirit power turned into a dazzling gold colored wall, completely sealing off the escape of all of those mysterious life forms.

“Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh.”

To Chu Feng's surprise, those mysterious life forms had actually disregarded Chu Feng's spirit formation and directly penetrated through them. They were not stopped in the slightest.

"These things are actually able to disregard spirit formations?" Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was greatly surprised. After his surprise, he hurried to chase after them again. Moreover, he even utilized a martial skill.

That martial skill was not an extremely fierce one but its attack power was not weak either. Chu Feng took aim at a single mysterious life form and released his attack toward it. However, when the martial skill hit that mysterious life form, it actually passed through that mysterious life form.

"Amazing. It seems that these things could only be captured with bare hands." At this moment, Chu Feng was not vexed by how thorny these mysterious life forms were. Instead, he had actually displayed an intrigued expression. He felt that the more bizarre these mysterious life forms were, the more extraordinary they were.

Every single time Chu Feng tried to catch these mysterious life forms, they would instantly increase their speed to distance themselves from Chu Feng. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng began a vigorous pursuit with these mysterious life forms. Fortunately, because Chu Feng was not weak, it merely took him a short while to capture all several hundreds of these mysterious life forms. If it was someone else of the same cultivation as Chu Feng, they would've likely already been shaken off by these mysterious life forms.

After this, Chu Feng continued to dive deeper. As he dove deeper, he encountered more and more mysterious life forms. In the end, he even discovered a regular behavior. These mysterious life forms, when they're by themselves, they don't show any intelligence at all. With merely a reach of his hand, he would be able to capture them. They simply did not fear at all.

However, when they were in flocks, not only did they possess intelligence, they also possessed tricks up their sleeves. In short, their escape speed was lightning fast. However, for these mysterious life forms in flocks, not only did they possess natural energies, they even possessed some insight to martial cultivation.

To certain people, this sort of insight was much more precious than natural energies. That was because many people had reached their state of

cultivation for a very long time but failed to make a breakthrough every time they tried and that was because they lacked that bit of insight.

The path of cultivation was not a simple task. This was especially true when it comes to the time of breakthrough. It is the most crucial among crucial moments. With a single thought, it would determine success or failure. One couldn't take even half a wrong step when making a breakthrough.

Thus, speaking as a whole, these flocks of mysterious life forms were even more useful. Even though Chu Feng possessed a very high comprehension for cultivation, he did not mind obtaining more insights to cultivation.

At this moment, in a certain place within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were the silhouettes of two youngsters. The two of them were forming hand seals with their hands. Their eyes were closed. The two of them were currently training. As for these two individuals, they were none other than the Orion Monastery's two geniuses, Yuan Qing and Qin Guang.

"Bubble, bubble..."

The two of them were originally fully concentrated in training. However, they suddenly heard movement in the region of water above them. Thus, the two of them opened their closed eyes together.

At the moment when the two of them opened their eyes, two dazzling lights shined forth from their eyes. It was a special technique that allowed for the two of them to see a bit in this pitch-black darkness.

"That is."

At this moment, expressions of surprise emerged in the eyes of the two. Even though their vision was limited, they were still able to faintly see that someone was rapidly diving downward. The speed of this person was so fast that it had shocked even them.

"It's actually him?" However, when the two of them managed to see clearly who the person was, their expressions took a huge change. That was because they never imagined that the person diving down so rapidly was actually Chu Feng.

Moreover, Chu Feng's movement was extremely strange. He was actually extending his hands and waving them around as if he was catching

something. But, there was clearly nothing in the water. Thus, Chu Feng's action appeared like a madman's, it was truly a ridiculous scene.

"Humph, I've originally planned to take care of you after leaving this place. Who would've thought that you would actually come knocking on the door." After being shocked for a moment, intense killing intent suddenly emerged in Yuan Qing's eyes.

The pressure at this region was enormous. The number of people who had died here was not merely a few. Even if they killed Chu Feng, no one would know that it was them who killed Chu Feng. Thus, Yuan Qing who already had ill intent towards Chu Feng immediately decided to make this place the place where Chu Feng would die.

At the moment when he saw Chu Feng, Qin Guang also intuitively realized Yuan Qing's intentions. Secretly, he began to release his aura to stop Chu Feng's movement.

"Scram!"

Who would've thought that Chu Feng did not fear the obstruction of these two individuals at all. Instead, he angrily shouted at them.

The most shocking thing was that Chu Feng suddenly accelerated. Like a flash, he passed right beside the two of them.

"How, how come this brat's speed is this fast?" Both Yuan Qing and Qin Guang were stupefied by the scene before them.

"What are you dazing off for, quickly, chase after him."

Yuan Qing suddenly shouted. Qin Guang was not slow to react either. With an intention, his body began to change. Scales began to appear on his body. Horns of different sizes even appeared on his hands and head. Even his body size became many times larger.

While Qin Guang's size increased, his speed did not decrease. Instead, it increased. His body's movement speed was actually not inferior to Chu Feng's. He was truly chasing after Chu Feng and began to dive deeper.

Seeing Qin Guang and Chu Feng's figures disappearing before his line of sight, Yuan Qing displayed an expression of unease.

He had already declared his intentions to kill Chu Feng earlier. If he failed to kill Chu Feng and Chu Feng were to spread what he did after returning to the surface, it would inevitably affect their reputation.

Unfortunately for him, his endurance was limited. This region of water was already his limit. If he continued to dive deeper, it would bring about dangers to his life.

Thus, he could only place all of his hopes on Qin Guang. That was because Qin Guang was a monstrous beast and one with a special bloodline on top of that. It was said that Qin Guang's monstrous beast clan was one that lived in polluted water. Thus, their monstrous beast clan's appearance was a bit disgusting and frightening. It could be said that they're extremely monstrous; however, their endurance was extremely powerful. Not only were their bodies superb, they would also display their greatest might in the water.

"Strange, the pressure below is something that not even I am able to endure. How did that brat managed to endure it?" Suddenly, Yuan Qing's eyes flashed. An extremely astonished expression appeared on his face.

MGA: Chapter 1073 - Who's The Trash? *nøʋe/lb*)In

In the pitch-black deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Two figures were rapidly diving through the water.

Qin Guang, with his enormous body and ugly appearance displayed a extreme speed in the water. Like an enormous sharp sword, his movement gave birth to waves upon waves as he dived into the depths of the water.

As for Chu Feng's diving method, it was completely different from Qin Guang's. If Qin Guang was said to be an Ancient Era's fish, an animal of the sea, and was diving downward like the standard form of the movement of a fish, then Chu Feng's method of diving downward was more like that of an actual cultivator.

Chu Feng's footsteps were extremely fast. With every footstep he took, he would give forth a burst of ripples. After that, his body would rapidly shift forward. Step after step, acceleration after acceleration, he simply does not appear to be diving deeper into the water. Instead, he appeared more like running through the dark horizon. Carefree and natural, graceful and domineering.

However, regardless of what sort of methods the two of them had used to proceed forward, both their speeds were extremely fast. Moreover, there was not much difference between their speeds. This caused Qin Gang to continue maintaining his original distance from Chu Feng. Furthermore, this distance was being slowly increased.

Seeing Chu Feng whose hands were waving back and forth like a madman trying to catch something and completely ignoring him, this caused Qin Quang to become extremely furious. Unable to help himself, he opened his mouth and cursed.

“Southern Cyanwood Forest’s trash, if you have the guts, then stop running. Come and fight your daddy!”

“F*cking hell! What the f*ck are you trying to catch?! Where the f*ck are you planning to run off to?!”

“I’m talking to you! Are you deaf?!”

“F*cking dog spawn! You f*cking coward! Spineless coward! Wimp! Good for nothing! Do you not even have the courage to answer your daddy?!”

Seeing that Chu Feng was ignoring him and did not even bother to turn his head around, this caused Qin Guang to become more and more furious. The more he cursed, the more intense his curses became.

As one of the very best geniuses of the Orion Monastery, when had he ever been despised by others in such a manner? Moreover, he was currently chasing after Chu Feng to kill him. Yet, not only did this Chu Feng not display the slightest trace of cowardice, he even completely ignored him. All he was doing was continuing those strange movements of his. It truly caused Qin Guang to feel as if he had lost all his face and became unable to tolerate Chu Feng.

Thus, he unwittingly started to increase his speed. He had increased his speed to his limit. However, to his surprise, even though his speed had been increased to the limit, he was still unable to catch up to Chu Feng. The distance between them continued to remain the same.

“Roar! I know now! Trash, you’re running with your life to find those Ancient Era’s Elves to save you, right?! Trash, look at how useless you are! What happened to the imposingness you displayed when you faced our Orion

Monastery's disciples earlier?! What happened to the courage you had shown when you meddle into our business?! When true danger arrives, you become terrified, right?!"

"As expected from a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. You are indeed a trash among trash. Without that Punishment Elder standing up for you, you are nothing but a coward that only knows about running away."

In extreme helplessness, Qin Guang could only continue to curse out at Chu Feng. Although this appeared like bait, it was actually the only method that he could think of in this situation. That was because he was truly worried, truly worried that Chu Feng would go and find the Ancient Era's Elves for help. In that sort of situation, him being unable to kill Chu Feng would only be a secondary matter. The greater matter would be that he might bring about troubles to himself.

"Woosh." Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped his movement. He stopped diving downward and instead stood there.

Seeing this, Qin Guang also hurriedly stopped his movement. This was because he was caught off guard by Chu Feng's abrupt stop.

He was even a bit bewildered because he had already announced his intentions of killing Chu Feng. He also believed that Chu Feng's purpose in continuing to dive downward was to seek the Ancient Era's Elves for help. Never did he imagine that Chu Feng would suddenly stop.

To his greatest surprise, not only did Chu Feng suddenly stop, he even slowly turned around and spoke with an interrogating tone, "What did you say earlier? If you have the balls, say it again."

"You..."

Faced with Chu Feng's sudden questioning, his non-frightened expression and his slightly angered gaze, Qin Guang's heart shivered. He was unable to help himself from feeling a bit nervous.

He was unable to make heads or tails of this sort of sensation. That was because there was no reason for him to fear Chu Feng. Thus, he clenched his teeth and, with a mocking expression, said.

"F*ck... are you trying to scare me?"

“Let me tell you, your daddy here does not fear you. Not to mention saying it again, your daddy would even dare to say it a hundred more times for you. You are f*cking trash, you got that?”

“Woosh.” Right after Qin Guang’s words left his mouth, Chu Feng’s expression took a huge change. At the same time, he suddenly moved. Light flickered under his foot. Like a flash of light, Chu Feng was shot forth. In merely an instant, he arrived before Qin Guang with his palm stretched forward. Like an eagle’s claw, he grabbed toward Qin Guang’s neck.

“This guy...”

Qin Guang did not expect Chu Feng’s sudden attack at all. Especially the strength behind Chu Feng’s attack, it contained the aura of fatality.

In an instant, Qin Guang started to panic. His expression changed greatly. That was because he never imagined that Chu Feng, a mere rank nine Martial Lord, would actually attack him, a rank two Martial King. Moreover, his attack contained such frightening killing power.

Although he was shocked, Qin Guang was no ordinary fellow. Thus, upon seeing that the situation wasn’t good, the scales that covered Qin Guang’s body suddenly extended forth. A frantic force of impulse released from the pores of his body.

This impulse force was extremely powerful. Not only did it push his body backwards in a dash, it also shot toward Chu Feng. That was a special escaping technique belonging to the race that Qin Guang belonged to.

However, even with this, Chu Feng’s speed did not slow down in the slightest. Even as that impulse force wreaked havoc on his body, causing his long hair to violently dance in the water and his clothes to echo as they’re blown back and forth, he continued to charge toward Qin Guang like an unstoppable God of War.

In the end, the two came into contact. Like a sharp blade, Chu Feng’s palm was pierced into Qin Guang’s neck with a ‘puchi’ sound.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

Having his neck penetrated caused Qin Guang to howl in pain. At this moment, shock, disbelief, panic and regret filled his eyes. Even his enormous body began to shiver.

That was because, at this moment, he finally realized why Chu Feng did not fear him. It turned out that Chu Feng actually possessed strength above his own. However, before this, never would he ever imagine that a trash from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would possess such powerful strength; so powerful that he did not even have the strength to fight back.

Sensing the energy emitted from Chu Feng's palm entering into the various regions of his body like snakes, sealing off all of his power, and was about to kill him, Qin Guang gave in to despair.

He was unable to contend against Chu Feng. If this continues, he would only die. Without even having the chance to fight back, he would die in Chu Feng's hands.

"Now, you ought to know who's the trash, right?" Seeing the enormous sized Qin Guang who had loudly cursed out at him earlier appearing like a chicken within his palm with eyes filled with fear, the corners of Chu Feng's lips raised into a mocking smile.

"Paa." Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his palm. A loud 'bang' was heard. Qin Guang's enormous body exploded on the spot. Blood and broken limbs fluttered everywhere like a storm of pear flowers.

MGA: Chapter 1074 - The Reason To Kill You

"Woosh." Right at the moment when the blood and flesh spread through everywhere, a faint blue light explosively shot out like an arrow leaving a bow. It rapidly flew deeper into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Not good." Chu Feng was caught off guard. Without daring to hesitate, he moved his body and rapidly chased after that blue light.

That was because that blue light was Qin Guang's consciousness. Chu Feng did not know what sort of method Qin Guang used; not only did his consciousness manage to escape Chu Feng's attack, it even caught him off guard and escaped.

At this moment, Qin Guang's consciousness was dashing downward following the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. It was clear that he was trying to cry for help to the Ancient Era's Elves. If the Ancient Era's Elves were to believe what he would tell them, then, according to the rules established by them, Chu Feng would definitely be killed.

In this sort of situation, how could Chu Feng possibly dare to hesitate. That was because this not only concerned his own life and death, it might even implicate everyone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

In panic, Chu Feng activated his Thunder Armor, increasing his strength to rank one Martial King. Moreover, he also used the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique. He was going all out on chasing after Qin Guang's consciousness.

However, Chu Feng still underestimated Qin Guang. While Qin Guang's strength was merely that of a rank two Martial King and his speed was inferior to Chu Feng's when his physical body was still present, after he lost his body and turned into a consciousness, not only did his speed not decrease, it actually increased. At the very least, his current speed was pretty incredible. Even the current Chu Feng could only keep up with him and slowly close in on him. It was very difficult for Chu Feng to overtake him rapidly.

This caused Chu Feng to become worried. That was because they had been diving deeper into the water for a very long time now. Even if it was still some distance before they reached the far depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it would likely not be far. If this continued, it would be very likely for them to encounter the Ancient Era's Elves, and if that happened, then the situation would be extremely bad for Chu Feng.

As the saying goes, the more one worried, the sooner the worry arrives. At the moment when Chu Feng hoped that they would not run into the Ancient Era's Elves, before he managed to capture Qin Guang's consciousness, several tens of figures suddenly appeared before him.

Those several tens of figures were all wearing green cloaks. Without thinking much about it, they were definitely the Ancient Era's Elves.

Seeing those figures, Chu Feng hurriedly stopped his movement. He did not dare to chase further anymore. As for Qin Guang, he appeared as if he had seen his savior and loudly shouted, "Help! Save me! Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple Chu Feng is trying to kill me!" n..Q(/v/-E)/ℓ/-ℓ-(l--n

Qin Guang was extremely sharp. He did not blindly shout. Instead, he directly declared Chu Feng's name, allowing the Ancient Era's Elves to instantly know who it was that was planning to harm him.

At this moment, those several tens of Ancient Era's Elves were originally training with their eyes closed. After they heard the shout from Qin Guang, they opened their eyes and turned up to look. Their eyes were shining; it was evident that they had a special method to see in this pitch darkness.

Everything happened too suddenly. However, because their distance was limited, the Ancient Era's Elves were able to see Chu Feng much like how he was able to see them.

At this moment, Chu Feng stopped. He did not rush to escape. That was because his appearance was already seen. It was already useless for him to try to escape at this time.

"Save me! Save me! That guy is trying to kill me! He's a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest! His name is Chu Feng!" Qin Guang had arrived before the Ancient Era's Elves.

The current him did not have the appearance of a human. Instead, he had the form of a monstrous beast. However, his current appearance was different from his monstrous beast form before; his monstrous beast form was only human-sized.

Thus, although he appeared to be ugly, he also appeared to be weak and ridiculous looking. The domineering and imposing appearance that he displayed before had completely disappeared. Especially when he was crying for help at the Ancient Era's Elves, he appeared somewhat pathetic.

After the Ancient Era's Elves saw Qin Guang, they did not have a great reaction. Instead, they calmly said, "Exactly what happened? We cannot listen to merely your words. That person standing up there, come on down. Both of you, tell us exactly what has happened. We shall determine who is in the right and who is wrong."

Upon hearing what the Ancient Era's Elves said, Chu Feng frowned. An alerted shine flashed through his eyes. That was because he felt that the reaction of the Ancient Era's Elves was a bit too calm, so calm that it appeared strange.

However, regardless, Chu Feng still complied with them. With a movement of his body, he dived deeper.

The reason why Chu Feng did not escape was because he did not wish to implicate others. As for why he dared to not escape, that was because he had a degree of certainty in being able to defend himself.

Thus, even though there were several tens of Ancient Era's Elves, Chu Feng guessed that they ought to be from the younger generation. Since they stopped to train at such a level, it meant that they did not have the strength to dive deeper.

These two points displayed a single issue. That is, even if these Ancient Era's Elves were very powerful, they would not be too powerful. At the very least, they would not be overly powerful that Chu Feng could not handle them. Thus, Chu Feng wanted to see exactly how these Ancient Era's Elves planned to handle this matter.

"Lords, what I said is absolutely true. There is not a single lie to my word. This brat is a disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. He is envious that our Orion Monastery's strength is greater than their Southern Cyanwood Forest's. Thus, he loathed us and decided to sneak attack me while I was training."

"Look at me, I currently do not even have my physical body anymore. It is all because of him. Please, Lords, uphold justice for me." Explained Qin Guang.

"Oh, your physical body is completely gone. Why are you even bothering to live then? It's better off that you die, no?" However, to his surprise, an Ancient Era's Elf before him suddenly extended his hand and directly grabbed onto his head. A powerful martial energy, like a net, completely bounded Qin Guang's consciousness.

At this moment, the aura of that Ancient Era's Elf was displayed. Rank three Martial King. This Ancient Era's Elf was a rank three Martial King. Moreover, his battle power was extraordinary.

"What...what are you planning to do?" Seeing this scene, Qin Guang was immediately stupefied. Even a fool could tell that this situation was bad.

"Remember this, the Ancient Era's Elves would not permit other life forms to dive to this depth of water. That is because the energy from this place is not something that you all are worthy of enjoying." After finishing saying those

words, that Ancient Era's Elf's hand vibrated. A loud 'bang' was heard. Qin Guang's consciousness had been shattered. He had been killed by that Ancient Era's Elf.

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng's expression changed. At this moment, he realized why so many geniuses disappeared in the depths of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. It turned out that it was not simply because they couldn't withstand the pressure, there was also a man-made cause. No, it's not man-made, it was instead the doings of the Ancient Era's Elves.

"It's your turn next." After killing Qin Guang, that Ancient Era's Elf cast his gaze toward Chu Feng. At the same time, the other Ancient Era's Elves had already surrounded Chu Feng. They were afraid that Chu Feng would flee.

However, to those Ancient Era's Elves' surprise, even though he saw Qin Guang being killed and knew that he would not be able to escape, Chu Feng did not have the slightest trace of panic on his face. Instead, the corners of his mouth even curved into a faint smile.

Chu Feng's smile became wider and wider. In the end, Chu Feng actually burst into a loud laughter. Moreover, his laughter became louder and louder.

"What are you laughing at?" The Ancient Era's Elves were puzzled by Chu Feng's reaction.

"Originally, I was hesitant as to whether to silence you all. After all, there is neither grievances or hatred between us. However, it seems now that I could set my mind at ease and do it." Chu Feng stopped laughing. However, a trace of chilliness appeared in his still squinted eyes.

"What do you mean?" The Ancient Era's Elves were even more shocked upon hearing Chu Feng's words. Most importantly, at the time when Chu Feng said those words, they, for some unknown reason, actually felt a chill. This caused them to subconsciously feel that the situation was not good.

"Buzz." Right at this moment, Chu Feng turned his wrist around. A flicker of light appeared in his palm. The King of Royal Armaments, Demon Sealing Sword, appeared in his hand.

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, the ocean turning change instantly appeared. The peaceful water began to revolve around Chu Feng like violent

dragons. The powerful might dispersed the Ancient Era's Elves that surrounded Chu Feng.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally spoke. With a smile on his face and an ice-cold gaze, he looked to the Ancient Era's Elves and said, "You all have given me a reason to kill you."

MGA: Chapter 1075 - Killing the Ancient Era's Elves

"What? You, you want to kill us?" After hearing what Chu Feng said, all of the Ancient Era's Elves were greatly shocked.

What sort of status and position did the Ancient Era's Elves hold in the Holy Land of Martialism? Even the strongest powers from the human race and the monstrous beasts race did not dare to casually offend them. It had only been them killing others and never others doing anything to them. If anyone dared, they would simply be courting death.

However, at this moment, this person from the same generation as them, someone from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, a declining power, actually wanted to kill them. This was simply unacceptable to them. They even suspected that they had misheard him.

What does it mean by possessing great ambitions and great courage? For these Ancient Era's Elves, those who dared to do anything to them were people who possessed great ambitions and great courage. At the same time, they were also people who had grown tired of living.

"Woosh. Woosh. Woosh..."

Right at the moment when they were unceasingly shocked by Chu Feng, Chu Feng suddenly attacked. The Demon Sealing Sword was swung around by Chu Feng. Numerous blade rays that contained frightening power were shot out.

As the numerous crescent shaped, black colored blade rays were shot forth, the Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng's hand instantly turned into a ruthless and frightening murder weapon. In merely a blink of an eye, close to half of the several tens of Ancient Era's Elves died in Chu Feng's hand. Not only were both their bodies and consciousness exterminated completely by him, even their source energies had been absorbed. They could be said to have died completely.

“So you all are merely this strong. For you to be able to reach this deep, it ought to be from the help of your special bloodline, right?” After killing those Ancient Era’s Elves, a mocking expression appeared in Chu Feng’s eyes.

That was because Chu Feng discovered that these Ancient Era’s Elves were not as powerful as he imagined them to be. Other than the one who killed Qin Guang earlier being a rank three Martial King, the majority of them were merely rank two or rank one Martial Kings. There was even a portion with the same cultivation as Chu Feng – at the peak Martial Lord rank.

Having been in existence since the Ancient Era, possessing a special bloodline and able to bask in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond every day. Yet, they only possessed such strength. It truly seemed weak.

As for their battle power, it was also not strong. It was so much so that other than that rank three Marital King, the majority of the rest of them would not be a match for Qin Guang. Thus, Chu Feng felt that the reason why these Ancient Era’s Elves were able to dive to this deep level of water was all because of the assistance from their special bloodlines. If their background was disregarded and one was to determine them by their true martial cultivation talent, they would not be considered that strong.

“What immense nerves you have! Not only do you dare to kill us, the Ancient Era’s Elves, you even dare to speak words of insult toward us. I shall execute you!”

Chu Feng’s speech and actions had brought forth the violent rage of the Ancient Era’s Elves. Under the leadership of that rank three Martial King, the remaining Ancient Era’s Elves began to take out their respective Royal Armaments and emit their ferocious martial power to create a powerful formation as they surrounded Chu Feng once more.

“Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh. Woosh.”

At this time, the first true attack from the Ancient Era’s Elves were launched toward Chu Feng. The dazzling blade rays appeared like a large net that carried along it the wind of death as it was cast toward Chu Feng. Their purpose—Chu Feng’s life.

This sort of attack could truly be said to be extraordinary. At the very least, an ordinary rank one Martial King would simply be incapable of withstanding it. Unfortunately for them, the person they were facing was no ordinary rank one

Martial King. Instead, he was Chu Feng, a genius from the Outer World. Regardless of whether it was his talent or his battle power, they were both above their own.

“Swoosh.”

The Demon Sealing Sword in Chu Feng’s hand was suddenly waved, causing the region of water to surge. The king level martial power contained within this wave completely controlled everything in this place.

In the end, Chu Feng suddenly pointed his Demon Sealing Sword forward. “Boom!” The attack formation created by the Ancient Era’s Elves was smashed apart. Chu Feng used merely a single strike to break their attack.

Moreover, this strike from Chu Feng not only crumbled their attack, it also caused the majority of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ bodies to explode, dying on the spot.

At this moment, only a single Ancient Era’s Elf remained alive. He was that rank three Martial King who killed Qin Guang earlier. However, even he was completely covered in blood and seriously injured.

“Woosh.” Seeing that the situation was truly bad, that Ancient Era’s Elf immediately turned around and used a special sort of movement martial skill to try to escape into the depths of the water.

“You wish to leave? Ha, Ancient Era’s Elves, the controller of this place, it would appear that you’re merely this powerful.” However, who would’ve thought that right after that Ancient Era’s Elf used his movement martial skill to try to escape, an enormous Azure Dragon rapidly dashed through the water and appeared before him, sealing off his escape route. Furthermore, standing on top of that Azure Dragon was none other than Chu Feng.

“This, this is a secret skill!!!”

“Who, who, who exactly are you? You’re merely a rank one Martial King, how could you possibly possess this sort of strength? Who exactly are you? What exactly are your intentions? What sort of deep hatred and grievances do us Ancient Era’s Elves have against you for you to attack us like this?”

Seeing Chu Feng standing on the Azure Dragon and holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, that Ancient Era’s Elf started to panic. Not only

was his body trembling, even the high quality Royal Armament forged by an expert Ancient Era's Elf in his hand was trembling.

In this situation, the arrogance he displayed earlier was completely gone. What replaced it was fear and panic. That was because not only did he sense that the situation for him was extremely bad, he even sensed that Chu Feng's battle power was extremely abnormal.

Thus, he felt that Chu Feng was definitely not as simple as he looked. He guessed that Chu Feng was definitely an expert cultivator who had changed his appearance, hidden his true cultivation and come specially to kill them.

"Yoh, so you know about fear too?" Chu Feng light smiled. Holding the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand, he stepped off the Azure Dragon and began to walk on the water. One step at a time, he slowly approached that Ancient Era's Elf. *noVe/lb-In*

"What, what, what are you planning to do?" Seeing that Chu Feng was growing closer to him and that his surrounding was sealed off by the enormous body of that Azure Dragon, the Ancient Era's Elf was panicking to the max. In his eyes, the person who was approaching him was not a human. Instead, he appeared more like a smiling yet incomparably cruel and vicious demon.

"I'm not going to do anything. I merely want to see exactly what sort of appearance that you all, the treacherous and cunning Ancient Era's Elves, have." Suddenly, Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed that Ancient Era's Elf's green cloak. With a large wave of his sleeve, he grabbed off the green cloak.

At this moment, the true appearance of that Ancient Era's Elf appeared before Chu Feng.

His statue was relatively thin. However, he was pretty tall. With fair skin like a woman's, it was so white that it appeared to be pale. As for his blond hair, it was dazzlingly bright. The most important was that pair of green eyes and refined facial features. This Ancient Era's Elf was actually even more pretty than the pretty boy Yuan Qing.

Judging externally, other than the color of his hair and eyes being different from humans, there were no other major differences between Ancient Era's

Elves and humans. If a difference must be determined, then it would be his ears. His ears were actually pointed.

“Yoh, with this appearance, you truly appear to be from a noble race.”

Upon seeing the actual appearance of this Ancient Era’s Elf, even Chu Feng’s eyes shined. Judging from only external appearance, the Ancient Era’s Elves were truly extraordinary and possessed unique temperament that ordinary humans did not have.

MGA: Chapter 1076 - Ancient Era’s Formation

However, this Ancient Era’s Elf before him did not leave any favorable impression to Chu Feng. Especially his frightened expression and shivering body, it gave Chu Feng a feeling that regardless of how noble a race might be, they still possessed the same characteristic of ordinary martial cultivators - - bullying the good and fearing the evil.

Thus, Chu Feng abruptly waved the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. “Puchi.” That Ancient Era’s Elf died in Chu Feng’s hand.

“Regardless of how beautiful your external appearance might be, it would not be able to mask the ugliness of your heart. A person like you ought to be killed.”

After beheading that Ancient Era’s Elf, Chu Feng said these words. There was not a slightest trace of emotion on his calm face. It was as if he did not take note of the fact that he had just killed several tens of lives.

After that, Chu Feng did some cleanup of the battlefield. When he determined that there was not a trace of the battle left, Chu Feng cleaned the green cloak that he snatched off from that Ancient Era’s Elf. When he determined that there was not a single bloodstain on the cloak, Chu Feng draped it over himself. Then, using a medicinal pellet that changed his appearance, he changed the colors of his eyes to green. Only then did he start to dive deeper again.

After experiencing what happened earlier, Chu Feng’s impression of the Ancient Era’s Elves took a huge turn. He discovered that the Ancient Era’s Elves, for the purpose of possessing the privilege to be the only ones capable of triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, had actually killed all of the other races that managed to reach the depths of the Immortal Pond.

This sort of behavior appeared to lack any sense of shame and anger. Moreover, this sort of behavior gave Chu Feng an even firmer determination to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. He planned to purposely attack the arrogant yet immortal airs of the Ancient Era's Elves.

But, in order to prevent any accidents from happening, Chu Feng decided to disguise himself as an Ancient Era's Elf. That was because he knew there were at least another five hundred plus Ancient Era's Elves within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He was unable to determine whether there might be someone more powerful than him among those Ancient Era's Elves.

Thus, as Chu Feng unhurriedly dived deeper into the water wearing the green cloak, he encountered Ancient Era's Elves in groups of three to five and even several tens training at various levels of water.

When these Ancient Era's Elves noticed Chu Feng, they merely took a quick and indifferent glance at him before closing their eyes and continuing to train. The majority of them did not even bother to greet Chu Feng.

Seeing that they did not attack him, Chu Feng did not bother to collide with them either. Instead, he continued to dive deeper. Merely, when Chu Feng began to dive deeper, those Ancient Era's Elves would always open their eyes and glance at him again.

Moreover, this time around, their gazes were filled with a bit of admiration and even envy.

Under this sort of condition, Chu Feng continued to dive deeper and deeper. In the end, even he began to feel a certain degree of pressure. Although the pressure wasn't weak, it was still within Chu Feng's range of tolerance. However, he must admit that the pressure at this depth in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was definitely something that an ordinary individual would not be able to withstand.

Finally, another group of Ancient Era's Elves appeared before Chu Feng. The number of Ancient Era's Elves in this group was very few, being only nine. Based on Chu Feng's calculation from the amount of Ancient Era's Elves he had seen, these nine Ancient Era's Elves ought to be the final nine of the Ancient Era's Elves that had entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this time.

No, they should be nine of the final ten Ancient Era's Elves. If Chu Feng's guess was correct, there should be another Ancient Era's Elf that he had yet to meet.

"Mn, you're actually able to reach this deep? You should be A'lun, right?" Upon seeing Chu Feng, those nine Ancient Era's Elves simultaneously opened their eyes. Contained within the gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with was surprise.

Seeing this, Chu Feng did not deny his identity. However, he also did not respond to them. All he did was nod in silence.

"A'lun, you're indeed a genius among the younger generations. You actually managed to reach this deep with your age; if you train for a couple more years, you might be able to reach the deepest region and trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle." Said a man in the group of nine with a slightly teasing tone.

"A'lun is indeed a rare genius in these past years in our Southern Domain. Unfortunately, the true genius is currently triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle at the deepest region." Suddenly, a somewhat flirtatious looking female spoke.

"Sigh, that's right. Compared to that individual, we truly appear too ordinary. Even though we're from the same generation, he is truly frighteningly powerful." At this moment, the other eight Ancient Era's Elves all expressed their agreement. Seeing this, Chu Feng also nodded his head.

Chu Feng was already able to tell that the person that they spoke of ought to be the final Ancient Era's Elf in this place. Merely, Chu Feng never imagined that the final Ancient Era's Elf would truly be in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Moreover, judging from the tone of these Ancient Era's Elves, he appeared to have an extremely revered existence.

As the situation stands, since the Ancient Era's Elves were discussing about that genius, Chu Feng decided to seize the opportunity to learn a bit about that genius so that he would be mentally prepared. Thus, Chu Feng did not leave and instead stayed in this place to continue to listen to their conversations.

“How could we possibly compare to him? After all, he’s a genius from the kingdom. Even in the kingdom, he is one of the very best in our generation. How could we possibly compare to him?”

“With him here, this year, our Southern Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle ought to be able to be triggered again.”

“That’s of course. Unless there are humans or monstrous beasts who are able to reach the deepest region, that area with the extremely frightening pressure, and persist in there for a longer time than Lord Xian Kun, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is definitely going to be triggered by Lord Xian Kun.”

“Haha, in that case, there should be no issue then. After all, the humans and monstrous beasts simply do not possess the strength to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. No, it ought to be said that since the ancient times to this day, there has never been a human or monstrous beast capable of reaching the bottom.”

“Hahahaha...” Suddenly, the nine Ancient Era’s Elves burst into a loud laughter. Contained within their laughter was some excitement and the mocking of humans and monstrous beasts.

At this moment, Chu Feng had gathered enough information. Firstly, he knew that the final Ancient Era’s Elf’s name was Xian Kun. He ought to not be an Ancient Era’s Elf from this region but had instead come from a very powerful location.

Moreover, if Chu Feng’s guess was correct, he ought to have already reached the deepest region, the bottom, of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. If there were no other races capable of reaching the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would likely be triggered by him.

After analyzing the situation, Chu Feng did not dare to stay any longer. With a movement of his body, he began to leave. However, he did not dive deeper and instead flew upwards.

“A’lun, you’re unable to resist the pressure already?”

“It would appear that you’re too young still. However, have no fret, after training for a year or two, you would definitely be able to train in this level of

water.” Seeing that Chu Feng was leaving, several teasing voices sounded from those nine Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, who among them would possibly know that the reason why Chu Feng was swimming upwards was because he did not want to alert them.

After leaving the line of sight of these nine Ancient Era’s Elves, Chu Feng revolved around them and began to dive deeper once more. Chu Feng’s speed also was extremely fast because he had a very clear target in his mind now - the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Finally, ahead of Chu Feng was no longer a pitch-black darkness. Gradually, his sight began to become clear. He was already able to faintly see that below him was no longer boundless water. Instead, rocks and soil had appeared. Chu Feng knew that this was most definitely the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“This is...”

Chu Feng slowly dived downward. He was extremely cautious. However, before he came into contact with the soil and rocks at the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, he already felt an attractive force swarming around his body. After that, this attractive force began to absorb Chu Feng’s power.

However, at the moment when Chu Feng’s power was being absorbed, an even more intense power was channeling into Chu Feng’s body, compensating for the power that was being absorbed.

This sort of situation could be said to be miraculous. However, it also brought about fear to Chu Feng. After all, that attractive force came too suddenly. Yet, after he carefully examined the surrounding, all he saw was the ordinary soil and rocks.

In this helpless situation, Chu Feng had no choice but to activate his Heaven’s Eyes once more. He wished to determine exactly what was happening. Without looking with his Heaven’s Eyes, he would have no idea what was going on. However, once he looked with it, he immediately understood what was happening.

It turned out that above the soil and rocks were numerous, faintly discernible and hard to detect bodies of light. Within the bodies of light flowed countless complicated patterns and symbols.

Moreover, the amount of such bodies of light was innumerable. These bodies of light interweaved with one another and formed an enormous and boundless net that covered the entire bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

That ought to be a formation from the Ancient Era. A formation that contained enormous power but was very hard to detect. Exactly why did such a formation exist in this place? However, Chu Feng knew that this enormous formation ought to be related to the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and might even be related to the entire Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

MGA: Chapter 1077 - Fighting From the Shadows

"Interesting."

"The lights contain symbols and runes that interlink with one another." *nove-
lB.1n*

"This sort of formation ought to be extremely powerful. It's definitely not something an ordinary world spiritist could deploy."

"If my guess is correct, even with you using your Heaven's Eyes, you are likely only able to see the shallow appearance of this formation; it is simply impossible for you to see its true outline. Perhaps the energy within this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond is actually not natural but instead man-made." At this moment, Eggy who had been silent for a very long time spoke out.

"Man-made? Eggy, are you implying that it is this Ancient Era's formation that bestows such dense natural energy and insights in cultivation to the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?" Chu Feng asked.

"It's merely a guess. Although it is the first time that I've seen such a formation, your Lady Queen's knowledge is much more abundant to yours. She has also heard about a lot of things in the past. If my guess is correct, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is one with this formation. Moreover, the value of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle ought to not be inferior to this formation." Said Eggy.

“If everything in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond is truly bestowed by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and this formation, then regardless of who it was that left such a formation behind, that person would be an existence worthy of reverence.” After thinking about the person who left this formation behind, Chu Feng displayed an expression of reverence.

“Heh, since this formation has a reaction to you, it means that you already possess the qualifications to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. As long as you continue to stay here, this formation will eventually be triggered by you.”

“However, it is not only you at this location right now. There’s still a little elf here. What do you plan to do about him? Do you plan to play a war of attrition with him or do you want to take the initiative and attack him?” Asked Eggy.

“Know yourself, know your enemy; only through that would one be able to emerge victorious in every battle. If I am stronger than him, I would naturally be able to handle him. If I am weaker than him, then I could only continue this battle of attrition. Regardless, I am in the shadows whereas he’s in the light; I possess the absolute power of initiation.” Chu Feng’s lips raised into a deep curve.

“Heh, not bad. More and more, you now have the demeanor of your Lady Queen.” Eggy’s lips also raised into a curve.

Master and servant, they seemed to have the same idea...

After that, Chu Feng hid his aura and cautiously proceeded toward the direction of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. That was because he suspected that Ancient Era’s Elf was likely in the vicinity of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

Sure enough, after Chu Feng approached the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he discovered that a figure was sitting beside it. His clothing was indeed that of the Ancient Era’s Elves’.

However, this Ancient Era’s Elf was slightly different from the others. That was because he discovered that there was a special symbol on his chest.

That symbol was not easy to detect. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that that symbol was created with a special material. Moreover, it ought to have an extraordinary significance. Due to the fact that the special symbol only

appeared on this Ancient Era's Elf's body, Chu Feng felt that this special symbol might signify the origination of this Ancient Era's Elf, the so-called 'kingdom' that the other Ancient Era's Elves spoke of.

However, a matter surprised Chu Feng - the cultivation of this Ancient Era's Elf. He was training, but he was not calmly sitting on the water like the other Ancient Era's Elves.

His training method was quite extraordinary. Not only was his body emitting a faint glimmer, there was also a majestic martial power moving about the water around him. It was as if there were white dragons revolving around him.

An extremely divine imposingness that not even ten thousand individuals could withstand was being emitted from his body. It was truly majestic and extraordinary.

"This guy's extremely powerful." Chu Feng frowned. A serious expression flashed through his eyes.

His opponent did not hide his aura. Thus, Chu Feng was able to sense that his opponent was a rank five Martial King. To possess such a cultivation in his generation, it would not be excessive to call him a genius.

However, what surprised Chu Feng the most was not his cultivation. Instead, it was his extraordinarily tyrannical aura. The number of people who possessed that sort of aura was not numerous. However, all those who did possess that sort of aura were extraordinary existences.

Chu Feng, Tantai Xue, Jiang Qisha and his martial brothers all possessed this sort of aura. It signified that their battle power was extraordinary. This man before him could truly be classified as a genius.

"What he is using may not be the strength of his bloodline and instead a Mysterious Technique. Such a powerful Mysterious Technique, I reckon it should be a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Moreover, it ought to be an extremely high quality Forbidden Mysterious Technique."

"Chu Feng, this fellow is not easy to handle. In my opinion, he is much stronger than Jiang Qisha." Said Eggy in a laughingly manner.

"Right. It seems that the Ancient Era's Elves are indeed no small matter. At the very least, the current me is no match for that one." Chu Feng nodded. He

also had a new perception of the Ancient Era's Immortal Elves. It was the first time he realized that the Ancient Era's Immortal Elves were a frightening power.

For Jiang Qisha and his martial brothers, even without mentioning their cultivation, they already possessed battle power that surpassed those from the same cultivation. This signified that they're geniuses. The reputation of the Cursed Soil Seven [1.the genius disciples of the Cursed Soil Sect, I believe Chu Feng killed 4 of them] could be deemed as well-deserved. As for Jiang Qisha, although he was not the strongest of the Cursed Soil Seven, he should not be the weakest among them either.

Regardless of how powerful he would've become in the future; he was an existence that would be on the top of the colossal Cursed Soil Sect.

And now, before Chu Feng, was a genius from the Ancient Era's Elves' Kingdom. This genius's strength was actually above that of Jiang Qisha's. This was sufficient to display how powerful the Ancient Era's Elves were. At the very least, they were not inferior to the Cursed Soil Sect.

However, in Chu Feng's opinion, even if the Ancient Era's Elves were inferior to their golden age ten thousand years ago, they should still have a very strong and robust background. Not to mention the Cursed Soil Sect, one of the Nine Powers, was likely even the Three Palaces and Four Clans would only be able to share the limelight alongside the Ancient Era's Elves.

"What's the plan now?" Eggy asked.

"Endure. What else could we do?" Chu Feng shook his head with a bitter smile. With the strength his opponent possessed, Chu Feng truly had no method of winning in a battle. However, he also did not bother to foolishly wait in this place. Instead, he turned his body around and began to linger around the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

That was because at the moment when Chu Feng arrived at the bottom, other than the Ancient Era's formation that caught Chu Feng's attention, there was another thing that caught his attention - the mysterious life forms. There was a frightening amount of mysterious life forms in this place. If Chu Feng was able to capture all of the mysterious life forms here, he might be able to break through to the Martial King level.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng began to frantically capture the mysterious life forms. His dantian, that was extremely deficient in martial power, began to continuously grow fuller. However, Chu Feng would also occasionally stealthily approach the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to inspect the situation of that Ancient Era's Elf.

A day ago, that Ancient Era's Elf did not have any reactions at all. He appeared to be extremely tranquil. While using his Mysterious Technique, he was also absorbing the natural energy in this place. It was an extremely joyful cultivation for him.

However, after a day passed, he was unable to continue sitting and would approach the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle from time to time to either knock on it or listen to it. He had begun to use all sorts of methods to try to examine the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

When the second day arrived, he became somewhat anxious. He was no longer in the mood to train anymore. Instead, with his hands behind his back, he began to rapidly revolve around the Ancient Era's Immortal needle. He even began to murmur to himself.

Upon hearing what he had said, both Chu Feng and Eggy were unable to help themselves from stealthily laughing. It turned out that normally staying in the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for sixteen hours was sufficient to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. If one stayed for twenty-four hours, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would definitely be triggered.

Yet now, two days, a total of forty-eight hours, had passed. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not triggered. This naturally greatly puzzled that Ancient Era's Elf.

However, Chu Feng knew the reason why this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had yet to trigger. That was because there was more than just that Ancient Era's Elf in the bottom of this Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. Other than him, there was also Chu Feng.

"It would appear that I need to be more careful." As Chu Feng watched the Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun nearly being driven mad, he not only stealthily laughed, he also raised alarm in his heart.

Chu Feng felt that this Ancient Era's Elf was no fool. As forty-eight hours had already passed, this greatly surpassed the amount of time required to trigger

the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was still not triggered. This meant that there was only a single cause - that other than him, there was someone else at this place.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that this Ancient Era's Elf might soon begin to frantically search all over the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond to find exactly who it was that meddled in his deed.

His opponent's cultivation was a rank five Martial King and, as a genius of the Ancient Era's Elves, ought to contain many secret techniques.

Thus, even though they couldn't use spirit power in this place, Chu Feng must still carefully hide himself. Otherwise, if he was to be discovered by his opponent, then, with his opponent's strength, Chu Feng would likely die.

Likely, Chu Feng would be faced with an extremely dangerous situation. That was because even he was unable to ascertain whether that Ancient Era's Elf would be able to discover him in this place.

However, for the purpose of triggering this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle and smear on the face of the Ancient Era's Elves while winning honor for the human race, Chu Feng insisted on staying here.

Chu Feng chose a place to hide himself. Using his strongest concealing technique, he hid himself. After that, he ceased all movement.

Time slowly passed. Even Chu Feng felt the situation a bit unendurable. That was because he did not know when that Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun might appear before him and inspect the surroundings using a powerful method.

However, to Chu Feng's surprise, after several hours had passed, that Xian Kun still had not appeared. This caused Chu Feng to become puzzled. After his confusion, he decided to put his all into the fight and take the initiative to that Xian Kun to see exactly what he was planning to do.

When he arrived at the Ancient Era's Immortal needle, Chu Feng finally saw that Ancient Era's Elf again. At the same time, he also saw a scene that he didn't know whether to laugh or cry about.

"Clank, clank, clank..."

At this moment, ear piercing sounds were being emitted from the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle unceasingly. It turned out that Ancient Era's Elf was actually frantically attacking the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. While attacking it, he even cursed loudly.

"F*ck! What the f*ck is going on?! It's been so long, why are you still not being triggered?!"

"Despicable! I have even triggered the Silver Needle from the Kingdom and nearly triggered a Golden Needle! I refuse to believe that I am unable to trigger you!" *no ve-lb/ln*

"If I failed, how would I have any more face to meet the others?! How would I have any more face to meet the others?! I swear that if you do not trigger now, then after I become a Martial Emperor, after I become a general, I will come back and destroy you!!"

At this moment, that Ancient Era's Elf had been driven completely mad. He was currently venting his anger on the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. He was truly in a violent fury because Chu Feng was even able to sense his strong killing intent. In short, the surrounding area of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had already been beaten by him into a miserable state. It was already an appalling scene of devastation.

"This Ancient Era's Elf's battle power is truly amazing. Unfortunately, he's an idiot. Chu Feng, you truly have overestimated him. You actually even made preparations to evade him. Who would've known, he actually never planned to find you to begin with."

Seeing this scene, Eggy burst into a loud laughter. She was convulsed with laughter. That was because she felt that this Ancient Era's Elf by the name of Xian Kun was truly too ridiculous. Although he was a genius, he was simultaneously an idiot.

"It's likely that he isn't an idiot. Instead, he's overly conceited." At this moment, Chu Feng shook his head with a bitter smile.

He felt that it was impossible for someone who managed to reach Xian Kun's cultivation to have a low intelligence. However, because he was too conceited, he lost his reason in conceit and thought that, other than him, there was simply no one else who could reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Thus, even though Xian Kun felt that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was acting strange, he never imagined for there to be a Chu Feng at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside him.

"F*ck! Exactly what is happening?! What the hell is wrong with this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?!"

"What is wrong, that's right, what is wrong. It's you, you're definitely malfunctioning! I most definitely have already triggered you! It's merely that you have yet to show yourself being triggered by me! Perhaps you have already released the lightning outside of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and I merely did not know about that."

"Hahahaha, that's most definitely the case. That's most definitely the case! Perhaps the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in this place is different from the one in the kingdom and that it would simply not give any motion after being triggered. Instead, it would directly release the lightning at the top."

"That's right, this is the case, this is definitely the case. I am truly muddled. I am truly muddled. Hahahaha..."

After a display of his violent rage, that Ancient Era's Elf appeared to have come to a sudden realization. He actually began to laugh heartily. While laughing, he even patted his own head. Then, he suddenly moved his body and started to dash. With unimaginable speed, he left the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

"Look! Quickly, look! Did you see that?! This Xian Kun, how exactly is he conceited. He is most definitely an idiot! Hahahaha...."

Hearing Xian Kun's laughter gradually grow further and further away and quickly disappearing, Eggie began to laugh even more heartily. She even decisively declared this Ancient Era's Immortal Elf by the name of Xian Kun to be an idiot.

At this moment, Chu Feng who had been surveying Xian Kun in the distance with deep precautions had black lines rolling down his head. This time around, Chu Feng had miscalculated. He had no choice but to admit that he had overestimated this Xian Kun fellow. Moreover, he had also been completely stupefied by Xian Kun's actions.

At this moment, everything remained pretty much the same on the water surface of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, everyone was training. If a change must be determined, then it would be that a lot of the cultivators who were training within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond had already emerged onto the water surface.

It was not that they did not wish to continue to train within the water. It was just that they truly could not withstand the pressure anymore. For the sake of not having any accidents, they had no choice but to emerge to the surface as they no longer dared to continue to withstand the pressure within the water.

However, several figures were hidden in the boundless ocean of mist above the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. All of these figures were the management elders from the Southern Domain. They possessed extraordinary status and formidable strength. Practically any one of them would be able to shake this entire region.

Other than these management elders, even the leader of the Southern Domain, that Southern Elf Lord, was present.

They had serious expressions as they firmly fixed their gazes at the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond down below. A feeling of unease began to emerge from them.

"Master Elf Lord, it has been a very long time already. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has yet to be triggered and Lord Xian Kun did not emerge either. Could it be that he tried to show off excessively and encountered an accident?" Said a management elder in worry.

"That's improbable. With Lord Xian Kun's talent, even if he is unable to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he should not have any mishaps." The Southern Elf Lord shook his head. However, displayed within his eyes was an unconcealable worry.

"Putt."

Suddenly, an enormous wave appeared on the tranquil water surface. At the same time, a figure burst out from the water like a dragon, rushed into the boundless ocean of white mist and arrived before the Southern Elf Lord and the others.

Upon seeing this person who had come, the Southern Elf Lord was overjoyed. He hurriedly walked forward and said, "Lord Xian Kun, you've finally come out. I am truly relieved to see that you're fine."

"See that I'm fine? How could anything possibly happen to me?" Xian Kun waved his hand. Then, with a slightly annoyed tone, he asked, "Southern Elf Lord, this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle ought to have been triggered by me, right? Why didn't you find a method to inform me about it and instead made me wait around in vain at the bottom of the Immortal Pond?"

Upon hearing Xian Kun's words, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were all startled. Then, with deep confusion, they asked, "Lord Xian Kun, what did you say?"

MGA: Chapter 1079 - Lightning Breaking Through The Heavens

"Could it be that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has not been triggered?" Seeing their reactions, Xian Kun started to frown deeply. He realized that his speculation might've been wrong.

"It hasn't. Lord Xian Kun, ever since you entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, we have been observing from here the entire time. All this time, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle did not have any sort of reaction, much less being triggered." The Southern Elf Lord shook his head.

"Such a thing actually happened?" Hearing those words, Xian Kun was deeply surprised. Then, he sighed and said, "Southern Elf Lord, if this is the case, then I'm afraid that no one would be able to help you. It isn't that no one is able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Instead, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle you have here is already damaged."

"What? Lord Xian Kun, what do you mean by that? You said that our Southern Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is already damaged?" Hearing what Xian Kun said, the Southern Elf Lord as well as the various management elders all displayed extremely shocked and disturbed expressions.

"That's right. It is most definitely damaged. Generally, as long as one stays in the bottom for sixteen hours, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would be triggered. However, I have stayed in the bottom for over sixty hours. Yet, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle still didn't trigger. What might be the reason for that? Is there even a need for me to explain it to you all?"

“Without a doubt, your Southern Domain’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is damaged. I can guarantee that.” Said Xian Kun with an expression of absolute certainty.

“Heavens! This...” Hearing those words, everyone from the Southern Domain displayed extremely dejected expressions. Especially the Southern Elf Lord, his body even swayed and he almost fell. It was evident that he had been greatly shocked.

As the Elf Lord of the Southern Domain, he was the person in charge of everything here. However, he knew very well that the true ruler of everything here was the Elf King. He was merely a person in charge of watching over this region, a powerful guard. However, before the King, he was only a subordinate.

As the Elf Lord in charge of this region, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond were his everything. Yet now, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle that he was in charge of was actually damaged. Then, he, as the Elf Lord, would have to bear the responsibility of the damage and be punished severely.

“Master Elf Lord, what do we do now?”

In fact, it was not only the Southern Elf Lord that was worried. At this moment, the many management elders from the Southern Domain were also panicking. Although this matter should not be related to them and no one knew how the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle became damaged, they were, after all, people who served this region. If their master was to be punished, they would naturally be unable to escape the punishment either. Thus, they all felt that a great catastrophe was imminent.

“Lord Xian Kun, are you truly certain that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is damaged? This sort of thing cannot be joked about.” After calming down a bit, the Southern Elf Lord asked.

“Absolutely certain.” Said Xian Kun with a determined expression. His gaze was cold and detached. It was as if what he had said was the unquestionable truth.

Upon hearing his words, the Southern Elf Lord and the management elders were all struck dumb.

However, they would never have thought that, at this moment after Xian Kun had left the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's bottom, a scene was happening at that very same location.

Chu Feng stood in the bottom of the Immortal Pond. Layers upon layers of powerful energy was channeling into his body unceasingly. Most importantly, this sort of powerful energy created a chain reaction. The enormous formation hidden in the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was currently emitting a dazzling light.

It was not only that enormous formation that was emitting light all over, even that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was emitting a dazzling silvery light. Moreover, the ancient runes and symbols on the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle were all emitting light right now, as if they had been imbued with life, the light was rapidly squirming around.

"Haha, sure enough. After that guy left, you immediately triggered this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Chu Feng, you've succeeded. You've successfully triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle." Seeing this scene, Eggy was so excited and overjoyed that she started jumping and hopping around.

However, the current Chu Feng did not have the time to think about all those things. He had his eyes closed and did not bother to care about anything. He was wholeheartedly projecting his consciousness to his dantian. That was because he was able to clearly sense how significant the power being channeled into him by the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's mysterious formation was. This might actually be the crucial moment when he would be able to breakthrough to become a Martial King.

As the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle triggered, light started to rush up from the bottom of the Immortal Needle. Gradually, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle started to shine. In the end, the change arrived on the surface of the water and rushed all the way into the skies above. At this moment, everyone noticed the change.

"Heavens! Quickly, look! The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is shining!"

"What sort of situation is this? Could it be that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered?"

Seeing the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was currently shining with countless number of runes and symbols flowing through it as if living,

everyone was shocked. Regardless of where they're from, whether they're humans or monstrous beasts, at this moment, they all soared to the sky.

Not only did they leave the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, they also rushed to flee into the distant places in fear of being affected by the power of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

That was because the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not only emitting light all over, it also emitted an ancient, mysterious and unapproachable divine aura.

At this moment, within the boundless white mist, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were completely rejected and filled with worries because of what Xian Kun had said.

However, who would've thought that, all of a sudden, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle actually started to shine. Even they who were within the boundless white mist were able to clearly see the change that had happened to the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

"Heavens, this is..."

"It's the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle! The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered! Master Elf Lord, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has been triggered!"

"Good gracious! The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is not damaged! This sort of light, this sort of change, isn't this precisely what happens after the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is triggered?"

Seeing the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that was emitting light all over, the various management elders of the Southern Domain were all overjoyed. It was as if they had found paradise after entering a boundless abyss; they were truly emotional.

With even the elders acting like this, there was no need to mention how emotional the Southern Elf Lord was. Merely, because he was, after all, the lord of this region; although he was overjoyed, he still had a composed expression.

He looked to Xian Kun and said, "Lord Xian Kun, it would appear that you have made a misjudgement. Our Southern Domain's Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has not been damaged at all. Otherwise, how would it be triggered?"

Actually, Xian Kun had truly thought that this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was broken. Otherwise, it would be impossible for it to not be triggered by him. However, after seeing what was happening, he too was surprised. That was because this was most definitely the reaction of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered.

"Ha, it's reaction being so slow, is this not a sign of damage?" Although he felt that he was mistaken, Xian Kun refused to admit it. Not only that, he even arrogantly said to the Southern Elf Lord. "However, regardless of that, you must still thank me. If it wasn't for me, how could this Ancient Era's Immortal Needle possibly be triggered?"

"That's of course, that's of course."

Although Xian Kun's tone was arrogant, the Southern Elf Lord did not take offense to it. That was because to him, everything would be well as long as his Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not damaged. Moreover, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had not been triggered for many years. For it to be triggered now, it was a long-time desire of his happening. The current him was overjoyed. Regardless of how unpleasant Xian Kun's words were, he would not take any offense to it.

"The long awaited green lightning, you are finally going to grace your presence before my Southern Domain once more. I truly missed you to death!"

At this moment, the Southern Elf Lord raised his head to look to the sky. His hope-filled gaze was fixed on top of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

In reality, it was not only him. Practically all of the Ancient Era's Elves, including the humans and the monstrous beasts, had all raised their heads to wait for the arrival of the scene of the green lightning covering the entire horizon.

"Rumble."

Suddenly, an ear-piercing thunder exploded from the topmost region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, shaking this entire region. The rumble was

truly too ear-piercing. Not only that, it was also awe-inspiring. Practically everyone was intimidated by that rumble. n(0-1))e))l.-b/.1.)n

“Zzzzz”

Right after the thunder rumble that shook everything passed, a dazzling lightning appeared from the topmost region of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

The thickness of that lightning was enormous. It was a magnificent sight. It appeared like an enormous dragon composed of countless smaller lightnings. Bringing about an unparalleled power, it spread throughout the entire sky, covering the horizon.

The dense lightning created a net in the sky. Moreover, it was expanding in size unceasingly. Even though a boundless white mist covered the sky, the people below still managed to see the incomparable might displayed by it.

At this moment, everyone was stupefied. Their eyes were wide open and their mouths agape. Their gazes were flickering and their lips were shuddering. They were all suffering from an inconceivable and unprecedented shock.

That was because, at this very moment, the lightning that covered the sky, the lightning that was emitted by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not green in color. Instead, it was golden

Golden colored lightning covered the entire horizon. It was as if there were ten thousand dragons galloping and bellowing in the sky. The display truly brought about shock and terror to everyone.

However, at this moment, the thing that was most shocking was the color of the lightning. It was gold, it was actually golden colored.

Legend has it that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle would emit different colored lightning depending on the race of the person who triggered it. For humans, it would be gold. For monstrous beasts, red; and for the Elves, green.

In the past, the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had emitted green lightning every time it was triggered. This caused many people to feel that the legend was false.

Yet, today, the lightning released was a different color. Moreover, it was the color being triggered by a human, gold. How could this not shock everyone?

“Golden lightning, it’s actually a golden lightning.”

“We’ve succeeded! We’ve actually succeeded! After all these years, us humans finally have someone who’s managed to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle!”

After a brief moment of silence, all the humans, whether within the walls or outside the walls, were overjoyed. An uncontrollable excitement burst forth from them.

Golden lightning. In all these years, no one managed to trigger such lightning. Yet today, golden lightning was actually triggered. The humans were naturally overjoyed by this sudden turn of events because this was considered to be glory for all humans.

“It’s actually a golden lightning? Could it be that Yuan Qing succeeded?” Compared to the others, the two management elders from the Orion Monastery were even more excited. That was because they believed that only their disciple Yuan Qing was able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

In fact, it was not only them who felt this way. Practically everyone from outside the city wall felt this way as they had all placed their hopes on Yuan Qing.

However, at the moment when all of the humans were in ecstasy, the Ancient Era’s Elves were thoroughly shocked. Especially the Southern Elf Lord, his current frame of mind was on the verge of collapse.

“This... how could this be? How could this be?”

“Xian Kun, exactly what is happening? Didn’t you say that you would be able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle? But what is this? What sort of situation is this? Why did the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle release a golden lightning? Speak, what exactly is happening?” Overly emotional, that Southern Elf Lord actually grabbed Xian Kun’s collar and raised him. In anger, he snarled at Xian Kun.

He was truly, overly enraged, so enraged that he no longer cared about Xian Kun's identity and strength. That was because the moment when the golden lightning was released, he already knew that a great catastrophe would befall him.

All these years, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needles had never been triggered by humans or monstrous beasts. Yet today, the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in his territory was triggered by a human. To the Ancient Era's Elves, this was an extraordinary shame and humiliation. He knew that the Elf King would not let him get away with it.

"This... I also do not know what happened. I clearly..."

At this moment, Xian Kun was also panicking. Regardless of how conceited he was, he still knew that the Southern Elf Lord possessed the strength to kill him in an instant. At the time when the Southern Elf Lord revered him, he could do whatever he wanted. Yet now, during the time when the Southern Elf Lord was frantically enraged, he no longer dared to provoke the Southern Elf Lord. Instead, now he needed to try to free himself.

"Clearly what?! Could it be that you did not discover a human arriving at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond?!" Interrogated the Southern Elf Lord.

"I..." Xian Kun was left speechless. That was because he had truly not bothered to inspect whether there might be anyone else other than him at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

At that time, he conceitedly believed that no one other than him would be able to reach the bottom. However, he now discovered that he was gravely mistaken. That was because the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had been triggered and even released golden lightning on top of that; a sign that it was triggered by a human.

Upon recalling of how there was no reaction to the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle even though he had stayed in the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond for so long, he now realized the reason. That was, other than him, there was another person at the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

Unfortunately for him, he discovered it much too late.

“Abominable! He actually fooled me! I shall go and seize this bastard from the Immortal Pond right now and make him pay the price for his conduct!”

After realizing what had happened, rage also covered Xian Kun’s face. He shook off the Southern Elf Lord’s hand that was grabbing him and tried to enter into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond once again in hope of capturing the person who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.

“Wuuuaaoooo~~~~”

However, right at this moment, an ear-piercing bellow suddenly sounded from the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Not only was that sound extremely loud and clear, it also contained an immense amount of might. It was as if the sound did not originate from something ordinary at all. Instead, it sounded more like the bellow of gods. It was truly soul-shaking. Not only did it bring about awe to the people, it also caused them to be greatly afraid.

“Rumble.”

After the sound echoed through the space, enormous waves suddenly appeared on the previously calm Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Those enormous waves revolved around the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and created an enormous whirlpool. That surging whirlpool’s might was overflowing. Moreover, lightning sparks could actually be seen in the whirlpool.

“What’s that?” At this moment, everyone lowered their heads and cast their gazes at the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. That was because they were able to tell that a gargantuan change was happening to the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It appeared as if something was about to emerge from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

“Rumble.” Finally, before the numerous gazes of the crowd, five lightnings were shot out from the center of the whirlpool. They revolved around the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle as they soared straight to the sky.

It was five lightnings with different appearances and colors. They were respectively purple, gold, blue, red and black.

Five different colors. However, these five lightnings were somewhat different from the enormous net of lightning that was being released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. The might of these five lightnings appeared to be even

more divine, even more ferocious. Most importantly, those five lightnings appeared as if they were living. They did not appear to be released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle but appeared more like they're running up the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Finally, the five divine lightnings arrived at the top of the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. Only then did they separate themselves from the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. However, unlike the golden lightning above the Immortal Needle, they did not disperse. Instead, they turned into five enormous and ferocious lightning beasts.

At the moment when the five lightning beasts appeared, the sky instantly turned dark. Even though the golden lightning released by the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was still present, the ruler of the sky appeared to be those five lightning beasts.

That was because the aura emitted by these lightning beasts were too frightening and indescribably strong. Such a powerful might simply does not appear to be something from this world.

Before these five lightning beasts, regardless of whether it was the Ancient Era's Elves, the humans or the monstrous beasts, they all felt how tiny they were. Before the five lightning beasts, they were truly tiny, as tiny as a speck of dust, unworthy of even mentioning.

"What is that?"

At this moment, everyone was stunned. As they looked to the five enormous lightning beasts that revolved around the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, they were both shocked and fearful. Yet, they did not know what to do.

That was because the scene before them was truly different from the times when the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered in the past. To be exact, this time was even more magnificent, even more spectacular, even more of amazing. Most importantly, those five enormous lightning beasts were truly too terrifying. It was as if if they wished for it, they would be able to easily flatten this entire region and turn all of them into ashes.

**Martial God Asura #Chapter 1081 - The True Power -
Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1081 - The True Power**

MGA: Chapter 1081 - The True Power

“Those lightnings do not appear to be released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Exactly what are they?”

In fact, even the Southern Elf Lord and the arrogant and prideful Xian Kun were frowning. Fear and unease filled their green eyes. They were both frightened by those five enormous lightning beasts.

“Wuuuaao~”

“Zzzzzz”

Right at the moment when everyone was stunned by the five enormous lightning beasts, the five enormous lightning beasts first emitted a snarl before turning back into five divine lightnings. Revolving around the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, they flew back down. In the end, they dived into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

After those five divine lightnings entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond, the whirlpool on the surface of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond began to gradually settle. The pitch-black sky also returned to the brightness it had before. Even the golden lightning released by the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was gradually dissipating. Soon, this region of space returned to the peacefulness from before.

However, all the people present had their eyes fixed upon the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. Their shocked hearts had yet to settle.

At this moment, Chu Feng who was standing at the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond finally opened his eyes. In his sharp eyes flickered five different colored lightnings. Moreover, even his aura was no longer as simple as being merely martial power anymore. Instead, it was now the extremely mighty king level martial power.

Chu Feng’s cultivation was no longer a rank nine Martial Lord. He had become a rank one Martial King. At the moment when Chu Feng triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he obtained an enormous profit from the Ancient Era’s formation and actually managed to reach a breakthrough directly.

“Haha. No wonder you ignored me. So you were actually making a breakthrough. How was it? I saw that black-colored divine lightning rushing out from your body and then returning to your body, did you manage to gain any new power?” Eggy asked excitedly.

Chu Feng did not answer Eggy’s question. Instead, with an intention, he made the Thunder Armor appear on him.

After the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng’s cultivation was instantly increased to rank two Martial King from rank one Martial King. Moreover, Chu Feng’s current Thunder Armor was somewhat different from before.

His current Thunder Armor appeared even more substantial, like a true armor. Merely, on the surface of the substantial armor flowed five different colored lightnings. Before, there were only four.

“Sure enough, there’s an extra lightning. However, your cultivation has only increased by a single rank. There doesn’t seem to be much of a change.”

Eggy sensed Chu Feng’s cultivation. After seeing that the Thunder Armor had changed but its effect had not, Eggy bulged her cheeks. A depressed expression appeared on her matchlessly beautiful face.

“Zzzzz” However, right at this moment, Chu Feng’s had a one more intention. As lightning flickered in his eyes, two large lightning swords spread forth from the back of his Thunder Armor.

As the two large lightning swords spread out from his back, they curved around and ended up in wing-like shapes. It turned out that they were not two large lightning swords but was a pair of Thunder Wings.

The Thunder Wings were extremely mighty. Each of them was several meters long, many times longer than Chu Feng’s height. Moreover, their appearance was also breathtaking. Not only were they composed of five different interweaving lightnings, they even caused the surrounding substances to tremble.

However, what shocked Eggy the most was Chu Feng’s cultivation. After the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng’s cultivation increased once more. From rank two Martial King, his cultivation was increased to rank three Martial King.

“Haha. Sure enough, you’ve grasped a new power. Increasing your cultivation by two ranks in succession, that’s more like it.” At this moment, Eggy who was slightly depressed earlier was beaming with happiness. Her smile was truly beautiful.

“This isn’t much. I have also managed to obtain new harvest from this breakthrough. I feel that that might be the true power of the Divine Lightnings.” Said Chu Feng.

“True power? What did you gain?” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Eggy’s eyes instantly shined. Unable to contain her curiosity, she asked.

“This place is not safe. I’ll display it to you after we switch locations.” Chu Feng lightly smiled. Then, with a movement of his body, the Azure Dragon appeared underneath his feet and, with an unimaginable speed, he began to fly toward the distant.

Chu Feng did not directly return to the surface following the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Instead, he began to proceed for the edge of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond from the bottom.

Due to the fact that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle had been triggered, he reckoned that there would be a lot of people with gazes focused upon the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond’s central region waiting for the appearance of the person who triggered it.

To the humans, this was most definitely an extraordinary moment, enough to stir their hearts. However, to the Ancient Era’s Elves, it would likely be the complete opposite.

Chu Feng had experienced the methods of the Ancient Era’s Elves. He could guess how much loathe the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed right now. If they found out that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered by him, they would likely not let him get away with it.

If the Ancient Era’s Elves truly wanted to do something to him, then even if Chu Feng joined a colossus like the Cyanwood Mountain, he would likely not be able to escape death. After all, the Ancient Era’s Elves were truly too powerful.

There was only a single method for him to escape mishaps. That is, to not be known that it was he who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Chu

Feng planned to swim to the surrounding of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond from the center region and then secretly leave. Like that, no one would know that it was him who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Chu Feng increased his speed to the maximum. Soon, he had left the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's region covered by the Ancient Era's formation. After leaving that region, the frightening pressure naturally disappeared.

Although where he was currently would still be considered to be the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it was already far away from the crowd. However, Chu Feng did not rush to leave the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. That was because he was itching to try out the new power that he now grasped.

"Quick, quick, quick. Quickly show your Lady Queen the true power of the Divine Lightnings." Eggy was also very impatient. She began to urge Chu Feng.

"Heh, don't be anxious. I'll show it to you right away." Chu Feng smiled complacently. Then, his eyes displayed a serious expression. He first closed his eyes. After that, his entire person's aura became completely different.

The Thunder Armor and the Thunder Wings were still on him. However, the lightning on them was changing. An even more frightening lightning was brewing from Chu Feng's body.

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

"Woosh."

Suddenly, Chu Feng opened his eyes. At this moment, the five Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's body had turned into finger-length lightning serpents.

Like arrows, they explosively shot in all directions with Chu Feng as the center.

At this moment, this region of water was no longer peaceful. That was because everything in the path of the five Divine Lightnings were obliterated. Even the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's water that contained natural energy was instantly evaporated by the Divine Lightnings.

MGA: Chapter 1082 - Divine Lightning's Backlash

There was simply nothing that could stop the terrifying Divine Lightning. Even the rocks on the surface of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond that had been bestowed with the protection of spirit formation were being exploded into fiery balls by the Divine Lightnings. They flew all around and up and down. The might of the Divine Lightnings was so frighteningly powerful.

However, although the Divine Lightnings were peerlessly powerful, they only continued onward for at most a hundred meters before dissipating. Furthermore, that's for the ones that managed to travel a long distance. For those that didn't they only travelled for several meters before dissipating. With such a short range, even if the might of the Divine Lightning was extraordinary, it would be of no use if they failed to hit the enemy.

However, the range being short was still not the greatest issue. The greatest problem was that, after Chu Feng released these Divine Lightnings, his rosy complexion, his face that used to be filled with energy, in a flash became pale as paper and without the slightest color of blood.

As for the five lightnings that flickered in his sharp eyes, they too dissipated alongside the Divine Lightnings released by him. In their place, Chu Feng's eyes were now bloodshot and lacking any life. At this moment, Chu Feng's aura was severely weak.

"Woosh."

Not only did his aura decline, even his body was no longer under his control. In an instant, the Thunder Armor on his body as well as the Thunder Wings on his back disappeared. Even the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique underneath his feet disappeared. As for his body, it had lost all balance. He began to sway in the water and finally falling to the rocks on the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

“Chu Feng, what happened? Are you alright?”

Seeing this scene, Eggy was frighteningly shocked. She could tell that although the power of the Divine Lightnings were overwhelming, it was evident that Chu Feng did not manage to obtain full control over it. Most importantly, Chu Feng had merely released a tiny bit of the lightnings yet his body had already been overloaded. He also received a major backlash as the price of using the lightnings.

Regardless of how much Eggy shouted, she was unable to obtain any response from Chu Feng. That was because Chu Feng had already lost consciousness and entered into a state of coma. Moreover, his aura was still rapidly declining, growing weaker and weaker.

“Chu Feng, wake up. WAKE BACK UP! Damn it. Why did this happen?”

Seeing that Chu Feng’s state was extremely bad, Eggy also started to panic. Without any other choice, she clenched her teeth and prepared to use a forbidden method - sacrificing herself to forcibly release her special power to help heal Chu Feng’s injuries.

“Buzz”

Right at the moment of crisis, a burst of movement arrived from the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It was water, a flow of water. However, it was no ordinary flow of water. The water contained a faint green light and was extremely fast.

It arrived above Chu Feng before stopping and then started to descend. Like clothes, it bundled Chu Feng within it.

Being covered by the green flow of water, not only did Chu Feng’s aura began to recover, even Eggy who was in Chu Feng’s world spirit space felt a burst of warmth.

“What is this?” At this moment, Eggy had given up on the thought of using her forbidden method. That was because she could feel that there was a gentle and warm energy that was currently healing Chu Feng. This energy was extremely powerful and extremely effective.

However, because Chu Feng had fainted and Eggy was unable to forcibly leave his body, she did not know where exactly this gentle energy that was healing Chu Feng had come from.

In the water several thousand meters away from the place where Chu Feng had fainted in was a small and delicate silhouette. It was a little girl with bright eyes, beautiful jet-black hair and snow-like fair skin. It was the little girl that Chu Feng saved from the Orion Monastery's disciple outside of the Immortal Pond. n).0/-v..e//l/(b--l(-n

However, this little girl was somewhat different from before.

“Buzz.”

Suddenly, the little girl's pupils were pulled back. Her bright eyes actually began to change. Not only did her eyes turn from black to green, even her hair turned from black to blonde. A pair of pointed ears also emerged from her golden hair.

Other than the change in the color of her eyes, hair and the shape of her ears, there was no other change to the little girl's appearance. However, she emitted an extraordinary and fairy-like aura.

“Heh. Humans, I have a whole new level of respect for you all now.” This little girl looked to Chu Feng. Her eyes were squinted as she smiled sweetly. Although her appearance had changed, her mischievous nature remained as it was.

After she finished saying these words, her body moved. Ripples appeared in her surroundings. At this moment, the little girl's figure had disappeared. It was as if she was never there.

No one knew about what Chu Feng did in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. At this moment, everyone was standing in the sky above the center region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond with their gazes fixed upon the tranquil waters of the Immortal Pond.

The Immortal Pond had been tranquil for quite some time now and they had been staring at it for quite some time too. However, no one dared to enter the Immortal Pond. Even that Xian Kun did not dare to do so.

After all, the scene that emerged from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was truly too shocking. Especially those five enormous lightning beasts; they appeared to have the power to destroy everything. Everyone present was able to realize that the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond being triggered this time around was different from the past. Thus, even the Ancient Era's Elves did not dare to lower their guard and rashly enter into the water.

However, they were also hoping for the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle to quickly appear as they all wanted to know who exactly triggered it and created such an astonishing feat.

"Look, someone's coming out?" Suddenly, someone shouted. At this moment, everyone's eyes shined. That was because a figure indeed appeared in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond and was rapidly flying toward the surface.

Seeing that figure that was rushing towards the surface, everyone's hearts jumped to their throats; they were extremely nervous. They knew that the moment that would bring about the greatest amazement was soon to occur.

"Hualala."

An enormous wave appeared on the surface of the water. After that, a figure appeared from the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. As for this figure, it was not Chu Feng. He wore the Orion Monastery's disciple's clothings. It was the genius disciple of the Orion Monastery, Yuan Qing.

"Senior brother Yuan Qing, it's indeed you. Haha. I knew that the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle is most definitely senior brother Yuan Qing."

Upon seeing Yuan Qing, the people from the Orion Monastery immediately burst into an exultation. Not only did they begin to cheer nonstop, they even flew down from the sky and surrounded Yuan Qing on the water, grabbed him and began to throw him in the air to celebrate.

"Yuan Qing. It's truly him who did that? He's indeed a genius, he actually managed to successfully trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. This is truly a miraculous feat for us humans. His name shall be recorded in the annals. Everyone will remember the honor that he had strived for us."

In reality, it was not only the people from the Orion Monastery that were overjoyed. Practically all of the humans present and even the monstrous beasts were extremely excited.

However, compared to the others, Elder Gongsun and the other disciples from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were frowning. A faint unease appeared in their eyes.

Although a human triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was a great deed worthy of celebration, it would be different if the human was Yuan Qing. After all, Yuan Qing had a conflict with Chu Feng earlier. If he was to gain power, then wouldn't it mean that Chu Feng would suffer a calamity?

In other words, the Southern Cyanwood Forest would likely be under great pressure.

"You all... what's going on?" Right at the moment when everyone was cheering excitedly thinking that Yuan Qing was their hero, Yuan Qing, however, had an expression of confusion. He opened his mouth and asked in a puzzled manner.

MGA: Chapter 1083 - Elf Princess

"Senior brother Yuan Qing, could it be that you still didn't know? You have successfully triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle had emitted a golden lightning that covered the entire sky above the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"It's not merely that. Other than the legendary golden lightning, five lightnings that were not recorded in the legends also appeared. Those lightnings appeared to be living and actually galloped to the heavens, creating a magnificent sight." Said the disciples of the Orion Monastery in excitement.

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle has really been triggered?" Hearing those words, Yuan Qing started to frown. His heart began to boil.

That was because Qin Guang had gone to chase after Chu Feng but never returned. He feared that something might've happened to Qin Guang, so he decided to wait for Qin Guang in the Immortal Pond the entire time. While he was waiting, he had closed his eyes as he trained.

During the time when the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was triggered, he also felt the motion of the waters. At that time, he knew that something had happened. However, upon thinking that even the Ancient Era's Elves that were training at the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond had left and only Qin Guang and Chu Feng hadn't appeared, Yuan Qing began to feel unease and did not dare to rashly come out from the waters.

Thus, he decided to wait a bit longer. However, the longer he waited, the more unease he felt. He did not know if something had happened to Qin Guang or if he had already left. However, upon thinking that the three days' time limit had arrived, he decided to appear from within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

However, never did he expect the reaction of the people after he emerged from the waters. It turned out that the movement he felt before was precisely the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered. Moreover, it appeared to be a human who triggered it.

And now, seeing the excited appearances of the people surrounding him and their gazes of reverence, it was clear that he had been deemed as the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

Although he knew that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was not triggered by him because he simply did not manage to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, upon recalling how triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was his dream and the honor and benefits that would come alongside triggering it, he truly wanted to be the one to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

And now, since everyone believed that it was him who triggered it, he would naturally not deny it.

Thus, he calmed his frame of mind and displayed a smile on his previously confused face. Then, in an extremely proud manner, he nodded and said, "That's right, I have triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"Clamor~~~~~"

Right after he said those words, the crowd burst into an uproar. Although the crowd had already determined that it was Yuan Qing that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, it was still not as stimulating as hearing Yuan Qing declaring that it was him.

Evidently, at this moment, Yuan Qing had become the hero in the eyes of all these people. Not only were the people from the Orion Monastery loudly cheering for him, even the people who were not from the Orion Monastery began to applaud and cheer for him.

However, right at the moment when everyone determined that it was Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, the Ancient Era's Elves that had entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond had a different view.

"It's him? How is that possible? I saw that guy in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. He simply did not even manage to reach the level of water that we reached, much less the bottom of the Immortal Pond. For the entire time, he had been lingering around the middle region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond."

"Although he did not manage to reach the bottom of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond, it remains true that he was the human who managed to reach the deepest depth in the Immortal Pond. If it must be said who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, it is true that he would have the greatest possibility."

"That's impossible. The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle could only be triggered by those who reach the bottom. He was so far away from the bottom of the Immortal Pond; how could it possibly be him who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle?"

"The Ancient Era's Immortal Needle being triggered this time was different from the past to begin with. Moreover, could you ascertain that the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle required a person to be at the bottom to trigger it?"
Could you guarantee that the requirements that the humans have in triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle would be the same as us?"

"This..."

Those Ancient Era's Elves that had encountered Yuan Qing began to debate among themselves. However, none of them could ascertain that it was not Yuan Qing who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. In this helpless situation, the Ancient Era's Elves had no choice but to admit that it was Yuan Qing that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. That was because, other than Yuan Qing, there was no other candidate.

“Truly unfair. I have been at the bottom of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond for so long but did not manage to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Yet he, who was merely in that depth, was able to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and even give birth to lightnings that never before appeared. This is truly unfair!”

“This man simply does not qualify to embrace the honor that he receives now. That’s because he simply does not qualify to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.” Compared to the others, Xian Kun was furious. He felt that it was truly too unfair, so unfair that killing intent rose in his heart. The more time passed, the denser his killing intent became. In the end, he blurted out, “I’ll kill him!”

“I’m afraid that won’t do.” However, right at the moment when Xian Kun prepared to attack, a young and gentle voice sounded from behind him and the others.

Turning their heads to look, everyone was shocked. Immediately after, they all knelt down and said, “We pay our respects to Lady Princess.”

It turned out that the person who had come was precisely the Ancient Era’s Elves’ Kingdom’s princess. As for this so-called princess, she was the little girl who had stolen the medicinal pellets from the Orion Monastery’s disciple and later saved by Chu Feng.

“You can all rise. Get up. To kneel for no reason at all, are you people not tired of it?” At this moment, the Elf Princess was walking and jumping in the air. With her hands behind her back, she had a naughty appearance as she walked over to the Southern Elf Lord, Xian Kun and the other management elders.

“Lady Princess, that trash by the name of Yuan Qing is simply unqualified to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. For him to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle is an insult to us Ancient Era’s Elves. We cannot let him live, please allow me to go and eliminate this stain.” Xian Kun requested.

“Oh? Southern Elf Lord, what do you think about this matter?” The Elf Princess blinked her large eyes and, with an expression as if she had no idea what should be done, looked to the Southern Elf Lord. Her appearance seemed like that of a child asking for help from an adult after not knowing what to do.

“Eh...”

“Lady Princess, what Lord Xian Kun said is not without justification. We cannot allow such a stain to exist.” After hesitating for a moment, the Southern Elf Lord said.

“Oh? In that case, do you all plan to exterminate all those people, a total of several hundred millions, in the Southern Domain?” Asked the Elf Princess with a smile on her face and her eyes squinted. “What do you all consider our Ancient Era’s Elves to be? Are we slaughterers or are we butchers?”

“This...” After being asked by the Elf Princess in such a manner, everyone was speechless.

“There are certain things that you people ought to know too. It is not that our Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle have never been triggered by humans before. Ten thousand years ago, the human Qing Xuantian had triggered the kingdom’s Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Moreover, that is not an ordinary Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; instead, it was our kingdom’s golden needle.”

“Xian Kun, I believe you know how difficult it is to trigger that golden needle, right?” Suddenly, the Elf Princess looked to Xian Kun with a smile on her face.

Being looked by the Elf Princess in such a manner, Xian Kun’s expression instantly became unsightly. However, in the end, he nodded and said, “This subordinate knows very well.”

“There’s no need to feel ashamed. Since the ancient times, the number of Ancient Era’s Elves that managed to trigger the golden needle cannot be counted with one’s fingers. That is because triggering the golden needle is simply not something that anyone ordinary could achieve.” The Elf Princess smiled profoundly. Then, with a slicky satire-tone, she continued. “However, the human Qing Xuantian managed to accomplish that.”

“If it is said that as long as it would be a humiliation to us if any other race triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, then we have already felt this humiliation ten thousand years ago.”

“If you all wish to remove the stain, then I’m afraid killing the several hundred millions of people here would not be enough. Instead, you’ll have to kill all of the people in the Holy Land of Martialism. Because, regardless of whether it might be the humans or the monstrous beasts, elderly or children, everyone

knows that Qing Xuantian had defeated us Ancient Era's Elves ten thousand years ago."

Said the Elf Princess with a child's voice. Regardless of what she was saying, her voice was still that of a child's. However, after she finished speaking, all of the Ancient Era's Elves present lowered their heads and didn't say anything. Not only were they speechless, embarrassment also covered their faces.

MGA: Chapter 1084 - Someone Else

"C'mon, say something. Why have you all become silent? Could it be what I said was incorrect?"

"Very well. Then, tell me, if we wish to remove the stain upon us Ancient Era's Elves, do we not require to kill all the people besides us Ancient Era's Elves in the entire Holy Land of Martialism?" Seeing that everyone was silent, the Elf Princess asked once again. However, her tone this time had changed from one that was cheerful to one that was cold and detached, containing a faint trace of imposingness.

"We..." The Southern Elf Lord and the others continued to lower their heads in silence. That was because they truly had nothing to say. After all, what the Elf Princess said was the truth. Qing Xuantian defeating the Ancient Era's Elves was something that had truly happened, it was something that everyone knew about, something that had already entered into the annals and was impossible to be altered. n)-Ⓢ(/V--e.-ℓ-/B/.1.-n

If they truly wanted to talk about humiliation, then this matter would definitely be the greatest disgrace to the Ancient Era's Elves. Yet, it was a disgrace that they couldn't change. Not to mention that they could not return to ten thousand years ago to change it, even if they could, with their strength, what could they possibly do?

Even the ancestors of the Ancient Era's Elves were no match for Qing Xuantian; so how could they possibly eliminate Qing Xuantian? It was likely that a casual fart from Qing Xuantian would be enough to eliminate all of them.

"Lady Princess, Qing Xuantian is the strongest human during that time. He is an existence that had surpassed all others before him and never been surpassed ever since. How could that Yuan Qing possibly compare with Qing Xuantian?" Suddenly, Xian Kun spoke out. He was willing to not kill Yuan

Qing. However, he would not acknowledge Yuan Qing to be an individual stronger than him.

That was because he was able to ascertain that regardless of Yuan Qing's current cultivation or his future potential, they were both incomparable to his own. With merely a single finger from him, he would be able to smash Yuan Qing to death. Thus, he truly was unable to accept the fact that Yuan Qing would be able to trigger the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle that even he failed to trigger.

"Did I ever say that that guy by the name of Yuan Qing is comparable to Qing Xuantian?" The Elf Princess asked instead.

"I..." Xian Kun was speechless. Indeed, the Elf Princess never said that Yuan Qing was comparable to Qing Xuantian.

"Although Yuan Qing is incomparable to Qing Xuantian, this does not mean that there is no second Qing Xuantian among the humans. It is best for you all to restrain your despise towards other races because you might not necessarily be stronger than other races. To look down upon others would only cost you dearly."

"I have already said all that I should say. All these people that have come to the Southern Domain today, I wish for all of them to leave unscathed. In the future, I hope that their lives and deaths would be unrelated to us Ancient Era's Elves."

"Especially you, Xian Kun. It's best for you to not do something that I do not wish to happen. Otherwise, I will make you regret it." Said the Elf Princess to Xian Kun.

As he saw the Elf Princess's beautiful gaze that appeared to contain a special implied meaning, Xian Kun's body shivered. He gulped a mouthful of saliva and even began to sweat cold sweat.

In actuality, it was not only him. Even the Southern Domain's Elf Lord and the management elders, ancient monsters that had cultivated for hundreds of years, had heavy expressions and unstable eyes right now.

Although outsiders might not know how powerful this Elf Princess was, they knew very well.

The Elf Princess was only twelve years old. Regardless of whether it was her age or appearance, they were both only that of a twelve year old child. Judging by her appearance, she truly appeared like an extremely beautiful little girl.

However, the Elf Princess was also different from ordinary children. Although she still possessed the mischievous and trouble-making nature of a child, her thought process was extremely mature. Most importantly, contained within the body of this Elf Princess was a frightening power, a power that they did not have. Thus, this led to the Elf Princess holding a very high status within the kingdom even though her age was so young. Very rarely would there be people able to compare to her.

“Lady Princess, please be assured. This subordinate understands your intentions very well. He will definitely not allow anything to happen to those people.” After being silent for a moment, the Southern Elf Lord guaranteed.

“Southern Elf Lord, you can also be assured. I will explain to my royal father about this matter. I believe he will not make things difficult for you.” Said the Elf Princess with a smile.

“This subordinate thanks princess for her great kindness.”

Upon hearing what the Elf Princess said, the Southern Elf Lord was immediately overjoyed. Although the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle being triggered by the humans was a great disaster, he might still be able to narrowly escape calamity if the Elf Princess was willing to plead for him. After all, the princess was the most beloved child of the Elf King. She was even said to be the hope of the Ancient Era’s Elves. Thus, her words possessed a lot of weight.

“These subordinates pay their respect to Lady Princess, Lord Xian Kun, Master Elf Lord and Lord Elders.” Suddenly, at this time, several Ancient Era’s Elves arrived before the crowd and saluted while kneeling.

“Impudent! Is this such a place that you all are qualified to enter? Is Lady Princess someone that you all could casually approach?” However, when those Ancient Era’s Elves arrived, the management elders actually grew a bit angry.

The Ancient Era’s Elves attached very high importance to rules. For elves with low status, they were not allowed to casually approach the elves with higher

status. And this place was a place that not only contained the upper echelons of the Southern Domain, even the Elf Princess was present. It was truly not a place that these younger generation elves could casually come to.

“Lord Elders, please forgive our rudeness. It’s merely that we truly have an important matter to report to Master Elf Lord.” Said those Ancient Era’s Elves while trembling with fear.

“What is it? Speak.” Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

“Of the Ancient Era’s Elves that have entered into the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond this time around, eighty-three of them have yet to appear. Currently, there is no news from them. We fear that something has happened to them. Thus, we have come to ask Master Elf Lord to determine what we should do.” Those Ancient Era’s Elves said together.

“Such a matter actually happened? Has anyone entered into the Immortal Pond search for them?” The Southern Elf Lord asked.

“There’s no need to search; those eighty-three Ancient Era’s Elves are already dead.” Said the Elf Princess.

“What? Dead? Lady Princess, exactly what happened?” Upon hearing those words, not to mention the Southern Elf Lord, the expression of all the Ancient Era’s Elves present took a huge change.

Never would they have thought that those eighty-three Ancient Era’s Elves would be dead. One must know that with the special identity the Ancient Era’s Elves possessed, there were barely any people in the entire Holy Land of Martialism that dared to do anything to them. Yet now, there were actually Ancient Era’s Elves that had been killed in their own territory. This was simply something that they could not accept and tolerate.

“They are indeed dead. However, they have brought their deaths upon themselves. They wanted to kill another with inferior abilities and were instead killed.”

“With how weak their natures were, even if they lived, they would only smear upon the name of us Ancient Era’s Elves. Dying, on the other hand, was actually a good thing. Thus, Southern Elf Lord, there is no need for you to look further into this matter.” Said the Elf Princess.

“Lady Princess, since you’ve declared it like this, this subordinate will definitely not look further into this matter. However, this subordinate wishes to know who exactly killed our Ancient Era’s Elves. Might it be that boy called Yuan Qing?” Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

“Hah, he does not have that sort of ability.” Said the Elf Princess with a light laughter.

“It’s not that Yuan Qing?” Upon hearing those words, the Southern Elf Lord and the others were stunned once again. That was because they were able to determine the hidden intention behind the Elf Princess’s words. It was evident that someone else had killed their Ancient Era’s Elves. As for this person, his cultivation should be above Yuan Qing’s. However, with how mysterious that person was, it might be that the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not triggered by Yuan Qing but instead was triggered by that mysterious individual.

At this moment, they truly wanted to know who that mysterious person was. Not only did that person trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, he even dared to kill their Ancient Era’s Elves.

However, seeing the appearance of the princess, it was clear that she did not plan to tell them anything. Thus, they also did not dare to ask any further. After all, the actions of the Elf Princess today were unusual. They were all able to tell that the Elf Princess knew that person and was intentionally protecting that person.

Someone that the princess was protecting, how could they dare to do anything to that person? Thus, they could only drop the subject and leave behind an unsolved question in their hearts without daring to venture to find the answer.

MGA: Chapter 1085 - Chu Feng’s Return

“Xian Kun, prepare yourself to set off. It is about time for us to proceed to the next Elf Domain.” Seeing that everyone no longer bothered to question anything, the Elf Princess spoke. *no ve-16/1n*

“Lady Princess, did you not manage to sense the Ancient Era’s Immortal Flower from this domain either?” Seeing this, Xian Kun asked.

"If the Ancient Era's Immortal Flower is that easily found, it would not be classified as an Extinct Treasure." Said the Elf Princess coldly.

"Lady Princess, are you to leave now? This subordinate has prepared a sumptuous feast for you." Asked the Southern Elf Lord.

"Oh? There's a feast? In that case, I'll leave after eating." Hearing the word 'feast,' the Elf Princess's eyes immediately shined. The coldness she displayed earlier was gone, in its place was the innocence of a little girl.

Upon seeing the Elf Princess removing her cold expressions from before and turning into an innocent and adorable girl, the Southern Elf Lord and the others heaved sighs of relief. They truly feared this Lady Princess of theirs; especially when she turned to her mature appearance.

After this, the Southern Elf Lord and the others knew very well that they would have to drop this matter and not try to use any methods to hide what had happened. After taking a glance at Yuan Qing and the others below the ocean of mist, although they felt unwilling in their hearts, they had no choice but to leave one by one. They decided to not care about this matter, not care about how much the humans and the monstrous beasts would spread what had happened here.

At this moment, Chu Feng was still within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. After a long time, he gradually regained consciousness. By the time he fully regained consciousness, the water ripple that bundled him had already disappeared. Seeing his undamaged body, he felt confused.

"My body actually fully recovered? Eggy, did you did this?" Chu Feng asked.

"I didn't do it. It seemed like someone else was secretly helping you." Eggy shook her head.

"Someone else?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's gaze flashed. He entered into deep thought. However, he was unable to figure out who it might be that secretly helped him.

"Forget about these things for now. How do you feel? Earlier, you nearly scared me to death."

“Is the power of those Divine Lightnings that difficult to control? If you do not have the assurance, then don’t randomly use such a thing. Do you not know how dangerous that is?”

“Did you not know that a lot of people died from the recoil of trying to use powers that they had no control over? This sort of death is called ‘catching fire, besieged by demons’; it is a death caused by cultivators overestimating their abilities.” Eggy reprimanded Chu Feng sternly.

Eggy’s tone was a bit emotional. However, Chu Feng was able to tell that she was worried about his safety, feared that something might’ve happened to him. Thus, Chu Feng forced a smile and said, “I merely felt that I was able to emit the five Divine Lightnings in my blood out of my body. Never did I imagine that they would be that powerful. Not only was I unable to control them, I was nearly devoured by them.”

“It appears that while the power of the Divine Lightnings are extremely powerful, they are not something that the current me could touch. At the very least, my current body is incapable of withstanding the power of the Divine Energies rushing out of my body.”

“There’s no need for you to try to show off. That is your bloodline’s power. When the time is right, you would naturally be able to control it. It’s just like the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings that you currently grasped. Aren’t you able to use them skillfully and easily?”

“I believe that once your cultivation becomes stronger, you would be able to comprehend even more new powers. To be honest, even your Lady Queen here is beginning to envy your special bloodline, because the more frightening your bloodline is, the more powerful your potential is.”

“Think about it, such a frightening power would be easily wielded by you in the future. The you then, can you imagine how frightening of an existence you would be?” Seeing that Chu Feng was feeling a bit depressed, Eggy consoled him.

The unspoken meaning behind Eggy’s words was very clear; she did not want Chu Feng to touch upon the power of the Divine Lightnings again. At the very least, before he had a certain level of assurance, he should not touch it.

No matter how strong the Divine Lightnings were, they were still Chu Feng's bloodline. As long as Chu Feng was able to increase his cultivation to a certain level, the power of the Divine Lightnings would, sooner or later, be his.

"Mn. It appears that I cannot use the power of the Divine Lightnings for the time being. However, sooner or later, I would completely master it." Chu Feng nodded. His body then moved. He began to quickly leave this place.

At this moment, the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond was soon to close. No one was allowed to enter the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond anymore. As for Yuan Qing, he already came to know that Qin Guang had never reappeared ever since he entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's depths alongside him.

However, Yuan Qing did not care about Qin Guang's life or death at all. All he knew was that he had become the hero in the hearts of everyone present. He had become the sole human since history that had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle.

With merely this achievement of his, he would definitely receive special treatment upon entering the Cyanwood Mountain and be especially cultivated by them. His future was simply as bright as it could be.

However, although he could ignore Qin Guang's life and death, he cared deeply about Chu Feng's life and death. Unable to help himself, he cast his glance to Elder Gongsun and them. With a very mocking tone, he said, "This Elder, I remember that your Southern Cyanwood Forest also has a disciple that entered into the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond. How come I don't see him?"

Upon hearing what Yuan Qing said, the unsightly expression Elder Gongsun currently had grew even uglier.

During the time when everyone was celebrating, they from the Southern Cyanwood Forest did not join the celebration crowd. That was because the time limit of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond's opening was soon to end and Chu Feng still had yet to appear. This caused them extreme worry. After all, the dangers within the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond were not limited to merely its terrifying pressure, there were also dangers from other people.

Especially upon recalling how this Yuan Qing held grudges toward Chu Feng to begin with and how powerful he was, where even the Ancient Era's

Immortal Needle was triggered by him; if he was to do something to Chu Feng in the Immortal Pond, then it would likely not be a light matter for Chu Feng.

Thus, when Yuan Qing turned to them and spoke those words, the suspended hearts of Elder Gongsun and the others instantly fell to the floor. They all felt that Chu Feng might have encountered an accident.

“That’s right, how come that Chu Feng hasn’t appeared yet?”

“Could it possibly be that he was unable to withstand the pressure within the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond and stubbornly persisted in doing so, only to fail and die in the Immortal Pond?”

“There’s truly such a possibility. Every year, there are people who die in the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond. It would appear that this year, the person who died there would be the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Chu Feng.”

Hearing what Yuan Qing said, the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest became even more worried. Actually, when Yuan Qing said those words, everyone present was reminded of Chu Feng. However, when they recalled Chu Feng this time around, there was not the slightest bit of sympathy. Furthermore, no one stood on Chu Feng’s side.

That was because, at this moment, Yuan Qing was their hero. And what about Chu Feng? At the very most, he would be a youngster with pretty decent talent. Thus, if the two of them were to have a quarrel, they would naturally stand behind Yuan Qing without the slightest hesitation.

Earlier, the words spoken by Yuan Qing at the Southern Cyanwood Forest contained some hint of ridicule. It was something that many people picked up. Thus, at this moment, many of the surrounding people who originally did not have any grudges with Chu Feng also began to mock and ridicule Chu Feng for not appearing now.

Faced with the mockery and ridicule from the crowd, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Elder Gongsun and the disciples were gnashing their teeth in anger. However, because their opponent was numerous and they were no match for the Orion Monastery, they did not dare to openly voice their anger and could only swallow it.

Seeing the depressed expressions on Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the other disciples, Yuan Qing became even more complacent. He coldly snorted

and then loudly said, “Did you all see this? This is what it means to overestimate one’s capabilities. Everyone, you must learn from this and not repeat the failures of that brat called Chu Feng.”

“That’s right. Although cultivation is precious, one’s life is even more precious. We must all love our lives and not do things that overestimate one’s capabilities like giving away one’s life.” The crowd also shouted in agreement.

“It would appear that a lot of people wished for my death.”

“Regretfully, I might have to disappoint you all.” Right at the moment when everyone felt that Chu Feng had died, Chu Feng’s voice was suddenly heard.

Turning to the sound, the crowd saw that a figure was rapidly flying toward them. In the end, he landed among the crowd. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1086 - Straight To The Main Topic

“Chu Feng!!!”

“Junior brother Chu Feng, it’s truly a blessing that you’re alright!!!”

When they saw Chu Feng, Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the others that were previously filled with grief and indignation, displayed ecstatic smiles.

That moment when they had determined that Chu Feng might be dead, that their Southern Cyanwood Forest’s hope might be extinguished, Chu Feng arrived before them, alive and kicking. This was truly a pleasant surprise to them, causing them to be extremely excited and overjoyed.

“This guy is actually alive. Could it be that Qin Guang...” Compared to the joy of the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Yuan Qing’s expression turned ugly.

“Elder Gongsun, senior martial brothers and sisters, I lost my direction in the depths of the Immortal Pond. That’s why I came out from a different location. I am truly sorry for worrying you all.” Chu Feng saluted to Elder Gongsun and the others with a smile on his face. Using this opportunity, he also gave an explanation as to why he came out from a different location.

"It's all good that you're fine, it's all good that you're fine." As for Elder Gongsun, he simply did not care why Chu Feng did not come from the center region of the Immortal Pond. Just by seeing that Chu Feng was safe and sound, he was so overjoyed that his heart began to leap.

"Lost your direction? There's that many people that have entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond; how come only you lost your direction? It must be because your strength is too weak, right?" Suddenly, Yuan Qing mocked.

"Oh? Based on what you said, it seemed that I'm the only one who got lost in the deepest region of the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond this year?" Chu Feng said in a confused manner. He then took a glance at the crowd and said.

"Hm, that's weird. Where's your Orion Monastery's Qin Guang? He should have entered into the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond alongside you. How come you're standing here right now but that Qin Guang is nowhere to be seen? Can you guarantee that he hasn't gotten lost like me?"

"You..." Hearing those words, Yuan Qing was unable to retain his composure. He knew very well why Qin Guang had separated from him; it was to chase after and kill Chu Feng.

Yet now, Chu Feng actually appeared safe and sound and Qin Guang still hadn't shown himself. This meant that Qin Guang had most likely encountered mishap within the depths of the Immortal Pond. Although he did not know what sort of methods Chu Feng displayed to defeat Qin Guang, it was obvious that Chu Feng was planning to use Qin Guang's disappearance to strike back at the Orion Monastery, giving him a slap in the face. With this, how could he possibly restrain himself?

"My senior brother Qin Guang is not someone that you could insult." Upon thinking of that, Yuan Qing's long hair started to dance like violent devils. As his long gown fluttered in the wind, a boundless oppressive might crushed towards Chu Feng like a formless, invisible storm. That was Yuan Qing's rank two Martial King's oppressive might.

"Crap." Once Yuan Qing displayed his oppressive might, Elder Gongsun immediately frowned. His expression took a huge change as he knew that Yuan Qing was planning to use some trick.

This place was the territory of the Ancient Era's Elves and one of their rules stated that they would not allow humans or monstrous beasts to wantonly fight in this place.

Yuan Qing clearly knew about this. However, he also wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson. Thus, he displayed his oppressive might in hopes of suppressing Chu Feng.

Yuan Qing's oppressive might was sent toward Chu Feng head on. Although the Ancient Era's Elves were unable to detect it, all the people present were able to sense it.

If this happened earlier, perhaps someone might've stopped Yuan Qing for using a method against Chu Feng. Someone might've even come out to expose him. However now, Yuan Qing was the hero in the eyes of everyone. The people wished to kiss his ass, so how could there possibly be anyone who would care about what he does?

Not to mention that no one would care about what he did, if Elder Gongsun was to act at this time, it might even cause the others to make a false accusation against him, saying that he, as an elder, was bullying a junior and used his oppressive might to attack Yuan Qing. At that time, it would not only be him who would be in trouble. The entire Southern Cyanwood Forest might not be able to escape the Orion Monastery's retaliation.

Thus, in an instant, Elder Gongsun was stuck between a rock and a hard place. On one hand was Chu Feng's safety and on the other, was the Southern Cyanwood Forest's safety.

"Boom."

Right at the moment when Elder Gongsun was hesitating, a devastating oppressive might was shot out from Chu Feng's body. When Chu Feng's oppressive might appeared, it actually directly canceled out Yuan Qing's oppressive might.

"This Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple is actually a rank one Martial King?" Seeing the scene that had suddenly unfolded before them, all the people present were surprised. Especially after they felt Chu Feng's cultivation from his oppressive might, the crowd was even more shocked.

He was a rank one Martial King. Although, before a rank two Martial King like Yuan Qing, a rank one Martial King could not be considered to be that much of a genius, but a rank one Martial King could still be considered somewhat of a genius. Especially when this genius came from the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This caused everyone to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you’ve reached a breakthrough?” When even the bystanders were surprised by Chu Feng’s cultivation, there was no need to mention how excited Elder Gongsun and the others from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were.

Although they knew that Chu Feng possessed a method to raise his cultivation, it was clear that Chu Feng was not using that method right now. Yet, his rank one Martial King’s aura was as real as it could be. This meant that Chu Feng must’ve had a breakthrough.

“I got pretty lucky and managed to break through in the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.” Faced with the gazes of surprises from his fellows, Chu Feng replied with a smile of assurance.

“Hahaha. Great, this is truly great.” When Chu Feng confirmed that he had broken through, the smiles on Elder Gongsun and the others blossomed.

Although the matter of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was bad news to them, Chu Feng’s breakthrough to the Martial King level was definitely a good news.

Right at the moment when everyone was surprised by Chu Feng’s cultivation, Yuan Qing had a very ugly expression on his face. No matter what, he was a rank two Martial King. Moreover, he was not an ordinary rank two Martial King. Instead, he was a rank two Martial King that even rank three Martial Kings were inferior to.

However, his oppressive might was canceled out by Chu Feng’s rank one Martial King’s oppressive might. This was naturally a very humiliating matter.

However, after the exchange with Chu Feng earlier and recalling what had happened within the Immortal Pond, Yuan Qing began to have restraining fear of Chu Feng. Thus, although he was very unwilling, he did not attack Chu Feng again. Instead, he symbolically gathered people and arranged them to

search for the whereabouts of Qin Guang in and around the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond.

As for the result, it was very obvious. Qin Guang had already been killed by the Ancient Era's Elves, so how could he possibly be found? Thus, regardless of whether the Orion Monastery was willing to or not, the fact that Qin Guang might've lost his life within the Immortal Pond was something that they must accept.

Just like this, the cultivation journey in the Ancient Era's Immortal Pond came to an end. Under the supervision of the Ancient Era's Elves, Chu Feng and the others left the Southern Domain.

When Chu Feng and the others left the Southern Domain, the news of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle rapidly spread about.

This caused Yuan Qing to once again become the hero in everyone's eyes and receive rounds upon rounds of cheers and applause. Merely, this time around, it was several hundred million people cheering and applauding.

Right at the time when Yuan Qing became the focus of everyone, at the time when the Orion Monastery's elders and disciples all had complacent smiles on their faces, Sikong Zhaixing held a dejected expression.

For some unknown reason, when it was determined that it was Yuan Qing who had triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle, he felt abnormally disappointed. Even the news of Chu Feng's breakthrough was unable to cheer up his spirit.

On their way back, Chu Feng managed to see that Sikong Zhaixing had something in his mind. Thus, he walked toward him, gave a respectful greeting and then said, "Senior Sikong."

"So it's you, Chu Feng. You have truly surpassed my expectations. You actually managed to break through to a rank one Martial King here. According to the agreement that we had before, I would send you alongside Wang Wei and the others to the Cyanwood Mountain this year." When he saw Chu Feng, a gratified smile appeared on Sikong Zhaixing's face.

Chu Feng was now his sole hope. He was also the sole comfort to his endless depression.

“Senior Sikong, you seemed to have something on your mind. Could it be because of Yuan Qing triggering the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle?” Faced with Sikong Zhaixing who was about to shift the subject, Chu Feng suddenly directed straight to the main topic.

MGA: Chapter 1087 - To Do A Thing

“Chu Feng, you actually...” Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was instantly stunned. However, after being silent for a moment, he said.

“Although the Orion Monastery does not make things difficult for our Southern Cyanwood Forest on the surface, I always felt that they wanted to eradicate us. It is merely that they do not have any suitable justification and the proper timing for doing so at this time.”

“After all, no matter how weak our Southern Cyanwood Forest has become, we are still a genuine subsidiary power of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even if they wanted to do something to us, they would still need a proper excuse.”

“And now, the Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing actually triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle. Not to mention that Yuan Qing would obtain special treatment after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, even the Orion Monastery would obtain quite a reward. I’m afraid that the Orion Monastery would become even more arrogant in the future. If this continues, I truly do not know when the Orion Monastery might come and attack our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“However, what I fear the most is still the grudge between you and Yuan Qing. That Yuan Qing is a person with outstanding talent to begin with. Adding on the people the Orion Monastery has in the Cyanwood Mountain; if he wanted to do something to you after entering the Cyanwood Mountain, I’m afraid that you would suffer losses.”

“And now he has actually triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle; he will obtain an even better treatment upon entering the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, what I fear the most is Yuan Qing doing something to you.” Saying till this part, Sikong Zhaixing sighed. Without concealing anything, he had expressed all of his depression and worries to Chu Feng.

“If this is the case, then Senior Zhaixing, I believe you could set your mind at ease.” Chu Feng said.

“Mind at ease? Chu Feng, you...?” Sikong Zhaixing was confused by Chu Feng’s words.

“That Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was not triggered by Yuan Qing. Instead, it was triggered by me.” Said Chu Feng with a soft voice. His expression was very natural; his mindset was very calm.

“What? Chu Feng, what did you say? Say it again?” Upon hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression immediately took a huge change. He was so emotional that he grabbed onto Chu Feng’s shoulders with his hands. His current actions were truly deviant from his normal character.

As for Chu Feng, he seemed to have already anticipated Sikong Zhaixing’s emotional reaction. Thus, he continued to remain calm and say, neither fast nor slow, “It is actually I who triggered that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle.”

“Heavens! Is this for real? Hahaha, this is truly too great, truly too great. I knew it, how could that Orion Monastery’s Yuan Qing possibly compare to our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Chu Feng.” At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was overjoyed. He was so excited that his old body started to shiver.

He had no doubt at all about what Chu Feng had said. Simply because he had great trust in him. Since Chu Feng had declared that it was him who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, even if the entire world refused to believe him, he would still believe him. After all, to him, Chu Feng was the sole hope of his Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Chu Feng, since that Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle was triggered by you, why didn’t you expose Yuan Qing but instead allowed him to obtain that accomplishment?” After his joyous state passed, Sikong Zhaixing asked.

One must know how magnificent a feat it was to trigger the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle and how boundless the benefits one would gain from it. For example, there was reverence from the humans, moreover, the Cyanwood Mountain would focus on cultivating that individual. All of these benefits were supposed to be Chu Feng’s. Yet, they were all obtained by Yuan Qing. This brought about great displeasure to Sikong Zhaixing.

“Senior Sikong, this junior has his difficulties.” Seeing this, Chu Feng did not try to hide it anymore. Instead, he narrated to Sikong Zhaixing all that had happened in the depths of the Ancient Era’s Immortal Pond.

Especially the matter about the Ancient Era's Elves killing Qin Guang and then coming to kill him only to be killed by him instead.

The reason why he didn't acknowledge that it was him that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was precisely because he feared that the Ancient Era's Elves would come after him. After all, the Ancient Era's Elves were extremely powerful. If the Ancient Era's Elves truly wanted to kill him, not to mention Sikong Zhaixing, even the Cyanwood Mountain would likely not be able to protect him.

"Based on what you said, doesn't it mean that Yuan Qing has a calamity approaching him and would not live for long?"

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing rejoiced in his heart. Although he was the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and possessed a very noble status, he still wished for that Yuan Qing who took advantage of Chu Feng's accomplishment to be killed by the Ancient Era's Elves. In other words, he felt what Yuan Qing did to be truly shameless.

"To be honest, I cannot be certain whether the Ancient Era's Elves would kill Yuan Qing or not. The reason why I did not acknowledge that it was me who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle was because I feared that a mishap might happen."

"However, never did I expect that a freak combination of factors would turn Yuan Qing into the person who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in everyone's eyes."

"Truth be told, I am also very furious in Yuan Qing's impersonation. However, when I think about it from another viewpoint, this could also be considered an opportunity for me to use Yuan Qing to examine what exactly the Ancient Era's Elves would do to the human that triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle."

"It would be one thing if they killed Yuan Qing. However, if they let him live and ignore this matter, I will not let Yuan Qing obtain the gains so easily. One day, I will definitely make him vomit out all the advantages that he had picked up from me." Chu Feng said.

"Chu Feng, you mean?" Sikong Zhaixing seemed to have thought of something.

"If the Ancient Era's Elves doesn't do anything to Yuan Qing, I will personally take care of him."

"I am the one who triggered the Ancient Era's Immortal Needle. I have the ability to trigger it and this ability is not something that Yuan Qing could impersonate."

"Moreover, isn't there also another Ancient Era's Immortal Needle in the Cyanwood Mountain? As long as I trigger that Ancient Era's Immortal Needle while Yuan Qing cannot, the truth would be revealed to everyone."

"I believe, at that time, not only would Yuan Qing be thoroughly discredited, even the Orion Monastery would be implicated by him. I fear that even without me doing anything, Yuan Qing would find it very difficult to continue to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain. If he were to die afterwards, I am certain that no one would look into it." Said Chu Feng.

"Amazing, truly amazing. Yuan Qing thought that he had picked up a gargantuan advantage but never did he know that he has become your shield. So, everything was within the grasp of your palm. It would appear that I have truly underestimated you, boy." n/-OveI31n

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Sikong Zhaixing was grinning from ear to ear in extreme happiness. As the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he was a very astute and circumspect person. However, never did he expect that Chu Feng, with his young age, would be a person who thought so far ahead to exploit the person who took advantage of him.

Sikong Zhaixing began to feel more grateful for how lucky he was, how lucky the Southern Cyanwood Forest was to actually obtain a disciple like Chu Feng. This was most definitely a grace given to the Southern Cyanwood Forest by the heavens.

"Nevertheless, there is most definitely a need for time to observe. At the very least, I would need to observe within the Cyanwood Mountain for a while."

"I know that I would likely be unable to escape humiliation from Yuan Qing in this period of time. However, it's alright. I have already prepared myself. If he was to bully me, then, in the situation where I am unable to strike back, I would endure. However, one day, I will return the humiliation that he has given me tenfold, a hundredfold." When he said till this point, a very cold fierceness flashed past Chu Feng's eyes.

“No. Even during the time when you’re observing the reactions of the Ancient Era’s Elves, there won’t be anyone who will bully you as long as you are able to do this thing.” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“Senior Sikong, what is the thing that you’re speaking of?” Chu Feng asked in a puzzled manner.

“Wait for me here.” Sikong Zhaixing did not answer Chu Feng. Instead, he smiled profoundly, turned around and said something to Elder Gongsun.

After hearing what Sikong Zhaixing said, Elder Gongsun, Wang Wei and the others all bid their farewells to Sikong Zhaixing before leaving the warship to ride another warship to return to the Southern Cyanwood Forest in the leadership of Elder Gongsun.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing remained in this warship driven by Sikong Zhaixing. Moreover, Sikong Zhaixing had changed the direction of this warship. It began to rapidly fly toward the north, a direction completely different from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Senior Sikong, where are we going?” Chu Feng was very puzzled by Sikong Zhaixing’s actions. Unable to contain himself, he asked.

“Where we’re going doesn’t matter. The most important thing is that I want you to go and do a thing.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“A thing that others cannot accomplish but you might be able to.” Replied Sikong Zhaixing.

MGA: Chapter 1088 - The Ancestor’s Agreement

“Senior Sikong, exactly what is going on?” Chu Feng asked in curiosity.

“Chu Feng, you ought to know who Baili Xuankong is, right?” Sikong Zhaixing answered with a question.

“Of course. Baili Xuankong is our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s first generation’s headmaster, the founder of our Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Back then, he was an expert with his name renowned throughout the entire Cyanwood Domain. He is also the senior martial brother of the Cyanwood

Mountain's headmaster. In the Cyanwood Mountain, he possessed an exceptionally high status. It was precisely because of the request of the Cyanwood Mountain's headmaster that he created the Southern Cyanwood Forest."

In the past couple days, Chu Feng had learned a lot about the Southern Cyanwood Forest. The first headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Baili Xuankong, was most definitely the most heroic and legendary headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It could even be said that he was the sole person that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples were intensely proud of. That was because his successive headmasters were much inferior to him.

During the time of Baili Xuankong, the Southern Cyanwood Forest was the strongest among the four Cyanwood Forests. It was so much that the other three Cyanwood Forests simply could not even be mentioned alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest due to their enormous gap in strength.

However, after his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest suffered a sudden, devastating decline. Without the protection of this exceptional expert, the successive generations of the Southern Cyanwood Forest became inferior to the one preceding it. Today, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had become pitifully weak and become the laughingstock.

"Chu Feng, you are a very smart and intelligent child. Have you ever thought to yourself that, with the strength that Headmaster Baili and the power that our Southern Cyanwood Forest possessed back then, why did we decline to such a state after his death? There must be a reason to it, right?" Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

"To be honest, junior has indeed thought about this question before. As the saying goes, a camel that is starved to death would still be bigger than a horse. With how powerful Headmaster Baili was before his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest that he left behind shouldn't have declined to today's state." Chu Feng honestly voiced his opinions.

"That's right. If Headmaster Baili truly wanted to properly operate the Southern Cyanwood Forest, then even though the location where the Southern Cyanwood Forest was constructed is extremely weak, we still should not have declined to today's level."

“As for the reason for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s devastating decline, that was because although Headmaster Baili was powerful, he did not leave behind any inheritance for the Southern Cyanwood Forest nor did he cultivate outstanding descendants. It was so much that even when he was selecting the next headmaster to take over him, he merely randomly chose someone to do that.”

“I have even heard that before his death, he even especially told his friends that regardless of how devastating of a state the Southern Cyanwood Forest would end up in, they are not to extend any helping hand. However, he also asked his friends to not let the Southern Cyanwood Forest perish. He even especially mentioned to the headmaster of the Cyanwood Mountain at that time to, regardless of what might happen to the Southern Cyanwood Forest, continue to let it exist.”

“That was the reason why, after his death, the Southern Cyanwood Forest received a sudden and devastating decline. Moreover, many of the experts that have come to join the Southern Cyanwood Forest because of Headmaster Baili’s fame also left the Southern Cyanwood Forest after his death. Adding on the requests he had made before his death; this was the reason why the Southern Cyanwood Forest has declined to today’s level.”

“Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest is still in existence, when compared to the glorious days back then, the Southern Cyanwood Forest has become pitifully weak.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“Such a thing actually happened? Why would Headmaster Baili do such a thing?” Confusion was written all over Chu Feng’s face.

“Although Headmaster Baili did not seem to leave anything behind for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did leave some things behind.” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“What things?” Chu Feng asked.

“You ought to know about the Ascension Sect, right?” Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“This junior knows. The Ascension Sect is the same as the Orion Monastery. They are one of the Cyanwood Mountain’s first-rate subsidiary powers. Moreover, it is said that the Ascension Sect’s strength is a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery and is comparable to the Northern, Western and Eastern Cyanwood Forests.” Replied Chu Feng.

“Our Headmaster Baili was best friends with the founding sect master of the Ascension Sect. Back then, before his death, Headmaster Baili had created a pagoda in the Ascension Sect. The pagoda is called the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.”

“He had left behind a keepsake at the top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, and then made a promise with the Ascension Sect’s sect master saying that as long as someone from Southern Cyanwood Forest is able to obtain that keepsake in the future, the Ascension Sect is to ally itself with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Moreover, they are to swear to undergo trials and tribulations, live and die, alongside the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“At the same time, he also stated that if no one from the Southern Cyanwood Forest is able to obtain that keepsake, then the Ascension Sect is to never provide the Southern Cyanwood Forest a helping hand.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“So Headmaster Baili had already guessed that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would decline so low?” Chu Feng seemed to have understood something.

“That’s right. That’s why we say that Headmaster Baili is a true sage. When he created the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he did so all for the purpose of waiting for one exceptional genius, a person who would be able to affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism. It could be said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest was founded all for that person.”

“While he was willing to help that person, he was unwilling to help nor develop the Southern Cyanwood Forest. That’s why he did not leave behind any of his skills and abilities for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s later generations. This was also why he did not allow his friends to provide assistance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Yet, he still demanded for the continued existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and left behind such a promise with his best friend.”

“His intentions were very clear. While it is true that he did not leave anything for the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he has left behind some assistance to the person that he believed would emerge from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.”

“Many people do not understand why Headmaster Baili would do such a thing. The previous me was one of those people. I was completely blind to his intentions and even felt what he did to be superfluous. Yet, the current me

now understands him because I eventually came to believe in the words he left behind.”

“He said that the Southern Cyanwood Forest would wait for a person that would affect the entire Holy Land of Martialism, only then would the purpose of the existence of the Southern Cyanwood Forest be shown. Likewise, that would also be the time for the Southern Cyanwood Forest to become glorious.”

“And now, that person has appeared. That person is you.” Sikong Zhaixing looked to Chu Feng. Complicated expressions filled his eyes. It was a kind of entrust, an entrustment of all his hopes onto Chu Feng.

“Senior Sikong, are you bringing me to the Ascension Sect to obtain the keepsake in the Southern Cyanwood Mountain’s Pagoda so that the Ascension Sect will become our ally and assist us?” Chu Feng had understood Sikong Zhaixing’s intentions.

“Mn, the power the Orion Monastery has in the Cyanwood Mountain is very strong. Even with the rules of the Cyanwood Mountain, you would still suffer if Yuan Qing wanted to do something to you.”

“However, if the Ascension Sect is to shield you, the situation would be completely different. That is because the strength of the Ascension Sect in the Cyanwood Mountain is not at all inferior to the Orion Monastery. It could even be said that they’re a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“However, Senior Sikong, after all these years, are you certain that the Ascension Sect would comply to the promise their founding sect master and our founding headmaster made?”

Chu Feng was a bit worried. After all, the gap between the current Southern Cyanwood Forest and the Ascension Sect was too enormous. It was not certain that the Ascension Sect would comply to an oral agreement from their ancestor and ally itself with the Southern Cyanwood Forest. This was especially true considering that Chu Feng had offended the Orion Monastery.

“Actually, even I am unable to determine whether they would comply with the promise. After all, such a long time has passed.”

“However, the Ascension Sect is different from our Southern Cyanwood Forest. Ever since the time of their founding sect master, their method of selection for their successive sect masters was very special. The person they would choose would not necessarily be the one with the strongest cultivation. Instead, it would definitely be the one with the best moral conduct.”

“Thus, the successive sect masters of the Ascension Sect have always been people with moral conduct greatly approved by others. Thus, even though the Ascension Sect is unrelated to our Southern Cyanwood Forest since the death of our Headmaster Baili, I know that their current sect master still remembers the promise that their ancestor has made with Headmaster Baili.” Said Sikong Zhaixing.

“In that case, let’s place our trust in Headmaster Baili this time.” Chu Feng gave a relieved smile. He no longer bothered to think much about it.

The meaning of his words was very clear. The complicated relationship the Southern Cyanwood Forest had with the Ascension Sect was created by Headmaster Baili. If Chu Feng was able to obtain the keepsake but the Ascension Sect refused to acknowledge their promise, it could only mean that Headmaster Baili had miscalculated. At the very least, he had selected the wrong target to make his promise with.

However, Chu Feng actually trusted Headmaster Baili quite a bit. He felt that this Headmaster Baili was an extraordinary man. As for such sort of extraordinary man, they were generally people with great abilities.

MGA: Chapter 1089 - The Ascension Sect’s Contempt

Although the Ascension Sect was also located in the Cyanwood Domain, it was not located in the north as opposed to the south. Thus, it was very far away from the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Adding on the fact that the Holy Land of Martialism was an enormous place, even though there were ancient teleportation formations, it still took Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing several days to arrive at the Ascension Sect.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing had finally entered the territory of the Ascension Sect.

It had a very imposing yet majestic power. The location where the Ascension Sect was set up was in the Ascension Mountain Range.

The Ascension Mountain Range was a very vast and beautiful mountain range. It possessed mountains that pierced into the clouds and very long and unending waterfalls. Most importantly, there was a special kind of bird in this Ascension Mountain Range called the Ascension Bird.

An adult Ascension Bird was able to grow up to ten meters tall. They were not monstrous beasts and could only be considered to be ordinary birds. But they possessed extreme speed and were domesticated as mounts by the Ascension Sect. Therefore, they were considered to be the distinct feature of the Ascension Sect.

At this moment, high up above the continuous mountain range were numerous elegant palaces as far as the eyes could see. Adding on the Ascension Birds that would occasionally fly past them and the vast white clouds that floated above the palaces, this Ascension Sect appeared like a world of immortals from a single glance.

In fact, to ordinary people, the Ascension Sect was simply a land of immortals. As for those people that could train in there, they were all immortals that possessed remarkable abilities.

Although the Ascension Sect possessed a promise with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, it never had any interaction with the Southern Cyanwood Forest in all these years. However, because Sikong Zhaixing was the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest and possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor, when they arrived at the Ascension Sect, the elders there greeted them courteously.

“Headmaster Sikong, ever since you had visited our Ascension Sect seventy-eight years ago, this is the second time that you’ve come to our Ascension Sect. You truly are an infrequent visitor.”

The person who received Sikong Zhaixing and Chu Feng was a management elder. Although he was only a management elder, he also possessed the cultivation of a Half Martial Emperor. Adding on the fact that his status in the Ascension Sect was very high, he did not treat Sikong Zhaixing with a great amount of reverence. Instead, he treated Sikong Zhaixing amiably as someone standing on equal footing.

“Ah, Elder Zhou, your memory is truly excellent. At that time, Elder Zhou was only a Martial Lord. Yet now, you’re already a Half Martial Emperor. This sort

of progress truly causes this old one to blush with shame.” Sikong Zhaixing bitterly laughed in a slightly self-mocking manner.

“That’s true. At that time, I was merely a lowly disciple. And now, I have managed to become a management elder. However, it is all thanks to the cultivation from our Ascension Sect. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to obtain my current accomplishments.” Said Elder Zhou in a slightly proud manner.

“Although that might be the case, it still required for Elder Zhou to possess exceptional talent. Otherwise, no matter how much they put forth to cultivate you, it would still be impossible for you to reach the Half Martial Emperor level.” Sikong Zhaixing continued to complement Elder Zhou.

“What Headmaster Sikong said is true too. Of my generation’s disciples, I am indeed the one that’s the most outstanding.” Being praised by Sikong Zhaixing in such a manner, the complacent expression on Elder Zhou’s face became even more pronounced. As for his attitude toward Sikong Zhaixing, it also became a lot friendlier. He even took the initiative to ask.

“Headmaster Sikong, I know for sure that you’re a person that doesn’t visit a place without a cause. May I know what brought you to our Ascension Sect today?”

“If there’s something you need, just tell me. Although I am only a management elder right now, I could still be considered to possess some strength. If there’s anything that I could help with, I definitely will.”

“Since Elder Zhou said it like this, then I shall not beat around the bush either. Actually, the reason I’ve come here today is for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.” Sikong Zhaixing did not bother to keep Elder Zhou in suspense; he directly mentioned his purpose in coming.

“Oh? The Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda?” Hearing those words, Elder Zhou’s eyes flashed. He then said, “If my memory is correct, Headmaster Sikong had come to our Ascension Sect last time for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda too.”

“However, it seemed that the disciple you had brought with you that time had failed. Do you plan to have this disciple try this time around?” Evidently, Elder Zhou knew about the meaning behind the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Thus, he cast his gaze toward Chu Feng.

“Oh? Rank one Martial King. He is indeed much more outstanding than the disciple you brought with you back then. At the very least, his age is much younger.” Upon inspecting Chu Feng, Elder Zhou displayed a slightly surprised expression in his eyes.

“We have indeed come for the purpose of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Might Elder Zhou be able to...” Headmaster Sikong appeared to be somewhat reserved. Although the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was something the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestor had left behind, it was, after all, situated in the Ascension Sect’s territory right now. If the Ascension Sect was to refuse to allow them to enter, there would be nothing that he could do. Thus, the current Sikong Zhaixing was truly using a pleading-for-a-favor kind of tone and lowered his tone by three degrees.

“My, Headmaster Sikong, what sort of words are those? Although I am only a management elder, I still know about the promise between our ancestors. Headmaster Sikong, please follow me.” Elder Zhou smiled and then turned around to lead the way.

Seeing that Elder Zhou decided to help, Headmaster Sikong heaved a sigh of relief. He then sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng. “Chu Feng, the Ascension Sect is different from the Orion Monastery. Although this matter is a promise that our ancestors have set up, it remains that we have come to ask for a favor of them.”

“Adding on how many years have passed. It is also not the first time that our Southern Cyanwood Forest has brought people here for the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Yet, till this date, no one was able to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Thus, it would be normal for the Ascension Sect to look down upon us.”

“Unless you’re able to obtain the keepsake, they would forever look down upon us. Thus... if they were to make things difficult for us later, that would also be normal. We...”

“Senior Sikong, this junior understands. When standing below eaves, one has no choice but to lower one’s head. This junior knows when to endure when he should. However, at times when I should not endure, this junior definitely won’t. I have both a baseline and my own honor.” Chu Feng knew what Sikong Zhaixing wanted to tell him — he wanted to have him contain his temperament.

“Mn.” Hearing Chu Feng’s response, Sikong Zhaixing did not bother to say anything else.

Under the guidance of Elder Zhou, Chu Feng finally saw the so-called Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. It was a very ordinary ancient pagoda. At the very least, when looking from the surface, it appeared to be very ordinary. However, Chu Feng knew that this ancient pagoda was very extraordinary; it was a very enormous and powerful formation that contained a very formidable power.

Moreover, at this time, the enormous formation was already being utilized by someone, causing an enormous formation to be extended out from the ancient pagoda.

At this moment, there were ninety-nine formation cores on top of that enormous formation. Those formation cores were able to acquire the energy from within the ancient pagoda. After being refined by the enormous formation, the energy derived from the ancient pagoda could be used to temper and train the body.

At this moment, within the ninety-nine formation cores sat ninety-nine youngsters.

There were both males and females amongst this group of youngsters. All of them possessed very powerful strength, being practically all Martial Kings. Three among them even possessed the cultivation of rank three Martial King. Without even thinking, Chu Feng knew that these ought to be the core disciples of the Ascension Sect. Judging from their quality, they seemed to be a bit stronger than the Orion Monastery’s disciples.

It was evident that the Ascension Sect was using the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda constructed by Headmaster Baili to train and develop their disciples.

However, this was something that Chu Feng could tolerate. After all, the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was set up within the Ascension Sect’s territory. As it contained such powerful energy within it, it was pardonable for the Ascension Sect to try to make use of it. *no ve-lb/ln*

However, what he could not tolerate was that the door to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was left wide open. This meant that not only did the Ascension Sect’s people use the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda to

train, they could even enter and leave the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda as they wished.

This sort of behavior was disrespectful to the Southern Cyanwood Forest. It was truly a bit excessive.

However, upon considering their current situation, Chu Feng decided to endure it and did not say much about it. Instead, he cast his gaze to Sikong Zhaixing.

When he looked to Sikong Zhaixing, he discovered that Sikong Zhaixing's expression was also unsightly. Moreover, Chu Feng was able to tell that the formation was created not too long ago. Thus, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda being used by the Ascension Sect's disciples to train was clearly something that Sikong Zhaixing didn't know either.

However, at this moment, that Elder Zhou completely disregarded the feelings of Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing. With a very indifferent tone, he said, "Oh, I almost forgot. This time is the training time for our Ascension Sect's core disciples. Please wait a moment longer."

MGA: Chapter 1090 - Do You Dare To Enter?

"Elder Zhou, how long are we to wait?" Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

"Before dusk should do." Replied Elder Zhou.

"Before dusk?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng was stunned. One must know that the sun has just risen. To wait till dusk, won't that be waiting for an entire day?

"Elder Zhou, we merely need to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. We would not affect their training; can we not enter it now?" Chu Feng asked.

"I'm afraid you cannot. Once this formation is activated, they cannot be agitated at all. If they are to be agitated, it would be very easy for them to damage their bodies. That is not a responsibility I could bear." Elder Zhou refused in a very firm manner.

At this moment, Chu Feng wanted to say something more. However, before he could say anything, Sikong Zhaixing rushed to say. "During training, one's safety is the most important. We can wait here."

"Mn, Headmaster Sikong is very reasonable. Since this is the case, you two can continue to wait here. I still have matters to take care of, so I cannot keep you two accompany."

After Elder Zhou said those words, he waved his large sleeve and left. Before he left the place, he even cast a glance at Chu Feng. It was clear that he felt a bit unhappy by what Chu Feng said earlier.

"It's one thing for their Sectmaster to not come and greet us, but for a mere management elder to be this arrogant. Sigh, your Southern Cyanwood Forest is truly looked down upon by others." At this moment, Eggy was unable to watch by idly anymore and spoke out.

"Rest assured. Since I have entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, I am now a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. There will definitely be a day that I will make these people who look down upon our Southern Cyanwood Forest regret their deeds." Said Chu Feng.

"Heh, I know about your abilities. As long as your growth continues, what could a mere Ascension Sect like this be worth."

"But I truly do not understand that old fart by the name of Baili Xuankong. Wouldn't it be fine if he directly taught the Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciples his skills and techniques? Why must he make things so troublesome?" Said Eggy in a very puzzled manner.

"Perhaps this might be the brilliance of Senior Baili. Perhaps even he is uncertain whether the Southern Cyanwood Forest could wait till the day where the person he hoped to appear would appear. That might be the reason why he did not develop the Southern Cyanwood Forest excessively."

"The reason why he made all these things this troublesome is actually pretty simple. It's not that he did not leave anything behind; instead, all that he had left behind is only obtainable by the person that he was waiting for." Chu Feng said.

“Heh, very well. Your Lady Queen will await your performance. I hope that you do not disappoint that old fart Baili Xuankong. Hehe...” Eggy laughed sweetly and then stopped speaking anymore.

After this, Chu Feng began a long journey of wait with Sikong Zhaixing.

Due to the fact that this place was a forbidden area where ordinary elders and disciples were not allowed to enter, their wait turned out to be pretty quiet and comfortable.

Finally, the sun began to set toward the west. A blazing color of sunset began to appear from the western horizon.

At this moment, those ninety-nine disciples from the Ascension Sect whose eyes were closed began to open their eyes. The formation stopped, their training was complete.

“Who are you two? Why are you here?” When they saw Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing, surprised expressions appeared in their eyes. However, soon, the surprise was replaced with alertness.

“Little friends, this old one is the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s headmaster, Sikong Zhaixing. As for him, he’s my disciple, Chu Feng.” Introduced Sikong Zhaixing.

“Oh? So it’s actually the headmaster of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Senior Sikong. Is there something that brought you two here?”

Upon knowing Sikong Zhaixing’s identity, the attitudes of these disciples became a bit better. At the very least, they were not that alert anymore. However, their tones did not contain any trace of respect towards one’s elders. It appeared much like they were talking with someone of their generation.

“Little friends, we have come here so that my sect’s disciple Chu Feng could enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda to retrieve an item.” Sikong Zhaixing said.

“Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda? Senior Sikong, might you have been mistaken? This Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is our Ascension Sect’s forbidden area. Outsiders are not allowed to enter it.” A rank two Martial King male said.

“What? Your Ascension Sect’s forbidden area? Could it be that your Sectmaster has not informed you all of who it was that constructed this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda? Could it be that you all cannot see the name of the pagoda, Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda?” Seeing this, Chu Feng asked with a loud voice.

“Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is constructed by your Southern Cyanwood Forest’s first headmaster, Baili Xuankong. However, what does this have to do with your Southern Cyanwood Forest?” That same male asked in response.

“Since this place is constructed by our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s ancestors, it is naturally our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s possession.” Chu Feng responded.

“Those words you’ve spoken are mistaken. The treasures in this world are countless. However, regardless of who created the treasures, the ownership lies in who possessed those treasures.”

“Currently, this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is located in our Ascension Sect and not in your Southern Cyanwood Forest. For you to say that this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is yours, why don’t you go ahead and say that our entire Ascension Sect is yours?” Refuted that disciple with a cold voice.

“That’s right. We’ve seen shameless before, but never have we seen someone as shameless as you.” At this time, the ninety-nine disciples present all displayed displeased expressions and actually began to publicly insult Chu Feng. Moreover, as they spoke, they stood in two rows and blocked the entrance of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

“Little friends, as for who is the owner of this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, it is something that your Sectmaster knows and not something that you all could decide. Today, I have come here after obtaining Elder Zhou’s approval. Little friends, I request that you all move aside.” Right at this moment, Sikong Zhaixing spoke out.

At this moment, his tone was no longer as good-natured as before. It even contained a trace of anger. That was because he did not expect that while the elders here did not make things difficult for them, the disciples actually did.

With the difference between these disciples and his strength and status, they should not have done something like this. Yet, they actually used sophistry to declare that the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was theirs. This made it so that Sikong Zhaixing was unable to tolerate it anymore. n(o-17))e))l.-b/.1.)n

"Elder Zhou?" Upon hearing the name of Elder Zhou, those disciples were startled. However, they did not become afraid. Instead, they said.

"We cannot merely believe in your words alone. Since you said it's Elder Zhou who brought you here, then go and bring over Elder Zhou. If Elder Zhou truly agreed to let you all in, then we will also step aside and let you in. Otherwise, we will not let you enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda."

"You all..." Hearing those words, even Sikong Zhaixing was thoroughly enraged. However, in the end, he decided to endure. He then turned to Chu Feng and said, "Wait for me here. I will be right back."

After he finished saying those words, Sikong Zhaixing's body moved and flew out. He had most likely gone to find Elder Zhou.

"Chu Feng, look at what sort of moral conduct these disciples possess. That Elder Zhou ought to know about them. For him to not explain to them and bring you two here and leaving right after, in my opinion, he is deliberately making things difficult for you two."

"As expected, this Ascension Sect is not that easy to deal with. Let's not talk about whether they will comply with their ancestor's promise after you've obtained the keepsake, they are refusing to even give you the opportunity to obtain the keepsake." Eggy said.

"It's alright, I have my means." Chu Feng lightly smiled. A chilliness flashed through his eyes. Then, he waved his sleeve, fluttering his gown and brought forth a majestic golden spirit formation. With a few more movements from Chu Feng, an enormous spirit formation palace appeared outside of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"What is that guy doing?" The disciples of the Ascension Sect were surprised by Chu Feng's actions.

"Hey! Stop your movements! What do you take this place to be? You must know that this place is our Ascension Sect's forbidden area, not somewhere that you can casually create spirit formations at." There were even people who

began to directly criticize Chu Feng and even had intentions to act to stop him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Only when he completely finished the construction of his spirit formation palace did he walk to the gate of the palace and say while pointing to the group of Ascension Sect's disciples, "You bunch of trash who believe yourself to be infallible, do you dare to enter?"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1091 - I Will Kill You All - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1091 - I Will Kill You All

MGA: Chapter 1091 - I Will Kill You All

"F*ck, you son of a bitch, who did you say was trash?!" Hearing what Chu Feng said, the Ascension Sect's disciples that were angered to begin with became enraged with gritted teeth.

"It's precisely you all that I called trash. If you have the courage, then come in here." Chu Feng laughed mockingly. Without bothering to say anything else, he directly walked into the spirit formation palace. Before he entered the palace, he even displayed his middle finger to those Ascension Sect's disciples.

"Yoh, you think you can scare us?" At this moment, some of the Ascension Sect's disciples realized Chu Feng's intentions — he wanted to bring them into his spirit formation and then beat them up.

"Truly one who is courting death. Since you want to die this badly, I shall help you accomplish your goal." However, how could the Ascension Sect's disciples who were looking down upon Chu Feng since the beginning possibly fear Chu Feng?

The ninety-nine Ascension Sect's disciples who had blocked the entrance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, regardless of whether they were males or females, all set off and entered into the spirit formation palace created by Chu Feng.

After seeing that they have all entered into the spirit formation palace, Chu Feng sealed off the entrance of the palace with a thought, trapping these Ascension Sect's disciples within his spirit formation palace.

Although all of the Ascension Sect's disciples took note of it, they did not care much about it. That was because they have entered this place precisely to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"Brat, I do not beat up those who are nameless. Speak your name." Suddenly, a rank one Martial King level male pointed at Chu Feng and said.

"Woosh." However, right at this moment, Chu Feng's body suddenly moved. He instantly arrived before that male, raised his hand into a fist and directly smashed that man down to the ground.

"You..." This sudden scene completely stunned those disciples from the Ascension Sect. Although the man was also a rank one Martial King like Chu Feng, he was nevertheless a core disciple of the Ascension Sect and one that was to be sent to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Thus, neither his battle power nor talent were weak.

However, at this moment, not only was he defeated by Chu Feng with a simple strike, he was even screaming while covering his face with his hands. To be defeated so suddenly and so miserably, had greatly surpassed what these disciples anticipated.

But, they would never have imagined that all of this was merely the beginning. After he defeated this man, Chu Feng moved once again. Like a demon, he arrived before another man. Like the last time, he smashed his fist onto this man's face, beating him to a bloody nose and knocking him flying.

After this, like a flash, Chu Feng began to shuttle through the palace. At the same time, all kinds of screams began to be heard from within the palace. These Ascension Sect disciples who believed themselves to be superior were being knocked to the ground by Chu Feng one after the other. Even though they were prepared for Chu Feng's attack, they were unable to defend against it.

At the beginning, it was merely the rank one Martial King males that were defeated by Chu Feng then, two rank two Martial Kings were defeated. Moreover, they were both defeated with a single fist strike from Chu Feng, unable to counterattack at all.

At this moment, of the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples, other than the female disciples who still remained standing, all of the male disciples were lying on the floor and rolling around while holding their bloodied faces.

Most importantly, at this very moment, Chu Feng's oppressive might had covered the entire spirit formation palace. Not only were those men that he had defeated unable to retaliate against him, even these women who were unharmed were unable to withstand the pressure of his oppressive might; they simply did not even have the opportunity to attack Chu Feng.

This spirit formation palace was no ordinary spirit formation palace. It was a formation array, a formation array that could boundlessly increase Chu Feng's oppressive might.

Within this formation array, there was simply no need for Chu Feng to even use his hand. With merely his oppressive might, he was capable of crushing all of these Ascension Sect's disciples to death.

"You, you, you..." At this moment, the female disciples of the Ascension Sect who had previously looked down upon Chu Feng were filled with fear.

A rank one Martial King was actually capable of defeating rank two Martial Kings with a single strike. Moreover, his oppressive might had pressured them so much that they couldn't even do anything. This truly caused them to be incessantly fearful of Chu Feng.

"Bastard, you actually dared to attack us. Today, don't you dare to leave the Ascension Sect alive." At this moment, a disciple crawled back up from the ground with great difficulty.

That was a rank two Martial King. Earlier, when they were refusing Sikong Zhaixing, this disciple was the one who spoke the most offensive words to them. Thus, when Chu Feng attacked him, he used the most strength.

At this moment, not only was his nose crooked, even one of his incisor teeth was shattered. He truly appeared to be miserable, funny and lamentable.

"Whether I can leave the Ascension Sect alive is not something that you all could decide. However, whether you all could leave here alive, it is something that is up to my decision."

“Do you believe that I would be able to kill you all right now? Moreover, I will make it so that there is not even a corpse of you remaining.” Once he said those words, a cold flash shined past Chu Feng’s eyes and a layer of boundless killing intent surged forth. Like an invisible hurricane, his killing intent filled the entire spirit formation palace.

“This sort of feeling?!!!”

Upon sensing Chu Feng’s killing intent, everyone shivered. After that, none of them dared to say anything. Even that man who had previously threatened Chu Feng shut his mouth. There were even some who were unable to contain themselves and began to violently tremble in fear.

That was because Chu Feng’s killing intent was truly too frightening. This sort of killing intent, it was simply impossible for one to obtain unless they had killed a great deal of people and soaked their hands with a great amount of blood.

The number of people that Chu Feng had killed was something that even he could not count. However, these Ascension Sect’s disciples present, even if they were to add up all of the people that they had killed, they would still fall short to the amount that Chu Feng had killed.

Thus, at this moment, after Chu Feng said those words and released this sort of killing intent, none of them doubted that Chu Feng would kill them.

“All of you, kneel.” Suddenly, Chu Feng knitted his eyebrows and explosively shouted.

Being enclosed by Chu Feng’s killing intent, not a single one of these ninety-nine Ascension Sect’s disciples actually dared to hesitate. Uniformly, they knelt to the ground. Even those people who were lying on the floor hurriedly crawled back up so that they could kneel before Chu Feng.

Faced with the threat of death, all of them had chosen the path of servitude.

“Heh, look at yourselves. If you’re not trash, then what are you all?” As he looked to the Ascension Sect disciples that kneeled before him, especially those male disciples that were beaten bloody by him, Chu Feng sneered.

Being insulted by Chu Feng in such a manner, although the Ascension Sect's disciples were filled with anger, they did not dare to talk back at all. It was so much that they did not even dare to display the slightest bit of dissatisfaction.

There was simply a world of difference between the current them and during the time when they were making things difficult for Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing.

"Who exactly are you? We have neither grievances nor hatred with the Southern Cyanwood Forest, why are you treating us like this?" Suddenly, a female opened her mouth and spoke in a very hesitating manner.

She was a rank two Martial King. However, because she was a woman, Chu Feng did not attack her. Thus, her appearance was undamaged. However, before Chu Feng's frightening killing intent, she was already scared witless.

"Who am I? I can tell you all, I am called Chu Feng." Chu Feng coldly smiled. He then said, "Everyone, how about we make a deal?"

"Deal?" Originally, they thought that Chu Feng would kill them. However, to their surprise, Chu Feng suddenly offered them an opportunity to live. Thus, in unison, they asked, "What kind of deal?"

"I believe that you all would definitely not want others to know that you have been beaten by a Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple and even kneeled to me, right?" Chu Feng asked.

"This..." Hearing those words, the disciples of the Ascension Sect were all stunned. It was true, if this matter was to be known, they would've all lost face.

As grand disciples of the Ascension Sect, not only were they defeated by a Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple, they even kneeled to him. Not only would this cause them all to lose face, this would also greatly shame the Ascension Sect.

"How about this. As long as you all do not make things difficult for me, I would not make things difficult for you all either. If you let me enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, I shall keep this matter a secret."

"Of course, if you all are to go against your words, then I would not let things off with merely having you all kneel before me. Instead, I will kill you all."

When he said those words, a flash of coldness once again emerged in Chu Feng's eyes. Although it was merely a flash that disappeared in an instant, it was embedded deeply in the hearts of the Ascension Sect's disciples.

MGA: Chapter 1092 - The Madam Sectmaster

After Chu Feng finished saying these words, the faces of the Ascension Sect's disciples were filled with cold sweat.

Having reached this point, although only a very short amount of time had passed, all the Ascension Sect's disciples realized that this Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple by the name of Chu Feng was extraordinary.

He was no ordinary person. If it was to be said that they could be considered to be geniuses, then this person called Chu Feng would likely be an exceptional genius.

At the very least, the strength displayed by Chu Feng made it so that they were completely no match for him. n))0--V)(e()ℓ))ℓ--l)/n

Thus, after some hesitation, they appeared as if they secretly came to a conclusion and collectively nodded. "Okay, we will promise you that."

"That's more like it." Seeing that they agreed to his demand, Chu Feng removed his oppressive might and his ice-cold killing intent. After that, with a wave of his hand, several medicinal pellets flew out and landed on the hands of those injured males.

He said, "Treat your injuries. Otherwise, I'd assume it would be hard for you all to explain if someone from the Ascension Sect was to discover your injuries."

Humiliation. A total humiliation. What was offering a sweet date[1. jujube.] after a beating? This was it.

However, the disciples of the Ascension Sect did not dare to say anything back to Chu Feng. All they could do was endure the humiliation and obediently eat the medicinal pellets given to them by Chu Feng to treat their injuries.

Only when the injuries of those people were no longer visible did Chu Feng remove his spirit formation palace.

After Chu Feng removed the spirit formation palace, he discovered that Sikong Zhaixing had yet to return. Moreover, no one else had shown up here either.

He waited for two more hours. The sun had set, the sky had turned dark and the candle lights appeared in the Ascension Sect now. However, Sikong Zhaixing still hadn't returned yet.

After waiting for another hour, Sikong Zhaixing finally returned. Returning with Sikong Zhaixing was not Elder Zhou. Instead, it was two skinny elders. These two elders were both Martial Kings. Judging from their clothing, one could tell that they were not management elders and were only ordinary elders.

Moreover, Sikong Zhaixing's current expression was rather unsightly. Evidently, he did not manage to find Elder Zhou and came back discouraged.

"Chu Feng, Elder Zhou had something to take care of. The other elders from the Ascension Sect did not dare to handle this matter. However, they have set up residences for us here. Let's stay here for the night and wait till Elder Zhou finishes his business before coming back to explain the situation to these little friends here." Sikong Zhaixing forced a smile. One could tell that his current mood was extremely bad.

Elder Zhou couldn't be found. The other management elders also couldn't be found. There was even less of a need to mention the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster.

Having reached this state, he had no choice but to admit that the Ascension Sect was doing this on purpose. They were deliberately making things difficult for them. Moreover, they had given them hope before pushing them into the abyss.

Right now, he even began to suspect whether the Ascension Sect would follow their ancestor's promise to help them even if Chu Feng managed to obtain the keepsake.

However, even though this was the case, he still hoped to be able to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda and obtain the keepsake.

Whether the Ascension Sect would be willing to help them was something that they could not do anything about. Even if the Ascension Sect refused to help

them, this only meant that they had gone against their ancestor's promise and not the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

Most importantly, if Chu Feng was able to obtain the keepsake, it would mean that he would, at the very least, be able to accomplish the wish of Baili Xuankong. It would also prove the might of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. Thus, even though the Ascension Sect was deliberately making things difficult for them, Sikong Zhaixing still chose to endure.

"Lord Headmaster, during the time when you were away, I had explained our situation to these senior martial brothers and sisters from the Ascension Sect. They have already understood the situation now and agreed to let us enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda." Chu Feng said with a smile.

"What? They agreed?"

Hearing the words spoken by Chu Feng, it was not only Sikong Zhaixing who displayed an expression of surprise, even the two elders from the Ascension Sect were immensely surprised. They even doubted their ears thinking that they might have misheard.

Thus, they all cast their gazes over to the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples. They wished to confirm what Chu Feng had said from them.

"Senior Sikong, we were in the wrong earlier. We would like to offer to you our apologies. Please forgive us." Seeing the situation, the disciples of the Ascension Sect looked to each other and apologized together.

Although they did not directly say it, their behavior already declared everything Chu Feng said to be true.

Their actions caused the two elders of the Ascension Sect to open their mouths agape in shock. They felt that this was extremely unbelievable. As elders of the Ascension Sect, they knew very well what sort of disciples this group of disciples were.

As ordinary Ascension Sect elders, they had often been bullied by these disciples. There were even some disciples who believed themselves to be extraordinary and acted extremely overbearing without putting anyone in their eyes because they're descendants of management elders.

Yet now, these disciples were actually apologizing to Sikong Zhaixing. This was truly an inconceivable thing.

Regardless of what the Ascension Sect's elders might think, Sikong Zhaixing was immensely happy since he was, after all, an experienced elder. After a careful inspection, he discovered that the expressions of these Ascension Sect's disciples were amiss, as if they were unwilling. He then turned his gaze to Chu Feng and saw that he was feigning a calm expression. After that, he seemed to have realized something.

Most certainly, this disciple of his had done something in the dark. However, regardless of what it might be, these Ascension Sect's disciples came to a compromise.

Although the fact that Chu Feng did something to the Ascension Sect's disciples within the Ascension Sect's territory was a very dangerous matter, Sikong Zhaixing was glad to have a disciple like Chu Feng.

"Since little friends have consented to it, then Chu Feng, go ahead and enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda and obtain the item left behind for us by our ancestor." said Sikong Zhaixing.

"As per your orders." Chu Feng saluted to Sikong Zhaixing and then proceeded to walk toward the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"Wait a moment." However, right at this moment, a voice exploded from the horizon. Following the voice, a figure appeared in the sky.

It was a woman. Although her age was unknown, one thing was certain - she had lived for a very long time. However, regardless of how long she had lived for, her appearance was still in very good shape.

She had sparkling jade-like skin that was as fair as snow. Like a young girl, she had exquisite facial features and a beautiful figure. Her appearance was enough to brighten the eyes of the observers. She was truly a beautiful madam.

Her beauty was not limited to merely a beautiful appearance and her great figure, there was also her mature charm and temperament of someone who had experienced many generations.

However, the matter that brought about the most shock to everyone was most definitely not this woman's appearance. Instead, it would be her cultivation. While her cultivation was unfathomable, it was most definitely above Sikong Zhaixing's.

"We pay our respects to Madam Sectmaster." After seeing this woman, regardless of whether it was the Ascension Sect's elders or the Ascension Sect's disciples, they all hurriedly knelt down.

"Madam Sectmaster?" When he heard those words, Sikong Zhaixing's eyes shrunk. Involuntarily, unease appeared on his face.

That was because he had heard that the Ascension Sect's sectmaster was a bachelor for many years and had never taken a wife. Yet, two years ago, he suddenly married a woman.

Very few people have seen that woman before. However, it was rumored that that woman was extremely powerful. Not only did she possess tyrannical strength, she even possessed great authority in the Ascension Sect and even changed many of the Ascension Sect's policies.

Most importantly, under the leadership of this Madam Sectmaster, the Ascension Sect had advanced by leaps and bounds, becoming stronger and stronger.

Although the Ascension Sect had been in existence for many years, it was actually only on par with the Orion Monastery two years ago. It was only after this Madam Sectmaster appeared in the Ascension Sect that the Ascension Sect began to surpass the Orion Monastery.

Thus, everyone knew that the Ascension Sect's Madam Sectmaster was a very powerful character.

MGA: Chapter 1093 - Bai Ruochen

"Headmaster Sikong, I am familiar with the agreement between our Ascension Sect's ancestor and your Southern Cyanwood Forest's ancestor."

"However, it has been a very long time now. Yet, your Southern Cyanwood Forest has failed to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda all this time. I feel that for you all to come here this time would be nothing more than a waste of time."

“Thus, in my opinion, I don’t think you have to come again. In other words, if we were to say it nicely, I suggest you to give up on it for eternity. Or, if we were to say it bluntly, I’m suggesting that you should not bring about your own humiliation anymore.” That Madam Sectmaster spoke. While she had a good-natured smile on her face, her words were extremely offensive.

Once this Madam Sectmaster said those words, Sikong Zhaixing immediately started to deeply frown. His expression became unsteady. While he was extremely angry, he did not dare to refute her and could only endure.

This was what it meant by ‘when beneath eaves, one has no choice but to lower one’s head.’ When faced with someone who possessed greater strength and influence, sometimes, you had no choice but to endure, even if your dignity was insulted.

“And how are you certain that our Southern Cyanwood Forest will leave in failure this time too?” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke. While Sikong Zhaixing might have misgivings, Chu Feng did not. To Chu Feng, one’s dignity must be guarded by oneself.

“Yoh. To actually dare to speak to me like this, you’re especially commendable. You’re the disciple that is to enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, right? It seems that you’re pretty confident in yourself.” The Madam Sectmaster inspected Chu Feng and did not display a detestable expression. Instead, she was slightly surprised.

She then turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, for you to bring him here, I believe that you are also confident in him. Since this is the case, how about we make an agreement?”

“What sort of agreement?” Asked Sikong Zhaixing.

“I will allow this disciple of yours to enter into the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. However, this would be the last time.”

“If he is able to obtain the keepsake from the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda, everything will be fine. If he is unable to obtain it, I wish that you all would stop coming to our Ascension Sect. Moreover, I will change the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda’s name to Ascension Sect’s Pagoda. From today hence, this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would be our Ascension Sect’s possession. What do you think about this?” Said the Madam Sectmaster with a beaming smile.

“This...” Once he heard those words, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression immediately took a huge change. It would be one thing if she was to refuse them, but for her to speak this sort of demand.

This was already no longer an ordinary refusal. Not only was she refusing to allow the Southern Cyanwood Forest to obtain the item that belonged to them to begin with, she wanted to take this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda for themselves and make it so that there would be no relationship between it and the Southern Cyanwood Forest henceforth.

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was clenching his fists, causing it to give off cracking sounds. He loathed, loathed himself for being so powerless. It was only because he was that powerless that he was bullied like so.

However, as he was powerless, no matter how much the anger in his heart burned, it would only burn him as he didn’t dare to burst outward.

“I agree to your demands.” However, finally, after clenching his teeth, Sikong Zhaixing agreed to it.

His way of thinking was very simple. If he agreed to it, there would still be a chance. However, if he was to refuse her demand, there would never be a chance and the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would have no relation with the Southern Cyanwood Forest anymore. Ascension Sect had the thought to obtain the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda for themselves and this was something that Sikong Zhaixing could not alter unless they could obtain the keepsake within it. Thus, he had no choice but to agree to it.

“Very well. Since this is the case, you can go ahead.” Seeing that Sikong Zhaixing had consented to it, the Madam Sectmaster charmingly smiled and then waved her hand at Chu Feng.

“Woosh.” However, right at the moment when Chu Feng prepared to set off, a golden light suddenly appeared. It actually sealed off the entrance to the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

When he raised his head to look, he discovered that a figure was rapidly flying over. In the end, that figure landed on top of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.

This person was also a female. However, she was a young female. Her white skirt drifted in the wind. Her long hair was soft, black and dark. Her temperament gave off a sensation of a fairy.

Moreover, not only was her temperament outstanding, even her facial appearance was extraordinary. Her skin was translucent like jade and soft like an infant. Her large watery eyes were as beautiful as the starry sky.

Her sexy red lips, her oval face, her tall figure and impressive curves, this woman was truly an enormous beauty.

Most importantly, this woman's facial appearance actually resembled Madam Sectmaster. However, she was a tier more beautiful than Madam Sectmaster.

Compared to her beautiful appearance, Chu Feng was more surprised by the cultivation of this woman - a rank three Martial King.

But, in terms of age, she appeared to be of similar age to Zi Ling. In other words, she was even younger than Chu Feng.

With such a cultivation at such an age, this signified one thing — this woman's talent was exceptionally outstanding, she was no ordinary character.

"We pay our respects to eldest senior sister." After seeing this woman, the ninety-nine disciples of the Ascension Sect shouted in unison.

"Eldest senior sister?" Hearing those words, both Chu Feng and Sikong Zhaixing were surprised.

This girl appeared to be extremely young, she seemed to not even have reached twenty years of age. How could she possibly be the eldest senior sister of these core disciples? There was definitely something fishy going on.

"Ruochen, why did you come?" Right at this moment, the Madam Sectmaster suddenly spoke.

"Mother, even I am unable to reach the peak of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, what qualifications does he have to go up in it?"

"If he wishes to go up, that's fine too. All he has to do is to defeat me, Bai Ruochen. Otherwise, he would have no qualifications to enter." said the woman by the name of Bai Ruochen.

After she spoke, Chu Feng finally realized why everyone called her eldest senior sister. It turned out that she was the Madam Sectmaster's daughter. With a special relationship and her outstanding strength, she obtained the title of eldest senior sister.

"Heh, this daughter of mine is truly insensible like this. However, what she says is also reasonable. How about this, little friend, you go ahead and compare notes with my daughter. As long as you can defeat her, I will allow you to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda."

"Moreover, this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda would forever remain a possession of your Southern Cyanwood Forest. Even if you fail to obtain the keepsake within it, your Southern Cyanwood Forest would be welcome to come back and enter it anytime you wish."

"However, if you are unable to defeat my daughter, then, like what we have previously agreed on, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda would not have the slightest relationship with your Southern Cyanwood Forest from today on. I would also change its name to Ascension Sect's Pagoda. What do you think?" said the Madam Sectmaster.

"Fine by me." Chu Feng did not bother with superfluous words. He directly looked to Bai Ruochen and asked, "How do you wish to compare?" n))0--1)(e()l))b-)l)/n

"Buzz." Bai Ruochen extended her finger and drew a one meter diameter circle before her. After that, she waved her hand and drew a hundred-meter circle outside of the one meter circle. Only then did she say to Chu Feng.

"As long as you can enter the outer circle, you are considered to be qualified to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda."

"If you can force me out of the inner circle, it would be considered your win and from today on, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda shall be your Southern Cyanwood Forest's and our Ascension Sect would never touch upon it again."

"Senior, does the words spoken by your daughter count?" Chu Feng asked the Madam Sectmaster.

"It does. However, little friend, although your courage is deserving of praise, I still wish to advise you to give up. With your cultivation, what else could it be

other than seeking your own humiliation to exchange blows with my daughter?" said the Madam Sectmaster while shaking her head.

"Heh, madam, thank you for your worries, but I am fine." Chu Feng coldly smiled. He did not bother to restrain himself afterwards. With a movement of his body, he explosively shot out in a flash. Bringing with him an unparalleled amount of power, he flew towards the circles drawn by Bai Ruochen.

MGA: Chapter 1094 - Obtained It Myself

Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast and extremely imposing. He simply did not appear to be a human at all. Instead, he appeared more like a meteor that possessed a great amount of grandeur, deterrence and destructive power. It was as if there was nothing that could stop his path.

The strength displayed by Chu Feng caused all of the Ascension Sect's people to open their eyes brightly. More or less, they began to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

However, even though this was the case, one could still tell that they were looking down upon Chu Feng. Their appearances revealed that they had determined beforehand that Chu Feng would be defeated by Bai Ruochen. Moreover, it would be a total defeat.

Even those Ascension Sect's disciples who had experienced Chu Feng's might had such an appearance.

"Buzz."

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to approach the outer circle, Bai Ruochen's gaze suddenly shined. Immediately after, a boundless energy ripple began to wreak havoc as it spread out from her.

Faced with the energy ripple, even the space began to tremble. Small cracks even appeared in the space. This caused Chu Feng to deeply frown. He realized that this woman was not a simple character.

With Chu Feng's battle power, even though he only possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial King, ordinary rank three Martial Kings would most certainly not be a match for him.

However, at this moment, he realized that this girl by the name of Bai Ruochen seemed to possess extraordinary battle power. At the very least, she was not an ordinary rank three Martial King.

◦

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not reduce his speed in the slightest. Moreover, he did not even try to dodge the energy ripple. Instead, he directly charged towards it. Chu Feng was planning to test the waters with his body and personally experience the might of this girl called Bai Ruochen.

“Bang.”

Finally, Chu Feng’s body collided with the ripple. Surprisingly, Chu Feng was unable to contend against the ripple at all. As if he had collided into an impenetrable wall, after a loud bang, Chu Feng was sent back flying. Only after being rebounded for several thousand meters did Chu Feng manage to stable his body.

Seeing this scene, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression took a huge change. Unable to help himself, a worried expression appeared on his face. As an expert from the older generation that had cultivated for many years, he was able to tell with a single glance that this Bai Ruochen was extraordinary. She was a genius, a true genius.

As for the people from the Ascension Sect, their expression did not change greatly since they had already anticipated this. However, one could now see traces of pride within their eyes.

Bai Ruochen was indeed not an ordinary disciple; she was their Ascension Sect’s trump card, the person that they planned to show off to the Cyanwood Mountain this year. Not only was she supposed to bring honor to the Ascension Sect, she was also supposed to shock all of the other subsidiary powers’ trump cards.

“Headmaster Sikong, it is just as the Madam Sectmaster said, this disciple of yours is truly deserving of praise for his courage. However, I still wish that you go and advise him, with the strength he has, he is simply no match for our sect’s Ruochen.”

“For him to try to compare notes with Ruochen, it would be a praise if we were to say that he is attempting the impossible.” At this moment, the two elders from the Ascension Sect were unable to help themselves from speaking words of ridicule.

After hearing the words spoken by the two elders, Sikong Zhaixing’s expression became even more unsightly. That was because these two elders were too weak. Regardless of whether it was their cultivation or their status, they were simply not qualified to speak to him in such a manner.

However, even though he was displeased in his heart, he did not refute them. Instead, he focused his eyes upon Chu Feng. He, more or less, knew what sort of person Chu Feng was, and that this was most definitely not Chu Feng’s true strength.

Thus, there was still a trace of hope in his heart. He hoped that Chu Feng would be able to enter into the outer circle and obtain a trace of honor for their Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Are you planning to continue?” Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen spoke. She had a very indifferent and cold expression on her face. To her, someone of Chu Feng’s cultivation was simply no threat at all. Without even a need to fight seriously, she would be able to easily defeat him.

“Heh, I was merely warming up earlier. I will now be using my true strength.” Chu Feng lightly smiled. After that, his body suddenly moved. He once again began to fly towards the outer circle drawn by Bai Ruochen.

Regardless of his might or his speed, they were no different from earlier. However, the confidence on his face had strengthened a bit.

“Overconfident.” Seeing that Chu Feng did not give up and charged toward her again using the same method as before, an annoyed expression appeared on Bai Ruochen’s face. After that, her gaze shined once more. Another ripple appeared. With her as the center, the ripple spread out towards the horizon, sweeping through everything.

“Thunder Armor.” Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to collide with the ripple, Chu Feng’s intention moved. Layers upon layers of lightning rushed forth from his body. In the end, they created an armor of lightning, the Thunder Armor. *no 12e/1b*)In

When the Thunder Armor appeared, Chu Feng's cultivation rose in a flash. He was no longer a rank one Martial King; he became a rank two Martial King.

At the moment when Chu Feng's cultivation became rank two Martial King, his entire person's aura became completely different. He raised his hand into a fist and explosively shot it forth. With the boundless martial power from the fist, the energy ripple released by Bai Ruochen dispersed apart.

"What is that?" The scene that suddenly occurred brought great shock to everyone present. Especially Bai Ruochen, an incomparably surprised expression appeared on her ice-cold face.

However, while she was shocked, she instantly realized that she had underestimated her opponent and hurriedly used her thought to create another boundless energy ripple and sent it toward Chu Feng. Moreover, the energy ripple this time was even more powerful than last time.

It could be said that this energy ripple was Bai Ruochen using her true power. The power of this energy ripple was enormous. Let alone rank two Martial Kings, it was likely that even ordinary rank four Martial Kings would not be able to withstand it.

However, while Bai Ruochen may have been powerful, Chu Feng was absolutely not someone to be trifled with. Although Chu Feng knew that it would be very difficult for him to defeat the second energy ripple with only his body, he did possess other methods.

"Blade of the Void Dragon's Cry."

Chu Feng explosively shouted those words. After that, he abruptly raised his right hand up and a boundless pressure suddenly appeared from nowhere. At the same time, a sharp blade that radiated a dazzling light appeared in Chu Feng's hand.

After the blade appeared, Chu Feng waved it and a boundless, dazzling crescent-shaped blade ray appeared, covering the sky. Just like that, the second energy ripple that Bai Ruochen sent toward him was cut apart.

When this exchange was over, Chu Feng had already entered into the outer circle drawn by Bai Ruochen. Steadily, he stood in the outer circle.

"This..."

At this moment, everyone displayed blank expressions; they were all stunned beyond belief.

Never did they ever imagine that this disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be this powerful.

For those Ascension Sect's disciples, their shock was not as obvious as they had earlier, more or less, experienced Chu Feng's might.

However, those two Ascension Sect's elders that previously mocked Chu Feng's powerlessness were so shocked that their eyes opened wide like eggs and their mouths were agape with their chins dropping to the floor. They were completely stunned by Chu Feng's strength.

"Heh. Headmaster Sikong, congratulations. An extraordinary disciple has appeared in your Southern Cyanwood Forest. Whether it might be his techniques, his battle power or his extraordinary courage, this child will definitely become an exceedingly famed character in the future. To be able to obtain this child, it is a blessing for your Southern Cyanwood Forest."

At this moment, the Madam Sectmaster appeared to be rather calm. While the gaze she looked to Chu Feng with possessed some shock, she did not display any expression of displeasure. Instead, she clapped her hands in applause and even spoke highly of Chu Feng. Afterwards, she even said,

"Very well, let's forget about all this. I shall give him the chance to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda today."

"Madam Sectmaster, those words you've spoken seemed to be incorrect." However, to everyone's surprise, Chu Feng actually questioned the words spoken by the Madam Sectmaster.

"Little friend, what is incorrect about what I said?" The Madam Sectmaster asked Chu Feng with a smile on her face.

"This chance is not something that you've given me. I have obtained it myself." said Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1095 - Shocking Everyone

Once Chu Feng said these words, not only the people from the Ascension Sect, even Sikong Zhaixing breathed in a mouthful of cold air.

Who was the Madam Sectmaster? In the Ascension Sect, she was a great character that stood above tens of thousands of people. It was so much that even the Ascension Sect's sectmaster only stood on equal footing with her.

For Chu Feng to dare to speak to her in such a manner, it was truly an outrageous and serious crime that the people from the Ascension Sect could not tolerate.

However, it appeared that Madam Sectmaster was not displeased with Chu Feng. Thus, even though Chu Feng rudely refuted her, she did not get angry and a calm smile continued to remain on her face.

Such a smile on her beautiful face truly gave off a graceful mature charm.

"You've merely stepped foot onto the outer circle. Do you truly believe yourself to be amazing?" Right at this moment, Bai Ruochen spoke. One could sense the mocking tone in her words.

As the daughter of the Madam Sectmaster, she would naturally not allow someone to disrespect her mother. Thus, at this moment, she was as cold as ice; her extremely beautiful little face was filled with expressions of annoyance and displeasure.

"Of course I know that. Stepping onto the outer circle cannot not be considered winning against you. I was planning to force you out from the inner circle." Chu Feng said with a smile on his face. While he spoke those words, he even cast a wink at Bai Ruochen.

This Bai Ruochen's appearance was truly lovely. She was like a snow lotus flower within a region of ice and snow. Although she was cold, she was very pure and honest. Thus, no matter how cold she was, Chu Feng did not dislike her.

Most importantly, her age was close to Zi Ling's. Although her appearance was different, she was also devastatingly beautiful like Zi Ling. Moreover, her battle power was extraordinary; she was a genius. When Chu Feng saw her, he somehow had a feeling of closeness towards her.

"What did you say? Try saying it again." Although Chu Feng did not dislike Bai Ruochen, but to her, the wink from Chu Feng was most definitely a provocation.

"I said, I. Will. Defeat. You." Chu Feng have a smile on his face. With a loud voice, he spoke those words one at a time.

"You... you are truly overestimating yourself!" Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen clenched her jade-skinned fists. In anger, her fair face turned deep red. It appeared that Chu Feng truly enraged her. She had prepared to teach Chu Feng a lesson.

"This guy, he actually dares to be that arrogant. Eldest senior sister, do not be lenient! Teach him a lesson! Otherwise, a mere Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple like him would think that there is no one in our Ascension Sect that can stand up to him!"

In fact, it was not only Bai Ruochen who was extremely angered. Practically everyone from the Ascension Sect were deeply enraged by Chu Feng's actions. It was so much that they did not even dare to believe what they heard. ~~no~~ ~~ve~~ ~~e~~ ~~l~~ ~~B~~-1n

For Chu Feng to step onto the outer circle, it meant that he had some abilities. However, they themselves knew best how powerful Bai Ruochen was. Chu Feng actually wanted to force Bai Ruochen out from the inner circle and defeat her, this was truly too arrogant of him.

However, compared to the others, the Madam Sectmaster had an expression of anticipation on her face. After what happened earlier, she already had a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng. Thus, she no longer looked down upon him like how she did initially. Instead, she wanted to know exactly what sort of tricks Chu Feng had up his sleeve.

However, even though she was looking at Chu Feng in a new light, confidence still filled her eyes. She was confident that her daughter Bai Ruochen would not lose to Chu Feng. Thus, she said,

"Since you have the heart, then go ahead and have a try. However, keep in mind, the two of you are only sparring."

"Come. This time, I will not be lenient against you." Bai Ruochen spoke.

"In that case, I shall accept your invitation." Chu Feng smiled. He then formed a bow with his left hand and an arrow with his right. In a period of time as short as touching one's fingers, tens of thousands of arrows were shot forth toward Bai Ruochen.

“Insignificant skill.” Bai Ruochen coldly snorted. Then, she moved her lily-white hands, fluttered her sleeve and created a strong gale.

That gale was extremely powerful and contained a devastating amount of destructive power. At the time when that gale encompassed the arrows shot out by Chu Feng, all of the golden arrows were completely destroyed.

Most importantly, after the arrows shot out by Chu Feng were destroyed, the gale did not slow down in the slightest and instead increased in power as it started to charge towards him.

The surging gale was extremely fierce. It was as if there was an enormous beast in the sky as the gale gave off bellows on its path toward Chu Feng.

This sort of attack was sufficient to shock everyone. Not to mention the disciples of the Ascension Sect, even the two elders were stunned. They knew that before this sort of attack, even they would likely be unable to defend against it.

However, they were rank five Martial Kings. Yet, that Bai Ruochen was a rank three Martial King.

What did that mean? It meant that Bai Ruochen’s talent was first-rated and possessed extraordinary strong battle power that made even rank five Martial Kings unable to contend against her.

“A mere Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple. Although that Thunder Armor of yours is very wondrous, did you really think that by increasing your cultivation by one, you would be a match for our Bai Ruochen? We shall see how you’ll die.” After being stunned, the two elders sneered in their hearts.

Such an attack was something that even they could not withstand. Thus, there was simply no hope for Chu Feng to be able to defend against it. Bai Ruochen had been angered. And the consequence of her anger would be Chu Feng’s death.

“As I expected. Your battle power is very strong and could surpass two ranks of cultivation. For ordinary cultivators, I reckon only rank six Martial Kings would be able to contend against you.”

“Unfortunately for you, although my cultivation is inferior to yours, I’m afraid that my battle power is stronger than yours.”

Chu Feng coldly laughed. Then, with a thought, a ‘zzz’ sound was heard. Two enormous lightning wings of several meters extended out from his back. When the Thunder Wings completely emerged, it brought forth a boundless and overflowing might that caused even the space in this region to tremble.

This pair of wings was extremely domineering. Not only was it composed of five different lightnings, when it appeared, Chu Feng’s cultivation rose once again. From rank two Martial King, he became a rank three Martial King.

Most importantly, when the Thunder Wings appeared, Chu Feng abruptly raised his hand to a fist and attacked. With merely this fist strike, he created countless spatial cracks in the space before him. As for that gale that was charging toward him, it was also shattered apart by a single strike from him.

“How is that possible? Who exactly is this guy? He actually possessed the means to increase his cultivation twice in a row. Where exactly did he come from?”

“Is he a cultivator with a special kind of Forbidden Mysterious Technique? But, what kind of Forbidden Mysterious Technique would have such powers?”

“Could it be that he’s a Divine Body? However, all of the Divine Bodies from the Cyanwood Domain are extremely famous and well-known. Never have I ever heard of someone like him.”

Although Chu Feng had only displayed a single fist strike, his successive display of his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings stunned everyone. The five lightnings were simply blinding to their eyes.

Having reached the Martial King level, methods to increase one’s cultivation was extremely rare. However, it didn’t mean that it was impossible. Thus, when Chu Feng displayed his Thunder Armor and increased his cultivation by one rank, while it shocked the crowd, it was still at a tolerable level.

However, to increase his cultivation twice in a row, this was something that they had simply never seen before. At this moment, not to mention the others, even Sikong Zhaixing’s expression took a huge change. That was because even he had never thought that this disciple from the Southern Cyanwood Forest would be this powerful.

“Interesting. I truly almost misjudged. Such a genius standing before me and I actually did not recognize it earlier. Little mischievous child, it seems that your ability to conceal your strength is quite profound.”

Compared to the others, the person who was the calmest at this moment was still the Madam Sectmaster. Although she remained composed, an idea that others could not see through was rushing forth in her eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1096 - The Battle Between Geniuses

“No wonder you dare to be this arrogant. It turns out that you actually have some skills.”

“Very well. Since this is the case, I shall not show any mercy either. Let’s quickly settle this.”

Bai Ruochen coldly snorted. Then, light flickered on her palm and a long scaled whip that shined with silvery light appeared in her hand.

Once this long whip appeared, a strong gale immediately started to torrent through the region and black clouds began to appear. The martial power in the surroundings also began to flutter up and down. Even the ground began to tremble.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen’s white dress was fluttering in the wind and her long hair was swaying back and forth. After she explosively increased her strength, even this region of empty space started to change with her at the center. It was as if her might had conquered this region of space.

That long whip was entirely white in color. However, it emitted a silvery light. Furthermore, the scales on the whip appeared extremely vivid and lifelike. They did not appear to be something that was added to the whip afterwards; instead they appeared like they were originally a part of it.

This long whip possessed intelligence; it was a Royal Armament. However, it was not an ordinary Royal Armament. The might displayed by it was able to match Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword.

“What a powerful Royal Armament. Is this eldest senior sister’s legendary Platinum Dragon Whip?”

“Truly too amazing. That whip is a king among Royal Armaments. Before it, ordinary Royal Armaments would tremble in fear, unable to fight against it at all.”

“That Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple possessed some tricks and abilities that we have never seen before. I suspect he likely also possesses an extraordinary Royal Armament. Unfortunately for him, regardless of what sort of Royal Armament he possesses, it would not be able to exhibit its strength before eldest senior sister’s Platinum Dragon Whip. It would appear that the outcome of this battle is already decided.”

When they saw the Platinum Dragon Whip, the disciples of the Ascension Sect began to praise incessantly. They have already experienced how powerful Bai Ruochen’s Platinum Dragon Whip was.

“Receive my attack!!!”

Suddenly, Bai Ruochen attacked. She waved her sleeve and did a graceful motion, brandishing the Platinum Dragon Whip in her hand. “Pow,” a sharp echo, like a bolt from the blue. As the whip gave off that explosive sound, a white colored dragon appeared. With snarls, it charged toward Chu Feng.

“This Bai Ruochen is indeed extraordinary. She actually possessed a Royal Armament not inferior to my Demon Sealing Sword.” Seeing the incoming white dragon, Chu Feng’s eyes shined. However, he did not panic.

Although Chu Feng’s battle power was extraordinary, his cultivation was limited. Right now, after using both his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation was only able to match Bai Ruochen’s.

As for Bai Ruochen, she immediately took out a Royal Armament not inferior to his Demon Sealing Sword. This caused it so that the gap that Chu Feng had closed to become inferior once again. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng had no choice but to go all out.

“Buzz.” Thinking till this point, Chu Feng did not hesitate anymore. With a turn of his wrist, the pitch-black Demon Sealing Sword appeared in his hand.

“Rumble~~~”

Once the Demon Sealing Sword appeared, the sky instantly turned dark and thunders rolled about. Most importantly, layers upon layers of black gases

charged forth from the Demon Sealing Sword. Like an army of demons, they rushed to attack the incoming white dragon from all sides.

“Wuuuuu~~~~~”

“Aoooouuu~~~~~”

The white dragon roared repeatedly, trembling the surroundings. As for the black colored gases, they howled like demons and ghosts unceasingly. If the dragon’s roar brought about fear to the crowd, then the howls of the gas brought about terror to their hearts.

As the two fought in the sky, a black and white battle scene appeared. It was an extremely spectacular sight.

“What is that? That guy’s Royal Armament is actually also this powerful? It is actually not at all inferior to eldest senior sister’s Platinum Dragon Whip?”

“How could this be? Who exactly is he? Where did he obtain such a powerful Royal Armament?”

Once Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword appeared, he immediately brought about the focus of the crowd. After all, the Demon Sealing Sword’s might was matchlessly powerful too. It could be said that the Demon Sealing Sword was not in the slightest inferior to Bai Ruochen’s Platinum Dragon Whip.

Royal Armaments like those are known to be the kings among Royal Armaments. They were simply not something that ordinary world spiritists could craft. Even in the Holy Land of Martialism, they were invaluable items, treasures that everyone wanted to purchase but could not find.

Treasures like those were items that would only be held by geniuses of major powers. As for Chu Feng, he was merely a Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple. Yet, he actually possessed such a Royal Armament. This naturally brought about a great deal of shock to the crowd.

However, at this moment, the crowd was unable to remain stunned by Chu Feng’s Demon Sealing Sword for long because the battle between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen became more and more intense, reaching a point beyond their imagination.

From a simple contest of Royal Armaments, the two had moved onto a battle with martial skills. Moreover, neither of them were simply using a single martial skill. Instead, they were using multiple martial skills at once.

All kinds of offensive and defensive martial skills appeared in the sky only to be dissipated by their opponent nonstop. That sort of scene brought about amazement to even Sikong Zhaixing. There was no need to mention what the two Ascension Sect's elders and ninety-nine disciples felt at this moment.

The battle between Chu Feng and Bai Ruochen had surpassed the capabilities of ordinary disciples. What the two of them displayed was simply the battle techniques and methods of exceptional geniuses.

This was a battle between geniuses!!!

"Unbelievable! Never did I imagine Chu Feng to be this powerful!"

"Ancestor, you were right, you were right! Our Southern Cyanwood Forest has finally managed to wait till the appearance of our hope! All these countless years of waiting has finally paid off!"

At this moment, Sikong Zhaixing was extremely emotional. His aged body even began to tremble. Although he knew that Chu Feng was powerful, he never imagined Chu Feng to be this powerful. Such battle strength, he believed that even the top geniuses of the Cyanwood Mountain would only be at his level.

"Damn it. I refuse to believe that I, Bai Ruochen, cannot defeat you today!"

With her attacks being dissipated by Chu Feng repeatedly, this caused the proud, arrogant and icy cold Bai Ruochen to become even more furious. After being enraged to such a state, her aura began to change. Layers upon layers of special aura began to spill out from her palm and was quietly channeled into the Platinum Dragon Whip.

"This feeling! She has trained in a special kind of Mysterious Technique. If my guess is correct, it should be a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. No wonder her battle power is this powerful. So there's actually the assistance of a Forbidden Mysterious Technique." Chu Feng was extremely sensitive. He noticed that the aura emitted by Bai Ruochen at this moment was a bit different. It was a power completely different from the norm, a power that

originated from Forbidden Mysterious Techniques. In essence, the current Bai Ruochen became even more powerful.

“I shall see how you take on this attack of mine, Dragon Whipping The World!”

Suddenly, the Platinum Dragon Whip Bai Ruochen held in her hand shined like the dazzling sun, and at this moment, it was brandished once again in her hand. Layers upon layers of frightening power was channeling through the Platinum Dragon Whip. As if that power was about to emerge out from it, even the surrounding space started to violently tremble.

“Bang!”

Finally, a sound even more ear-piercing than thunder exploded in the sky. At the same time, the Platinum Dragon Whip twitched in the sky. After the twitching stopped, layers upon layers of spatial cracks appeared in the sky. Finally, the cracks split apart and created a pitch-black darkness. n./o-)v/)e--l//b()1--n

“It would appear that she’s not holding anything back now.”

Seeing the sky that had been split apart, Chu Feng also frowned. Everything in the Holy Land of Martialism was different from the Eastern Sea Region. The sky here was taller and the space was more stable. It was simply impossible for ordinary power to shatter the space here. However, at this moment, Bai Ruochen had shattered it. This meant that she possessed extraordinary power.

She was displaying her might; she was displaying to Chu Feng how powerful the current her was.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng did not dare to be careless. He tightly held the Demon Sealing Sword; then he channeled his martial power in his body through a special trajectory and into the Demon Sealing Sword. That was because he knew that the next time Bai Ruochen attack would no longer be a display of her might. Instead, the attack would be aimed at him.

MGA: Chapter 1097 - Three Consecutive Strikes

“Dragon Whipping The World!”

It was exactly as Chu Feng have expected, after Bai Ruochen displayed her might, she launched an attack at him.

The Platinum Dragon Whip that flickered with a silvery light now appeared like an actual living dragon as it lashed toward Chu Feng. A frightening oppressive might invisible to the naked eye also came crashing toward Chu Feng.

That oppressive might cause even the space to tremble; there was no need to mention its effect on Chu Feng. However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng did not cower in the slightest. Instead, his eyes were filled with confidence.

“This move is created by me utilizing the characteristic of the Demon Sealing Sword. This is the first time since I’ve created it that I am using it. This move is still nameless at the moment. Today, I shall name it Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng brandished the Demon Sealing Sword in his hand. His pitch-black sword drew a crescent shaped arc in mid-air. After that, an enormous crescent shaped light ray emerged explosively from the arc.

Dark black colored light rays, they were the commonly used attacks by Chu Feng when he was holding the Demon Sealing Sword. However, the light ray this time around was completely different from before.

Not only did its size increase by tenfold, even its might was increased by tenfold. Most importantly, when the crescent shaped light ray appeared, terrifying sounds was heard from the light ray.

Those sounds sounded like weeping, screaming, snarling, and the cry of beasts. Occasionally, it sounded like the crying of grievances from souls. Occasionally, it sounded like the display of might from demons. Essentially, it was extremely frightening.

As for this, this was the peak strength of the Demon Sealing Sword.

As implied by the name of the Demon Sealing Sword, the Demon Sealing Sword was a sword used to seal demons. Its true strength lies not on the sword itself; instead, it lies on the evils sealed within the sword.

At this moment, Chu Feng have lifted the seal off the evils. Moreover, he ingeniously fused them to his own attack, creating a completely new attack, the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash.

As for the reason why Chu Feng decided to name it the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash, it was because the first time Chu Feng used this move was to deal with Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World.

Thus, as implied by its name, Chu Feng planned to use this move to destroy Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World.

Actually, these two moves displayed from apex Royal Armaments both possessed world-shaking might. They were both exceedingly terrifying. However, as for which skill was stronger and which was weaker, that would soon be determined.

"Rumble."

As the world trembled, as the crowd watched from the sidelines, Chu Feng's Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash and Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World finally collided.

Bai Ruochen's Dragon Whipping The World was cast by her Royal Armament itself. Although it was fierce, it still remained that its user Bai Ruochen was a female. Her techniques were more of an incorporation of both strength and gentleness rather than one of only strength.

As for Chu Feng's Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash, it was completely different for him. There was close to no flaw in his tyrannic strength. Thus, this allowed him to display the might of his attack beautifully. In the end, he managed to obtain dominance.

"Swoosh. Rustle."

The collision of their two attacks created an enormous ripple. However, the might of the Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash was more powerful. Moreover, the two attacks ended up in a direct collision, attacking one another. This led to the Platinum Dragon Whip being sent flying back back alongside the appearance of the ripple.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen tightly held onto the Platinum Dragon Whip. However, because the power that was sending the Platinum Dragon Whip

flying was truly too powerful, it leads to her being unable to control the Platinum Dragon Whip and actually get flipped a circle in midair by the Platinum Dragon Whip that continued to fly backwards. She was nearly flung out from the inner circle.

“This... Eldest senior sister actually...”

Although neither party were injured in the aftermath, it remained that Chu Feng stood where he was originally and was not affected in the slightest while Bai Ruochen was flipped three hundred sixty degrees by her own Royal Armament.

This slight difference was sufficient to determine the victor. In this battle, Chu Feng’s Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash was indeed stronger than Bai Ruochen’s Dragon Whipping The World. The name he gave it, ‘Dragon Slaying,’ was not in vain.

However, this result was something that the Ascension Sect’s people could not believe.

Who was Bai Ruochen? She was their Ascension Sect’s trump card that they planned to stun all of the powers in the Cyanwood Mountain with.

However, such a powerful Bai Ruochen actually did not manage to obtain any advantage in her several exchanges with Chu Feng. To the people from the Ascension Sect, this was an enormous shock, an inconceivable event.

Even though Chu Feng have used special means to increase his cultivation to the same level as Bai Ruochen’s, rank three Martial King.

It remained that Chu Feng’s true cultivation was that of a rank one Martial King. In other words, doesn’t this mean that this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple was truly even more powerful than Bai Ruochen?

“Do you still want to continue? Are you going to admit your defeat now or do I have to force you out from the inner circle?” For his Dragon Slaying Demon Sealing Slash to be the victor in the contest, this brought about a great amount of joy to Chu Feng. With a beaming smile, he asked Bai Ruochen.

To everyone’s surprise, Bai Ruochen who was thoroughly enraged by Chu Feng earlier had actually calmed down and said. “As matters stand, I have no choice but to admit that you’re very powerful.”

“However, this sparring concerned one’s honor; there is no way that I will ever admit defeat.”

As Bai Ruochen said those words, a faintly detectable fierceness appeared on her beautiful face. This genius woman has finally become completely serious.

However, while that the contest earlier was definitely not Bai Ruochen’s trump card, Chu Feng was no ordinary character either. Thus, he displayed a relieved smile and said. “In that case, you want me to force you out from the inner circle?”

“Heh, it is not that you are going to force me out from the inner circle, it is I who am going to force you out from the outer circle.”

Suddenly, a cold grin emerged on Bai Ruochen’s mouth. After that, the fierceness in her eyes became even stronger. Layers upon layers of boundless king level martial power began to burst forth from her body.

She tightly held her Platinum Dragon Whip with one hand. As for the other hand, she suddenly extended it open and shouted. “Mortal Taboo, Triple Strike!”

Once Bai Ruochen said those words, her frail and soft body began to burst forth with powerful and fierce king level martial power like an exploding volcano.

Most shockingly, after the fierce king level martial powers left Bai Ruochen’s body, they formed three life forms and stood in the airspace above Bai Ruochen.

A thousand-meter-long enormous dragon. With a body covered in flames that surged nonstop.

A hundred-meter-long sword. With a silver body, it was flickering with light.

A tall and enormous creature. With body covered in sharp blades, it was snarling repeatedly.

These were not true life forms. Instead, they were three powerful martial skills.

They were not ordinary martial skills. Instead, they were Taboo Martial Skills that contained Taboo Power. [1. Not sure about this, this is literally what they said. If there's a special term for taboo power, do suggest.]

Three types of Taboo Martial Skills were displayed by Bai Ruochen at once. Most importantly, her long hair was fluttering, giving her the formidable might of a queen, and complexion remained rosy like before. This meant that even though she has displayed three such a martial skill, she was not majorly affected.

“She actually simultaneously used three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Too terrifying! Is this eldest senior sister's true strength?” Seeing this scene, all of the Ascension Sect's disciples was stunned.

As the core disciples of the Ascension Sect, they naturally also knew Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. However, they also knew how frightening Mortal Taboo Martial Skills were. To use three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills at once, this was truly a powerful display.

“This girl, she's actually this powerful.” Actually, at this moment, even Sikong Zhaixing's face was covered with shock. He was stunned by Bai Ruochen's display of her skills.

MGA: Chapter 1098 - The Outcome of the Battle

To casually use three Mortal Taboos at once stunned everyone present.

However, it was not Bai Ruochen's true intention. After those three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills appeared, she did not immediately go on the offensive against Chu Feng. Instead, with a thought from her, she caused the three colossal monsters above her to fuse into one.

The three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills ended up becoming a single Mortal Taboo Martial Skill. Moreover, the might and strength of this Mortal Taboo Martial Skill was even more powerful than the three combined.

Flames, a roaring voice, sharp fangs and claws; if it was said that the three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills from before all possessed distinctive appearances and displayed their strong points, then the current Mortal Taboo Martial Skill fused from the three would be an unpredictable and fierce demonic beast. Not only did it possess an unpredictable form, it also contained the power to destroy the heavens and the earth.

“Martial Skill fusion, she actually fused Mortal Taboo Martial Skills. Moreover, she fused three of them!”

Seeing this scene, all the people from the crowd breathed in a mouthful of cold air. They discovered that they still had actually underestimated Bai Ruochen. What Bai Ruochen did was not as simple as just simultaneously using three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills.

“It appears that Ruochen has finally become serious. In this situation, how would that Southern Cyanwood Forest’s disciple defend against it? This is truly causing me to be filled with anticipation.” Right at the moment when everyone was being stunned, Bai Ruochen’s mother, this extraordinary Madam Sectmaster, was extremely calm.

As Bai Ruochen’s mother, she knew her daughter’s strength extremely well. Thus, regardless of what sort of techniques and skills Bai Ruochen might display, she, as her mother, would not be surprised. After all, all of this was something that she was already well aware of.

However, she was not a simple character. At the time when everyone’s attention was focused on whether Chu Feng would be able to defend against Bai Ruochen’s attack or not, she noticed that, even though Bai Ruochen fused three Mortal Taboo Martial Skills, Chu Feng still had a calm and collected expression on his face.

This meant that Chu Feng possessed a certain level of confidence in himself in being able to answer Bai Ruochen’s attack. However, what she was unsure of was how Chu Feng would answer it. Thus, she was looking forward to it greatly.

“Chu Feng. I shall borrow your words. Are you going to admit defeat, or do you want me to force you out of the outer circle?”

“If you were to admit your defeat, you would still be able to enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. However, if you refuse to admit defeat, I will not be able to guarantee that you will remain alive after this attack of mine.” Bai Ruochen spoke. At this moment, confidence appeared on her icy-cold and incomparably beautiful face.

“Heh...” However, to the advice given him by Bai Ruochen, Chu Feng merely chuckled lightly. He then said, “It seems that you have decided to have me force you out of the inner circle.”

“Ingrate.” Seeing that Chu Feng actually did not put her in his eyes, Bai Ruochen was enraged once again. With an intention, the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that floated above her began to snarl. With an oppressive might that appeared to be able to bring about the destruction of the heavens and the earth, it descended from above as if to bring about punishment to Chu Feng.

“What a frightening might.”

As that fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill descend from above, not only did it cause the surrounding space to crumble, it made even the earth below tremble like an earthquake.

Before this sort of scene, not to mention the disciples of the Ascension Sect, even those two elders began to sweat cold sweat. Even though this attack was not aimed at them, they still felt fear from it because it was truly too terrifying. If the attack had been aimed at them, then they would definitely have been killed.

However, who would’ve thought that before such a terrifying attack, Chu Feng would actually close his eyes. Moreover, at this moment, with Chu Feng as the center, the space around him began to tremble.

At this moment, the trembling of Chu Feng’s surroundings began to grow stronger and stronger. There were even spatial cracks appearing. An extremely powerful aura was pressuring the space around him so intensely that it was about to shatter it completely.

In this sort of circumstance, the boundless king level martial power from nature began to gather towards Chu Feng like a hurricane.

“This sensation, could it be?!” Sensing the change brought forth by Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen’s expression also changed, as if she had realized something.

“Boom.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng abruptly opened his eyes. When he opened his eyes, an extremely sharp aura emerged from them.

“Darn it!”

Seeing the change in Chu Feng, Bai Ruochen immediately started to panic. That was because she determined that her guess was correct; Chu Feng really had grasped the technique that she had guessed.

At this moment, she urged all of her strength to accelerate her fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill toward Chu Feng. She wanted to defeat Chu Feng before he could use his technique.

However, she still underestimated Chu Feng. At this moment, numerous crimson colored gases were already being emitted from Chu Feng's body.

Those gases were extremely strange. While they appeared to be very sharp in shape, they also appeared to be very fluid. Not only were there an innumerable amount of them, they were also emitting wails like ghosts and howls like wolves. Those noises were extremely terrifying; it was as if they were demons from the underworld.

Most importantly, at the moment when the crimson colored gases appeared, the sky immediately changed in color. Not only did these gases possess a frightening power, their speed was also astonishingly fast. In merely an instant, they had covered every corner of this region of sky.

At this moment, Chu Feng's lips moved. One word at a time, he said, "Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!"

"First slash!"

"Boom."

As his voice landed, it was like the command of a ruler. Those strange and frightening gases gave off a howl and then, bringing with them the might to destroy heaven and earth, charged toward Bai Ruochen's incoming fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Technique.

In the end, with a loud 'kacha' sound, a crimson colored cross-shaped slash landed the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill.

"Boom." After that single strike, the fusion Mortal Taboo Martial Skill that contained a boundless might was turned into boundless mists and a fierce hurricane as it dissipated.

Bai Ruochen's martial skill that fused three different Mortal Taboo Martial Skills was easily defeated by Chu Feng.

Such a scene stunned everyone. Astonishment filled their wide-open eyes.

"Second slash!"

However, Chu Feng did not stop his attack. Without giving anyone any time to react, Chu Feng lightly shouted once again. At that time, another crimson colored slash appeared and charged toward Bai Ruochen.

Before the force of that crimson colored slash, everywhere it passed, and even the space before it, began to shatter like broken glass.

"Damn it!"

Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash appeared too suddenly. Moreover, its might surpassed everyone's imagination. Before it, Bai Ruochen had no alternatives. In order to live, she could only move her body and jump backwards, away from the slash.

"Buzz."

However, right at this moment, that crimson colored slash suddenly dissolved. It was actually dispelled by Chu Feng. At the same time, the frightening oppressive might emitting from Chu Feng's body also disappeared. Tranquility returned to the surrounding space.

The crowd was a bit surprised by Chu Feng's unexpected action. Originally, they thought that Chu Feng's power was limited, and that he had become unable to continue using this terrifying martial skill. However, when they saw that Chu Feng still had a rosy complexion and appeared to not be affected in the slightest, they knew that he did indeed have the ability to continue.

When the crowd cast their gazes toward Bai Ruochen, they suddenly came to a realization.

It turned out that in order to dodge Chu Feng's Earth Taboo Martial Skill, Bai Ruochen had already jumped out from the inner circle.

The outcome of this sparring was determined. The Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple Chu Feng had won.

MGA: Chapter 1099 - I Have A Matter That I'd Like To Request

Silence. At this moment, silence filled the region. Everyone's eyes were fixed onto the sky above.

Shock. It was impossible for them to not be shocked. When Bai Ruochen, the trump card of their Ascension Sect, was defeated by a Southern Cyanwood Forest that they looked down upon, the emotions that filled their hearts were not simply shock and astonishment.

"Clap clap clap..." However, right at this moment, a loud and clear applause was suddenly heard.

Shifting their gazes toward the sound, the crowd saw a white-haired old man standing not far in the distance and clapping his hands in applause.

This old man had a truly aged appearance. He appeared to have lived for at least two hundred years. However, he had a kind appearance as well; especially that smile on his face, it gave off a very amiable feeling.

"We pay our respects to Lord Sectmaster." Upon seeing this individual, the people of the Ascension Sect, with the exception of Madam Sectmaster and Bai Ruochen, all hurried to courteously greet him.

Even Sikong Zhaixing did not dare to be disrespectful; he cupped his fist respectfully to greet this old man. "Southern Cyanwood Forest's headmaster also pays his respects to the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster."

"Hey, Headmaster Sikong, we are of the same generation. There is no need for you to pay such respects to me. You can just call me by my name." While the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster said those words, he had already arrived before Sikong Zhaixing and helped him up.

"Since Sectmaster Zhou said it like this, then Sikong Zhaixing will also treat you as a close friend." Seeing this, Sikong Zhaixing also stopped trying to be formal.

"Hey, that's more like it." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster nodded. He then looked to Chu Feng and asked, "Little friend, may I know of your famed name?"

“Junior’s name is Chu Feng. I pay my respects to senior sectmaster.” Chu Feng responded respectfully.

“Little friend, you are truly talented. You were actually able to use an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill with such ease; for my daughter to be defeated by you, that too is reasonable.”

The Ascension Sect’s Sect Master nodded. He then turned to Sikong Zhaixing and said, “Headmaster Sikong, you have truly obtained a great disciple. Congratulations, congratulations.”

The words spoken by the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster caused Sikong Zhaixing to beam with smiles while lightly nodding to show that he had received the praise.

“Senior sectmaster, earlier, Miss Bai said that as long as I could force her out of the inner circle, this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would remain our Southern Cyanwood Forest’s possession and that your Ascension Sect would not make use of it anymore. May I know if these words are still valid?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

“Of course. Since I have already consented to this matter, we will definitely keep our word.” Right at this moment, the Madam Sectmaster suddenly spoke. As she spoke, she flew over to the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster’s side. Then, with a charming smile, she asked, “Isn’t that right, Zhixian?”

“Heh, since you have already consented to it, those words would naturally be valid. Furthermore, this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda is something made by the Southern Cyanwood Forest to begin with.” The Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster smiled as he nodded. It could be seen that their relationship was very good.

However, from Chu Feng’s point of view, he believed that Bai Ruochen’s mother would be, at the very most, forty years old, and her beauty was still present. As for the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster, he had lived for at least two hundred years and was a true rotten old man.

As for their strength, both of them were unfathomably powerful. Chu Feng was unable to determine who was stronger and who was weaker. From that, even if the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster was stronger, he would likely not be that much stronger than the Madam Sectmaster.

Comparatively, the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster truly appeared to be a bit unable to match up to his beautiful Madam Sectmaster. After all, the Madam Sectmaster possessed such cultivation at such an age. When she reached the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster's age, her cultivation would definitely surpass the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster by leaps and bounds.

Thus, Chu Feng was confused. With how outstanding this Madam Sectmaster was, and how she possessed a genius daughter like Bai Ruochen, it meant that her talent in martial cultivation must be extremely high. Why then would she marry the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster?

Perhaps she had an ulterior motive? However, Chu Feng was unable to determine what this Ascension Sect could have that she would want.

Since he was unable to determine it, Chu Feng decided not to bother with it. After all, this was not something related to him. Moreover, neither the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster nor Bai Ruochen's mother appeared to be muddled people. Since he was willing to have her as his wife, then no one had the right to interfere.

Thus, Chu Feng also took the gazes of the crowd into consideration. He pointed to the formation the ninety-nine Ascension Sect disciples used to train earlier and said, "Since the words are valid, when will you all be removing this formation?"

"Little friend, go ahead and enter the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda first. When you return from the pagoda, I will remove this formation." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster said.

"That would be fine." Seeing this, Chu Feng also did not bother with superfluous words anymore. He proceeded to walk directly toward the widely opened entrance of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

"Little friend Chu Feng, please wait a moment." However, right at this moment, the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster spoke and stopped Chu Feng.

"Senior Sectmaster, is there something you need?" Chu Feng asked.

"This old man indeed has a matter that I'd like to request of you," said the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster.

"Senior, please speak," said Chu Feng.

The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster did not directly respond to Chu Feng. Instead, he looked to the two elders and the ninety-nine disciples, and said, "Elders, the time is late. You can take these disciples and return."

"Yes." Seeing this, the two elders and the ninety-nine disciples hurriedly left. They did not dare to stay here anymore.

At this moment, Chu Feng realized that if the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster truly wanted to request something of him, then that matter would definitely be a confidential matter. At the very least, it was something that these elders and disciples did not know about.

As expected, after those elders and disciples left, the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster spoke. He first looked to Sikong Zhaixing and said, "I believe that Headmaster Sikong knew that my master, our Ascension Sect's previous sectmaster, passed away five years ago."

"I have heard about Senior Liu passing away." Sikong Zhaixing nodded.

"In that case, does Headmaster Sikong know how my master died?" the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster asked.

"Senior Liu possessed an unfathomable cultivation. However, he was very old. I believe that he should've died from old age?" said Sikong Zhaixing.

"You are half correct. My master was indeed reaching the limit of his life. However, he did not die of old age. Instead, he died in this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster said.

"Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda?" Hearing those words, Sikong Zhaixing was unable to contain his shock.

"Truth be told, it was not just your Southern Cyanwood Forest that failed to reach the peak of this Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda. No one else has managed to do it either. Even all of our Ascension Sect's successive generations of seniors have failed to reach the peak."

"My master, during his youth, was already a top-rated genius within our Ascension Sect. Even after he entered the Cyanwood Mountain, he became a famous core disciple there. If it wasn't for him insisting on returning to the Ascension Sect, then he would definitely possess a very high status within the Cyanwood Mountain."

“It could be said that he left behind many legends in his lifetime of cultivation. However, he was also one of the many people that lost in their challenge against this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda.”

“This was a matter that gnawed at my master’s heart his entire life. Thus, he wanted to, before his death from old age, attempt to challenge the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda once more.”

“However, who would’ve thought that after he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest, he would never return.”

“After a year of my master not returning, I knew that my master might’ve encountered a mishap within the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda. Thus, I declared to the outer world that my master had died,” said the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster. noVe)l0/In

“Senior sectmaster, wouldn’t you know whether that senior is alive or not just by going in there and checking?” asked Chu Feng.

“I have tried entering it before. However, the pressure within the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda was truly too enormous. When I reached the seventh floor, I was unable to take another step.”

“As for my master, it was said that he could reach the eighth floor. Thus, I am unable to see my master.” The Ascension Sect’s sectmaster shook his head.

MGA: Chapter 1100 - The Sign of Honesty

At this moment, Chu Feng took a glance at the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda and discovered that the pagoda only had ten floors. After hearing what the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster said, Chu Feng knew that every floor of this Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda would definitely be harder than the previous one.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng turned his gaze to Bai Ruochen and asked, “Miss Bai, you have also been to the pagoda before. May I know which floor you’ve managed to reach?”

Hearing those words, Bai Ruochen gave Chu Feng a glance of displeasure. Then, she snorted lowly.[1.this is a reference to the tone/pitch of her snort being low.] She did not tell him which floor she had reached. Instead, she expressed a great deal of discontent towards Chu Feng’s question.

At this moment, Bai Ruochen's mother charmingly smiled and said, "My daughter's untalented. She has only reached the sixth floor."

"Oh?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng's gaze changed slightly. It was as if he had thought of something. However, he did not say anything; instead, he looked to the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster and asked, "If my guess is correct, senior sectmaster wants Chu Feng to help bring senior's master's remains back, right?"

"What little friend Chu Feng says is correct. If you are able to encounter my master's remains, I wish that you could bring them back intact." The Ascension Sect's Sectmaster nodded. Moreover, his tone contained some traces of pleading.

"This is something that I should do. If this junior is capable of coming across senior sectmaster's master's remains, I will definitely bring them back." Chu Feng nodded.

"Little friend Chu Feng, the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda is a formation created by Senior Baili Xuankong. The formation is extremely powerful. If my master had not forced himself to climb the pagoda, he would definitely not have lost his life to it. Thus, little friend Chu Feng, you must not force yourself. If you feel that you cannot continue, it would be best for you to give up," the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster advised.

"Thank you for the advice, senior. Chu Feng will definitely act within his abilities." Chu Feng cupped his fist respectfully to express his thanks. After that, he entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

As he entered through the entrance, the first thing that appeared before Chu Feng was a spirit formation gate. After passing through the spirit formation gate, he arrived at the true interior of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda.

The Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda; when looking at it from the outside, it appeared to be an ordinary-sized ancient pagoda. However, when looked at from the inside, it was completely different.

At the very least, this first floor of the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was very vast. However, this was nothing strange either. This Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda was an enormous formation to begin with. A powerful world spiritist was capable of creating a vast world. Thus, such a

place was not a difficult creation for a world spiritist. Even Chu Feng, with his current abilities, could create one such pagoda.

When Chu Feng entered the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda, he indeed felt a pressure. However, this pressure was simply unworthy of mention to Chu Feng.

Like this, Chu Feng did not bother to stay on the first floor for too long. Instead, he immediately began to climb the floors. Every floor that he climbed would increase the pressure. However, the pressure continued to remain within Chu Feng's range of tolerance.

Chu Feng continued onward unhindered. However, when he reached the sixth floor, he stopped.

The area within the Southern Cyanwood Forest's Pagoda became narrower the further up one reached. The sixth floor was vastly more narrow than the first floor.

Chu Feng looked to his surroundings, and displayed a smile as if he had seen through something. He said, "The sixth floor's pressure could stop Bai Ruochen? What a joke."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng continued onward. When he reached the eighth floor, Chu Feng paid especial attention, and inspected his surroundings. However, he did not discover any human remains.

Just like this, Chu Feng continued toward the ninth floor. However, on the staircase connecting the eighth floor to the ninth floor, Chu Feng discovered some human remains.

These human remains appeared to be someone who had been climbing the stairs. It was evident that whoever it had been was trying to reach the ninth floor; unfortunately, that individual did not succeed, and instead died on the stairs.

Upon seeing this pile of human remains, Chu Feng did not even have to think about it to know that it must be the Ascension Sect's Sectmaster's master's remains.

“What a powerful cultivation.” Chu Feng examined the human remains. Although this person had died long ago, and only a pile of bones remained, the bones were nevertheless extraordinary.

They were white like jade, and also emitted a faint glimmer. From a glance, they appeared to be a precious treasure. Actually, this pile of bones could indeed be considered to be a treasure.

When cultivators reach a certain point in their cultivation, their flesh would become extremely valiant. After their death, their cultivation would disappear, and their flesh, having lost the energy from their cultivation, would decompose.

However, the bones were different. The bones of cultivators, even though they might be inferior to the time when they were alive, would still be extremely hard. There were even people who used the bones of experts to create weapons.

As for this pile of bones, the source energy contained within it allowed Chu Feng to know that during the time when the owner of this pile of bones was alive, he was most definitely a Half Martial Emperor-level expert. However, Chu Feng was unable to determine what the exact cultivation of this expert was during the time he was alive.

“Wow, a Half Martial Emperor’s source energy. Quickly, help me absorb and refine it. This Queen will definitely be able to reach a breakthrough in her cultivation.” At this moment, Eggy was extremely excited. To her, the source energy from a Half Martial Emperor level expert was most definitely an object of great supplementary value.

“Eggy, when I enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I’ll help you find source energy. However, as for this pile of human remains, we cannot use its source energy.” Chu Feng said in a difficult manner.

“Why?” Eggy cast a glance at Chu Feng. She was confused.

“I have promised the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster that I will bring his master’s remains out of the Southern Cyanwood Forest’s Pagoda intact. If we were to refine his master’s remains’ source energy, how could it still be considered to be intact?” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, you can help me refine the source energy and then destroy this pile of bones. Afterwards, when you return, you can just tell them that you never encountered it. Wouldn’t that solve the problem then?” said Eggy.

“To accept one’s request, one must be honest. How could I possibly agree to the request from the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster and then go on behind his back to do such a dishonest and unjust thing?” said Chu Feng.

“What do you suggest we do then? Are we to return this pile of remains to them? Have you forgotten the treatment they gave you earlier?”

“Moreover, even if you return this pile of Half Martial Emperor remains with their source energy intact, it does not mean that the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster would not take it for himself. In that case, is it not better for you to use it yourself?” said Eggy.

“I feel that the Ascension Sect’s Sectmaster is a person who greatly reveres his master. Moreover, even if he refined his master’s source energy, that would be his personal business. As for my business, that would be bringing this pile of remains back intact,” said Chu Feng.

“Sigh. Forget about it. I am unable to win against you in an argument. This Queen will give up on this source energy, is that fine now? Go, put it away, let’s continue onward.” Eggy curled her lips. Although she wanted to refine the source energy, she did not get angry because Chu Feng refused to do that for her.

“Eggy, rest assured. After I enter the Cyanwood Mountain, I will find time to help you find source energy to help you restore your strength.”

Although Eggy did not get angry, Chu Feng was still able to tell that she wanted to restore her strength urgently. Thus, he made the resolution to definitely help Eggy in the future. After all, Eggy had done a great deal for him.

“Don’t bother with that, this Queen is not that worried. Moreover, if you wanted to restore my strength, even if you are to exhaust yourself to death, you would not be able to find enough source energy to restore my strength. At the very least, it would be hopeless in this Holy Land of Martialism.”

”
o

“You do not have to worry about the matter of source energies. Just help this Queen refine the source energies if you are to come across them. If you do not, then just forget about it. It is more important to spend the time on increasing your strength. If your father was to accept you as his son, wouldn’t the problem be solved if you have him remove the seal on me? I believe that your father would have this ability.”

“Even if your father does not, your mother definitely does. After all, it was her who sealed me in you,” said Eggy.

Hearing those words from Eggy, Chu Feng’s heart felt a burst of warmth. He knew very well that Eggy was thinking for his benefit.

However, the more Eggy acted this way, the more guilty Chu Feng felt. Especially during the moment when he put the pile of bones with the dense source energy away, the guilt he felt at that moment was heart-piercing.

But since he had accepted another’s request, he must be loyal and honest. This source energy was something that Chu Feng could not touch.

Therefore, he decided that in the future, he would definitely find a way to find even better source energy for Eggy. Otherwise, he would not be able to soothe his guilt toward Eggy.